



SHADOW ROGUE

BOOK 01

Chenyuan An Shang

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Shadow Rogue

(网游之诡影盗贼)

by

Chenyuan An Shang

(尘缘暗殇)

Synopsis

As a promise, he went out into the world as an assassin. 3 years later, after becoming the Supreme Assassin, he gave up on everything he had and returned to the ranks of ordinary people. But one day, Kismet, a mystical game created by the National Research and Development had appeared.

Enigmatic hands, spectral frame, and one cunning strike just like the swing of the Grim Reaper. Let us take a look at how the Supreme Assassin takes on the mystical world, and how his legendary tales sets off, progressively ascending the altar to becoming the best.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by many people, namely, Scrya, EndeZhu, Masadeer, Maxnellie, AnmesicCat, Masadeer, StellarAshes from [Japtem](#) (Chapter 1 to 48)

English Translation by Zen @ [Zen Translations](#) (Chapter 49 to 53, 69)

English Translation by the anonymous translator @ [Gravity Tales](#) (Chapter 54 to 68)

English Translation by Altoroc @ [Altoroc Translations](#) (Chapter 70 to 79)

English Translation by Blackace03 @ [Martial Dao](#) (Chapter 80 to 96)

English Translation by Last @ [Shiroyukineko Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or

dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1 - Kismet

“Z, M, Y, F, D, R, and other countries developed a full dive virtual reality game called ‘Kismet,’ and started running it three days later. ‘Kismet’ replaces the traditional keyboard and mouse by focusing on the power of new technology each country had. And by using virtual devices, it allows the manipulation of brain waves inside the game. The game allows the players to have an ultra realistic experience. The person responsible for ‘Kismet’ claims this concept was developed to take away the feeling of playing a game. Players enter the virtual world, not to play the game, but to experience the game with high realism. ...The virtual device for ‘Kismet’ has started selling today, and you can see the lines of people still waiting in queue. It’s quite inadequate to describe the item as “hot.” ...If this is something you would like to experience, then you must buy a virtual device, enter the game, and experience a brand new life.”

Chu Rui looked at the advertising screen on a building, and his lips couldn’t help but form a sinister smile.

A slight vibration came from his pocket. He pulled out a cellphone to take a look, and on it was a strange symbol.

After he picked up, the other side was silent for a moment before finally making a sound; a faint female voice capable enough of driving any man crazy could be heard.

“Are you not thinking about it anymore?”

“I’ve made up my mind!”

He smiled and stated vaguely, but not because he was intoxicated by her voice.

After pondering for a brief moment, the woman on the other line asked, “I see!... Can you tell me what you’re going to do?”

“Going to do?” Rui raised his head to look at the screen that still had Kismet’s advertisement running, then he laughed and said, “Perhaps enter Kismet! I’ve been busy for so long, now it’s my time to relax.”

“I see, and I understand!... Goodbye, Crimson Shadow Ghost!”

Hearing the phone’s beeping sound, Rui raised his head, and exhaled slightly. So many years of his life as an Assassin had finally come to an end.

Yes, Rui was a Super Assassin; the one nicknamed the Crimson Shadow Ghost! He was the Grandmaster in the world of Assassins, with a mission success rate of one hundred percent. The King of Assassins who had assassinated Secretary of the State M, and Minister of Internal Affairs R. However, all of these were things of the past. It was unknown why he became an Assassin back then, but now he could finally escape. All he wanted to do was live an ordinary life, and after finishing his last mission, he returned to his homeland.

After turning off the phone, he threw it in the trash. Now, he was no longer the Crimson Shadow Ghost, and thus there was no longer a need to keep the phone. The woman who called earlier was his middlewoman; the one responsible for contacting him. The promise had been fulfilled, he had returned to being a free man, and it was now up to himself to decide what he wanted to do next.

Dragging his suitcases, Rui came to stop at a real estate sale center. Money talks, so it was a quick matter to get his own residence.

One room, one ordinary bedroom. After Rui had taken care of the furniture, he left a bit of money in his savings for his living expenses and donated the rest. He was orphaned young and survived because he was accepted into the orphanage, a fact he was still thankful for, even to this day. After so many years of being an Assassin, killing so many senior officials and businessmen, he had obtained lucrative rewards. The money he donated amounted to at least hundreds of millions in US dollars. Nevertheless, he didn't care about any of this. He had experienced the despair of an orphan, but now it was adequate for him to simply have enough food and a place to live. Instead of letting the money be used by Capitalists in banks, it was more meaningful to donate it.

After handling some operations, Rui looked at his computer screen displaying his five-digit savings with a faint smile. He took out a gold card, glanced at it, and put it at the bottom of the drawer. It was his Swiss bank overdraft credit card, one with an overdraft maximum amounting to billions of dollars. However, if he ever uses this card, a lot of people would be able to estimate his location.

“Right, in addition to the cost of the game console, there’s also school tuition. Damn, would this be enough money?”

Rui suddenly thought of two things, he tapped his forehead, and his face twitched slightly. He was fifteen years old when first started out as an Assassin, and now that he was eighteen, he has yet to experience the taste of school life. After returning to his homeland, he did not want to live a life he would regret, so he wanted to experience college life. However, now, it was currently summer and there was a month or so before the next semester starts. He had set his priorities, and it was to get the gaming device first.

After thinking so, Rui immediately got dressed and went out.

He went to the bank, withdrew 10,000 RMB (~\$1,600 USD), and headed directly towards the place selling gaming equipment.

Rui dripped in cold sweat looking at the queue. How exaggerated, there was even a wooden parade barricade? Dammit, it even caused a traffic jam. Why the hell were there so many people in Shanghai?

Cursing secretly, Rui also felt helpless as he joined the long queue. He could not help but envy those people in the front of the line who were already inside the building, about to make their purchase. In such a hot day, at least the people inside were had air-conditioning blowing on them, unlike the tragedy of a man standing under the blazing hot sun. Rui wiped off his sweat. Even

with his endurance, he felt like it was so hot he was about to die. Not to mention those who were physically weak, even pouring a bucket of cold ice water was of no help, and some people had already suffered sunstroke.

After the pain of waiting in line for nearly three hours, he had finally entered the building. Looking at two dozen other people who were waiting to make their purchase, black lines covered Rui's head. What the hell, even after lining up for so long, there's still a lot of people before me. Why are there so many people?!

He took deep breaths to calm his impatient heart. After quietly waiting for twenty minutes, it was finally his turn.

"Hello Sir, may I ask what kind of equipment you need?" The sales lady politely asked with a smile.

"Well, I'm not very sure, what types do you have?" Feeling awkward, Rui scratched his head and asked.

"There's a total of four gaming devices. A common type costs 2,000 RMB (~\$320 USD) with a virtual degree of 90%, a Mid-range type costing 5,000 RMB (~\$800 USD) with a virtual degree of 93%, a high-grade one costing 10,000 RMB (~\$1,600 USD) with a virtual degree of 95%, and an extreme type costing 100,000 RMB (~\$16,000 USD) with a virtual degree of 98%. Ask any question on the type you want!"

"Give me one of the high-grade model!"

With a helpless smile, Rui spent all of the 10,000 RMB (~\$1,600 USD) he had just taken out of the bank.

“Okay! May I ask if you want one of our staff to deliver it to your house?”

“I’ll just take it home right now.”

Rui filled up a form, and left the shop holding a box.

Once again, he went to the bank, withdrew a small amount of money, bought some daily necessities, and returned home.

Rui put the groceries he bought inside the refrigerator, went to the washroom, returned to his room, turned on the air-conditioner, and opened the box filled with expectations.

Inside was a silver-white, very beautiful, and exceptionally delicate item shaped like a motorcycle helmet. Rui picked it up and looked at the manual. Following the instructions on the manual, he plugged it in and turned the power on.

The moment Rui put the helmet on, blackness covered his eyes as though he had been teleported into a dark space, surrounded by the darkness of the night. Above him was a view of the astral world as though he was in an endless universe. He floated for a while, when suddenly, a bright burst of light materialized, and as a result, he had no choice but to shut his eyes.

Then came a burst of fragrance of flowers, which made Rui's nose twitch. When he opened his eyes, he was shock to find himself in a scene similar to the Xanadu Valley.

“Hello, and welcome to the world of Kismet. Although the game is not open yet, you can create your character profession!”

When a sweet female voice entered Rui's ears, he suddenly froze for a moment. Although the sweet synthesized voice was pleasing to the ear, it was missing a sense of humanity, which was breaking the emersion of the virtual reality.

“What are the professional options?”

“‘Kismet’ is divided into a total of seven standard professions: Knight, Warrior, Mage, Rogue, Archer, Summoner, and Priest.”

Along with the synthesized electronic female voice, seven different figures and illustrations appeared in front of Rui.

Riding a horse, the guardian of all was the high-spirited Knight. Holding a broadsword preparing for battle was the Warrior. With elements wrapped around the body was the prideful Elven Mage.

Dress in brilliant black clothing, the embodiment of darkness, holding a dagger was the Phantom Rogue. Dashing between jungles while pulling the arc of their bows was the Archers. Squatting beside a beast while different kinds of birds flying overhead was the Summoner. And dressed in pure white while holding a scepter

while exuding a holy light around their body was the Priest!

One by one, he looked at the variety of professions in detail.

Knights specializes in defense, a human shield. Warriors were vanguards, belonging to the doctrine profession. Mages are long-distance fighters, able to go against the wills of the heavens, however, they are actually relatively weak.

Rogues are a type of Assassins, coming and going without a trace, focusing on sneak attacks and agility. Archers are also long-distance fighters, but compared to Mages, they are physically stronger, have extremely supple skill, and uses the layout of the area to create traps.

Summoners are able to call forth monsters whom they have formed a contract with, but their fighting ability itself is not very outstanding, however, they can use buffs to increase the abilities of their summons. A Priest is a healer and they can increase the abilities of their teammates by using buff skills, but their most important aspect is their healing capabilities.

Thinking while touching his chin, Rui looked at the illustrations page after page. When the Rogue illustration lit up, he raised head, looked at the black shadowy figure, and couldn't help but feel surprise for a moment. A pair of blood-red eyes staring straight, and in his hands, an extremely bloodthirsty and hideous dagger beckoned him.

Even if he was no longer an Assassin, his mind and body still

could not fully escape it!

With a helpless smile, Rui made the decisive choice of being a Rogue!

“Congratulations on your success of choosing your profession! Now, we’ll scan your body to determine the stats of your character!”

Chapter 2 - Creating An Account

“Scanning, please wait...”

Rui stood still and let the unknown rays sweep all over his body. He waited nearly three minutes before the light gradually dissipated.

“Scanning is successful! Please select a name for this character!”

Name?

Rui was slightly surprised for a moment, and pondered for a while.

“Blood Shadow!”

“I’m sorry, that name is already taken!”

When the notice prompted, Rui was a little surprised. Since he was consistent with his old profession and a cool name to go along with it, but he didn’t think he would be robbed of it.

“Ghost Hand!”

“I’m sorry, that name is already taken!”

“ ... ”

“Sly Hand!”

“Naming is a success! You can now view your basic stats!”

Taking a long breath, Rui couldn’t help but subconsciously wipe his forehead. He didn’t think coming up with a name would be such a tedious process.

Open Status Window!

ID: Sly Hand
Level: 0
Profession: Rogue
Secondary Profession: None
Guild: None
Spouse: None

Health: 150/150 (VIT x 10)
Mana: 130/130 (INT x 10)
Physical ATT: 17 (STR x 1)
Magic ATT: 13 (INT x 1)
Physical DEF: 3 (VIT / 5)
Magic DEF: 2 (INT / 5)
Speed: 2 (AGI / 10)

HP Recovery: 1hp/sec (VIT / 10)

MP Recovery: 1mp/sec (INT / 10)

Toughness: 10, Influences Magic STR, Physical STR, and Tenacity; reduction of Crowd Control effects. (Fixed property, cannot be changed.)

Strength: 17, influences striking power

Vitality: 15, influences HP, HP Recovery, Physical DEF

Agility: 20, influences Dodge Rate, Speed, Crit Rate

Intelligence: 13, influences MP, MP Recovery, Magic DEF

Luck: 8, influences Crit Rate, Burst Rate, Forging Success Rate, Chances of Stealing

Skills

None

“Phew...”

Looking at his stats, Rui breathe a sigh a relief. In ‘Kismet,’ the maximum points a stat could have in the beginning was 20, and he was lucky enough to get 10 points in Toughness. Although Toughness was determined by the player’s own mental condition, the rest was radom. Now, it appears that his stats were very powerful, since four of the basic stats were of no less than 10. Agility on the other hand, was a full 20 points, it was the same with Toughness.

Although he smiled faintly, Rui did not become compliant even the slightest. For him, as Crimson Shadow Ghost, speed had

always been his strongest area, getting full points on it was nothing to be proud of. As for toughness, as an Assassin, his mental state has been as firm as rock since a long time ago. Even an ordinary Assassin could easily achieve 10 full points on Toughness, much less him. Thus, although it was unexpected to receive 10 Toughness, it was not surprising.

Ding!

Congratulations on having full 20 points in Agility.

You now have access to a special skill called Nimble Wind Lvl 1!

Ding!

Congratulations in having 10 full points in Toughness.

You now have access to a special skill called Spirit Immunity Lvl 1!

Two skills?

Hearing the system ding, he was suddenly overjoyed and hastened to open the skill window.

Nimble Wind:

Unique Skill, Level 1 0/10,000.

This skill is only available to players who have obtained full 20 points in Agility. Because it is a unique skill, no other player has it. This special skill can be upgraded!

Effects:

MP Consumption: 20

Activate to increase Speed at the rate of (Level x Current Speed)

One minute Duration.

One hour cooldown.

Spirit Immunity:

Unique Skill, Level 1 0/10,000

This skill is only available to players who have obtained full 10 points in Toughness. Because it is a unique skill, no other player has it. This special skill can be upgraded!

Effects:

MP Consumption: 50

On activation you will be immune to all Spirit Attacks (immune to all crowd control).

30 seconds Duration.

Five hour cooldown.

Very powerful!

Rui was stunned when he looked at the two skills on the skill window. The skill Spirit Immunity, although in initial stages of the game, would not show its full potential; however, in later stages of the game, being immune to bosses' and players' CC (crowd control) effects would make this a truly frightening skill. For a fragile Rogue who depends on burst damage, being hit by a CC would be quite scary, and would often result in near instant death. Even with full toughness, he would not be able to underestimate CCs, but now, with Spirit Immunity, his biggest weakness was practically gone.

Nimble Wind is also a frightening skill, almost to the point of being ridiculously OP (overpowered). The skill would already give Rui a Speed increase of 2 at a mere level 1. Considering Speed was a stat equal to Agility divided by 10, and even at full Agility Rui only had a Speed of 2, the skill would already double his Speed. This was far too imbalanced. As Rui's level and Nimble Wind's level increase, the skill would become even more imbalanced. Speed was

already king in games, but with this, becoming a God of Speed was not an impossible dream!

All of a sudden, he acquire two incredible skills, and while still pleased, Rui logged out of the game cheerfully.

Rui removed the helmet and turned on the computer to watch videos of classic online games featuring gaming masters completing missions and so on. Although he had access to games during his work as an Assassin, almost all the games he ended up playing were anticlimactic. In his line of work, he was worthy of being call the King of Assassins, but in the gaming world, even if a person was physically weak in real life, they can be competent in game. There was no other way to explain it, this is a fact. With the release of 'Kismet,' replacing the traditional keyboard and mouse with virtual technologies enables one to take advantage of their own physical abilities and allows them the chance to play better. However, presently, it was imperative to learn some of the game's basic information.

'Kismet' has a magical fantasy background based on Western civilization era, however, many cultures of various other countries are also present. There are also many hidden quests with concealed conditions needed to be met in order to activate them.

Having spent an entire afternoon looking at videos of capturing gameplay, skills, and tricks, Rui's head began to spin. With his astonishing concentration, he forced himself to remember everything. But rather than analyzing them individually, he memorized bits and pieces of the important information.

Rui turned off the computer, took off the helmet, and looked at Kismet's slogan——

An unpredictable world with your very own stage! As long as you desire, and if you dare, anything and everything is possible!

Anything is possible? This is really interesting!

With a faint smile, Rui put the helmet down, went to the bathroom, and took a cold shower. Ignoring all the ingredients he bought, he went out to eat, but not fast food. He just acquired two unique skills and he was in a good mood, so naturally, his first meal back in his homeland would not be fast food, he had to eat in style.

When he went out, it was already almost eight o'clock. Although it was still summer, it had started to get dark. Along his way, he saw a lot of tasty looking street food; being curious, Rui ate food almost each step of his way, tasting every single food that he saw.

After swallowing the last piece of roast beef, Rui threw away the bamboo stick, burped in satisfaction. He touched his 80 percent full belly, and looked at the large group of people circling around the food stall, and after thinking for a slight moment, he walked up to it. So many people! It must mean there was something delicious to eat inside. Eventhough he was mostly full, tasting some new food wouldn't kill him!

“Boss, give me three grilled chicken wings, ten beef kabob, and three lamb chops!”

“Boss, I want three fried rice noodles, and three chicken drumsticks!”

“Boss, is my order not ready yet? Bring on the beer first!”

“...”

The small food stalls were bustling, and many of the small tables were already filled with people. In the store, there was a young woman about the age of thirty, dressed in simple clothes covered by an apron. She was constantly busy with beads of sweat dripping down her forehead. Indeed, this amount of people would make her really busy. Although it was already evening and summer already nearing its end, but the place was filled to the brim not to mention the hot grill before her.

Glancing at the customers, most of them were men, and their eyes kept eyeing the constantly busy young woman. They obviously chose to eat in this place with ulterior motives!

“Excuse me, are you alone?”

Hearing someone calling out to him, Rui turned around to look, and he saw a timid young girl dressed the same way as the woman aforementioned standing by his side.

“Ah, yes I’m alone, is there still room?” Rui smiled and nodded his head.

“There’s still space inside, please follow me!”

Seeing Rui smile, the girl flushed slightly, and turned around quickly. Taking big steps, she lead the way.

“Ah...”

Walking in a hurry, she accidentally hit the corner of a table and was falling towards the ground.

With a sidestep, Rui very quickly hugged the falling girl’s waist and pulled her up.

“Yo, boy, you have really good skills!”

“Hey, Little Fei, you don’t have to get so excited after seeing someone handsome!”

“Hehe, Little Fei, that shy personality of yours still hasn’t changed one bit.”

“...”

Hearing the words poking fun at her, Rui could clearly see the face of the girl in his arms was completely red as though blood was about to ooze out. Her face got so hot that Rui could vaguely see the heat rising from her face, and at that moment, he couldn’t stop

himself from laughing out loud. Even in this day and age, there was still a girl so shy, how rare!

“So... sorry!”

After gaining her footing, the girl named Fei got out of Rui's arms and bowed her head, ignored the laughter of others, and walked straight ahead.

Rui looked around, and there were whistling and teasing sounds, making him feel helpless, but he felt no resentment towards them. Compared to the lonely lifestyle of an Assassin, he actually preferred this kind of life. However, when he saw some of the eyes of the younger men, he felt embarrassed. Clearly Rui's earlier action bruised their pride.

With a faint smile, Rui didn't seem to mind. Instead, he rubbed his fingers, reminiscing at the tender feeling that was pressed up against his hand. His action made the people looking at him more infuriated. Had it not been for the little bit of common sense these people had in them, they might have ran up and start a real life PK with Rui.

Shaking his head slightly and touching his almost full belly, Rui still walked over and sat down, then ordered the specialities from the menu. He glanced at the restaurant patrons who wouldn't take their eyes off the young woman and Fei, Rui thought it was actually a bit funny. He concluded that the booming business was the result of these two women, but he couldn't tell if they were sisters or mother and daughter.

“Here’s your order. This spicy chicken is a gift from me as thanks for saving me earlier!”

After twenty minutes, Fei finally brought a dish to Rui.

“Oh, thank you.”

Slightly surprised, he looked at the golden chicken placed on top of the table, radiating an aroma, then he looked at Fei and smiled, which made her blush.

Fei looked at him and immediately turned away. With a cheerful smile, Rui lowered his head towards the bowl and began to attack the dish.

He must say, the business was flourishing. Not only were there two beautiful young woman, the food was also delicious! Rui being almost full already, went from his plan of food tasting to raiding the food off their plates.

He got home at almost 10 o’clock, and having a full stomach, Rui did some exercise to help his digestion before he went to bed.

Chapter 3 - Entering The Game

Three days passed by really quickly...

Looking at the time, there was only one minute away before the game officially opens. Rui, wearing a helmet, was lying on his bed, waiting.

He turned on the power.

With his vision going dark, Rui entered the game.

Once again, he arrived at the place where he made his account.

“There’s only ten seconds left before the game opens!”

“Only nine seconds before the game opens!”

“...”

“The game will open in one second!”

“The game has opened, do you wish to enter?”

Gently approaching the front of the Rogue statue, upon activation, Rui’s body was suddenly sucked into it, and the six statues of other occupation broke and collapsed.

“Enter the game!”

With one bright white light shining into the sky, by the time Rui’s vision was restored, he was already in a very small town.

He touched his own body and felt the existence of fabrics. It seems, in order to protect the privacy of the players’ characters, and protect the players themselves, the game company actually gave players protection rather than having them start out with an underwear and a bra.

“Damn, what the f— is going on? I was gonna sit here and watch the naked bodies of beautiful ladies!”

“Hell, this is outrageous. I’m going to protest!”

“You two idiots, instead of standing here and complaining, why don’t you go and level up. In a little while, there will be so many people that you won’t be able to play.”

“ ... ”

Hearing the crowd’s conversation, Rui began to laugh.

Opening his bag, he found a wooden sword the system presented to him, and he took out the equipment.

He took a look at the stats of his equipment.

Novice Wooden Sword: Attack 3-5, Indestructible

Novice Clothing: 5 Defense, Indestructible

Novice Sandals: 1 Defense, Indestructible

‘Damn, are these equipment for a caveman or something?’

Dumbfounded, Rui looked at the linen clothes on his body, the straw sandals, and the wooden sword.

Nevermind, it was better for him to find a place to level up, otherwise, there’d be more and more people.

The sky was constantly alight because it shines each time a new player enters ‘Kismet.’ The Novice’s village is a closed town; before a player reaches level 10, it is absolutely impossible to leave it. There were a lot of players inside the confinement of the Novice Village who wanted to reach level 10 quickly and seize the opportunities to leave it.

Carrying a wooden sword, Rui was running while taking advantage of his Speed stat of 2. Although it wasn’t very fast, relative to many of the players who didn’t even have 1 point in Speed (for not having 10 Agility points), he was very fast.

He ran all the way straight to the exit of the village, and ran into an NPC with the word “Mayor” above his head.

A quest!

Rui suddenly stopped in his tracks, walked up to the Mayor, and talked to him.

“Hello Mayor, is there anything I can do for you?”

“Hello brave Sly Hand, welcome to number 22,222 Novice Village. I hope you can find your own path in the world of Kismet. Become strong, and continuously transcend to the very top!”

“ ... ”

Discontented, he bid farewell to the Mayor. Really, there was no way it was that easy to receive a quest.

The moment he came out of the village, it was already overcrowded. The moment small rabbits and chicken spawned, they didn’t even have enough time to look around before a wooden sword would slash upon them, and countless of them died on the spot. How sad! Fortunately, the corpses of the slain animals would disappear quickly, otherwise, the ground would be littered with corpses and would really become a tragedy!

With many players eyeing the ground waiting for the monsters to respawn, Rui suddenly lost interest. He didn't want to get mixed in with the large group and kill steal. Moreover, if he wanted to get out of the Novice Village quickly, engaging with small rabbits and chickens wasn't enough. To seize opportunities, his starting point must be different from everyone else. Since there's a big difference in his stats compared to normal players, naturally, he should go find high-level monsters to kill.

He walked away from the village, and naturally, the monsters there were stronger the further away from safe-zone. Even though most people were level 0, they may be able to go up against level 1 mobs, but for level 2 and higher, unless they were working together, it was near impossible. However, with Rui's increased attributes and his knowledge of the game, he should be able to handle higher level monsters.

Novice players were generally divided into two categories. The first category are the Physical-based kind of players such as Knights, Warriors, Rogues, and Archers. The second type are the Magic-based players such as Mages, Summoners, and Priests. Prior to level 10, before getting their job advancement, physical-based players have no attack skills other than the generic attack. However, there was a passive effect that can trigger and deals 120% damage, which was considered 'not bad.' Magic-based players are considered relatively weak, but they have a skill called 'Elemental Ball of Light,' which deals 120% damage and consumes a certain amount of MP. However, due to it being the earlier stages of the game, players do not have the money to buy MP potions. Thus, compared to using Elemental Ball of Light for leveling, wielding a wooden sword to kill monsters was much better.

Pheasant

Level : 2

Health : 100/100

Attack : 15

Walking further away from the village, were monsters called Pheasant, and its Attack and Health was doubled in comparison to the level 1 rabbits and chickens. Thus, relatively fewer players came to this place, and most of them who did come, were friends and formed a party together.

Although there were fewer people, there was still not enough monsters to go around. Since Rui didn't want to get in conflict with the people there, he sent them a sweeping glance and proceeded further.

Nevertheless, there were a lot of people who took notice of Rui's sudden appearance. However, since he was on his own, the chances of them being robbed of their monster was quite slim, and thus, did not care if he went further away from the village. But there were still people who minded him. Seeing Rui getting farther away, a lot of the people revealed mocking smiles. A level 2 monster needed a party to work together to barely defeat it, and there's one guy who wants to find more powerful monsters? To court death?

Rui didn't care how people thought of him, and even if he did, he would just laugh it off. He continued into the depths passing the level 2 Pheasants' area.

“Hey bro, right ahead is the area of the Gray Wolves, it’s very dangerous!” A handsome youth cried out towards Rui’s back.

Rui turned around to look at him and the people around him, and smiled gently. Ignoring the persuasive call of the young fellow, he wandered to the area of the Gray Wolves alone.

“Big bro, don’t worry about him anymore. If you rush into the area of the level 5 Gray Wolves, you’ll be killed!” Shortly after, a short person held the handsome youth back and said with disdain.

“Is he really trying to die?”

Rui looked back, and the handsome young fellow’s eyebrows were slightly wrinkled, but he didn’t have time to ponder. A friend of his lured another Pheasant towards him and their next battle continued.

Stepping into the Gray Wolf area, it didn’t take long before he encountered a Gray Wolf the size of a calf.

Gray Wolf

Level : 5

Health : 300/300

Attack : 35

Defense : 5

Seeing the stats of the Gray Wolf, Rui suddenly felt his perspiration streaming down his body. ‘What the hell is this? The monsters right before this place was a level 2, but it’s level 5 here? F— me!’

Rui discovered the Gray Wolf, naturally the Gray Wolf also discovered him. Rui originally thought it would be a level 3 monster. At the moment, the Gray Wolf’s gaze was fixated on him. Advancing was not an option, neither was retreat. It was very awkward moment! Compared to other monsters such as Rabbits, Chickens, and Pheasants, Gray Wolves were very different, they took initiative to attack. When Gray Wolves finds a player, it will attack them, and this was why players considered them a pain in the ass. In a party against a non-aggressive monster, even if they all hit it once, it’d be mostly dead. However, for aggressive mobs, that strategy would not be possible, since they can’t get close enough without it attacking, thus the strategy was not viable.

‘Damn, it’s just a virtual wolf. What the hell? Nevermind a real wolf, even if it was a real lion or a tiger, I would still slaughter them as though they were cats and dogs.’

Seeing the Gray Wolf lowering its forefoot and slightly lowering its head, assuming an attacking posture, Rui’s mood suddenly turned sullen. Without any hesitation, he grabbed ahold of his Novice Wooden Sword in reverse grip, with its blade pointing behind, he habitually gripped it as though he was holding a dagger.

Perhaps because Rui also displayed an attacking posture, the Gray

Wolf suddenly got angry. With force from its rear leg, it quickly ran towards Rui.

Frontal assault?

In the end, a beast is still a beast! Without any intelligence, it was easy to deal with a low level monster.

There was a hint of smile on Rui's lips. With the body of the Gray Wolf fast approaching, his body dodged to the side, avoiding the teeth-bite attack, and the wooden sword in his hand struck its back ruthlessly.

Critical Damage: -34

Yellow colored damage numbers suddenly appeared, and Rui couldn't help but grin.

Good start, the first attack was a critical hit, really awesome!

Maybe because of the pain of being attacked, the Gray Wolf turned and a pair of violent eyes looked straightly at Rui, bared its teeth and grinned, disgusting saliva flowed down from its teeth.

‘Damn, isn’t the extent of virtual realism of this thing too amazing? It feels like a real wolf.’

“Awoooo...”

After a loud howl, the Gray Wolf attacked again. This time, its running speed was even faster than its first attack. Because Rui was surprised at how fast it was, he wasn't prepared for it, and the wolf's paw landed an attack on his shoulder.

- 37

Upon suffering an attack, his Health fell by almost a third.

Rui's eyes turned piercingly cold. According to the wolf's previous attack, it showed that it did not attack vital organs and weaknesses. At this moment, because of Rui's Defense, he shouldn't have received a lot of damage. However, because his level was lower, it resulted in him receiving 37 points of damage.

With a slightly arched body, his was in a posture that resembles a cheetah. In reality, Rui would have given the wolf a thrashing. However, he was inside a game and his stats limited him. Nevertheless, Crimson Shadow Ghost was no small prey the wolf could defeat.

With slightly narrowed eyes, Rui looked straight at the Gray Wolf, and the latter became somewhat timid because of the cold atmosphere.

Heh~, the game really was very realistic. The beast formed by data actually knew fear! Since it didn't dare to come over and launch another attack, then he'll go over there, kill it, and make it pay for baring its claws at him!

Rui's eyes flashed, he bent his body slightly, and rushed past the Gray Wolf.

“Awoooo...”

Due to Rui's imposing manner, the Gray Wolf suffered a loss of morale. Seeing its enemy blatantly rushing towards it with a frontal attack, the Gray Wolf howled, and with force from its rear legs, it jumped up and fiercely charged towards Rui.

‘You’re dead!’

Seeing the Gray Wolf's body in the air, Rui let out a sneer.

“Nimble Wind!”

Nimble Wind suddenly activated, and Rui's speed increased dramatically. With the Novice Wooden Sword in his hands, he rushed beneath the Gray Wolf's body, and its eyes showed a look of disbelief. A small flash appeared.

Quick, concise, a fast blow, and a flash like thunder hovered over

across the sky!

This was one of Crimson Shadow Ghost's method to kill people, accurately slitting the Gray Wolf's throat. An instant kill move!

– 138

Ding!

Due to attacking the Gray Wolf's weakness, the damage has been doubled!

Attacking the weakness plus critical damage! This has caused almost 150 damage to the Gray Wolf.

Hmm!

When the Gray Wolf landed, Rui snorted. In the end, this was still a game world, and everything was based on stats. Otherwise, at this moment, the wolf should have died! Nevertheless, by now, the outcome of the battle was already clear!

Taking advantage of the still active effects of Nimble Wind, Rui regained his balance and charged towards the Gray Wolf. Around it, was a continuous a wave of attacks from the Novice Wooden

Sword, finishing off the Gray Wolf with its little remaining HP!

Chapter 4 - Elite Gray Wolf

“Awooo...”

After one miserable howl, the Gray Wolf’s Health was finally exhausted by Rui’s continuous attack, and it fell to the ground.

Ding!

Congratulations!

You have successfully killed a Gray Wolf.

Because you have killed a monster above your level, you receive bonus EXP!

Ding!

Congratulations!

You have received 600 EXP!

(For each level higher than your own, you get 20% more EXP. The EXP you get from killing a level 5 Gray Wolf is 300, so you received: $300 \times 5 \times 20\% = 300$. $300 + 300 = 600$ EXP!)

Ding!

Congratulations!

You have reached level 1.

Please determine the method of distribution of attribute points.

Method 1: Gain 1 point in all four basic attributes, and gain 2 additional points to be freely allocated.

Method 2: Freely allocate 5 points to an attribute.

“Select method 1!”

Seeing his EXP going up from level 0 to Level 1 at 50%, Rui couldn't help but smile. This EXP came from killing monsters way above his level! Just by killing one wolf, he rose by one and a half level. From level 0 to 1, players who were killing monsters such as Rabbits would need to kill about 20 of them to level up. Who knows how much time that'll take.

He opened his status window to assign the 2 bonus attribute points he'd received. Before he knew about the two methods of

attribute distribution, Rui had originally prepared to divide his 5 attribute points into 3 STR, 1 VIT, and 1 AGI. What he lacked now was attacking power, so he had to put more points into STR. He did not expect the system to be modeled this way. Even if he were to choose Method 2, it probably would not be much different, but he had more MP now. Although, Rogues do not need Magic ATT, putting points in INT still benefits him since he gains 10 MP per point, and it influences his MP Recovery.

After distributing his attribute points, Rui bent down and picked up the coins dropped by the slain Gray Wolf.

10 copper coins!

‘What the hell, killing a monster only dropped 10 copper? Even a small bottle of potion costs about 20 copper. This system is really f— up.’ Rabbits and Chickens don’t drop anything at all. It was a good thing that the system gave players a set of beginner items when they first logged in. Otherwise, there would be a lot of players who would not have clothes to wear, nor would they have a wooden sword to kill monsters with.

‘Well, since it isn’t difficult to solo a Gray Wolf, I have no need to use any health potions. Right now, EXP is more important!’

Rui smiled, shrugged, put the copper coins in his bag, and continued walking, in search of his next prey.

After defeating a Gray Wolf for EXP, it became easier to kill. Just by relying on his own speed, response time, and avoid getting

surrounded, defeating one Gray Wolf was child's play!

Approximately three hours had gone by since he entered the Gray Wolves' area, he had leveled up 4 times.

After picking the copper coins and a bottle of small health potion on the floor, Rui sat down on the grass. Since he had been fighting continuously, it took a toll on his stamina and he had gotten tired. Unfortunately, in reality, a precise strike with a dagger would be fatal. However, in virtual reality, even if you accurately slit a monster's throat, they would not always die but only lose health instead. Although dealing with Gray Wolves was easy, being in constant alert and accurately slitting their throat was too mentally exhausting.

Taking a look around the green plain, there was not a single soul. The degree of realism of 'Kismet' was really done well. When a slight wind blew by, Rui not only experienced the refreshing breeze, but he also clearly saw the swaying of green grass.

During a sunny day, being in this peaceful and beautiful place would make anyone feel good. It was almost impossible for one to see this kind of scenery in reality. Ecological destruction, poverty, hunger, racial discrimination, stealing resources... people have gotten too used to it. Although there had not been major outbreaks of war compared to the past, humanity itself could cause the world to end. The numbness of the people, and the numbness of their hearts, it is bound to bring about destruction.

'Kismet,' from the beginning Rui did not think of it as a simple game. Would technological research accomplishment from various

countries be really be made into a simple game? A lot of problems could be solved using virtual reality, as for what problems, we will know in the future.

Rui did not care enough about the affairs of the world. However, suddenly entering a virtual reality gave him a comfortable and enjoyable feeling, making him want to be the best in the game. This was Rui's personality. Not doing it was fine, but if he wants to do it, he has to do it well. It was the same when he committed to being an Assassin; he tried his hardest to become the best, and in the end, he became the Supreme King of Assassins.

As he got up, Rui patted his butt, and glanced about his surroundings. The area of Gray Wolves have been more or less cleared out by him. During his battle with the Gray Wolves, he grasped the general idea of the virtual world, adapted to it, and his awareness of his virtual body became better and better. When he was level 0, he could already kill a level 5 Gray Wolf, and at level 4, having gained battle experience, Rui naturally walked deeper into the area to find a stronger and more challenging prey.

Taking a look at his attribute points, and adding points to them, every attribute points had risen. Right now, the ones who were suffering were the Gray Wolves, so he ended his abuse.

Opening his bag, there were 3 silver and 47 copper coins, 7 bottles small HP potions (recovers 100 HP in 10 seconds), 4 bottles of small MP potions (recovers 100 MP in 10 seconds). These drops could be considered as a good harvest.

The area of the Gray Wolves was a small plain, and walking

deeper, the terrains began to change. On top of a small hill, Rui met a much bigger Gray Wolf.

Elite Gray Wolf

Level : 6

HP : 500/500

ATT : 70

DEF : 15

Speed : 2

Passive Skill: Lacerate — During its attack, there's a possibility of causing its enemy to bleed continuously.

‘Elite monster?’

Rui slightly narrowed his eyes. He never thought that by climbing up a small hill, he would coincidentally encounter this kind of monster; his heart began to beat wildly.

What was the purpose of playing a game? Everyone has different reasons. However, to Rui, playing a game was to solely stimulate his senses. A lot of people may feel weak in reality, but after entering virtual reality, they become fearless warriors. In Rui's mind, the word 'cowardice' never existed in reality, and thus, in the game world, it is needless to say he wasn't scared.

Within the packaging of the gaming equipment, it came with a gaming manual which briefly introduced the basic concept of 'Kismet.'

Monsters were categorized as followed: Normal monsters, Enhanced monsters, Elite monster, and Boss monsters. Elite and Enhanced monsters are the upgraded versions of the Normal monsters. However, how strong they are has not been determined yet. It depends on how improved the monsters were and to what extent.

As for the Boss category, it was the ultimate monster. Not only did it have crazy stats, it also has a lot of skills and is very hard to deal with. When facing a Boss class monster, a lot of weak players are killed instantly. However, regardless of its high damage, the drops of Boss class monsters are highly coveted. Advanced equipment, advance items, special items, and so on, are what all players desire. Other than quests or treasure boxes, most of the advanced equipments are still dropped from killing a boss. However, the difficulty of boss monsters are set very high in 'Kismet,' and is they are not to be underestimated. In addition, there aren't many boss monsters in the game, they're very strong, and the respawn time is also very long. Also, the dropped items are more valuable the first time its been killed compared to the subsequent times.

As such, they added enhanced and elite monsters in between normal and boss monsters, and these two types of monsters are equivalent to a mini boss. Although it can't rival a real boss, they're relatively easy to deal with, but stronger than normal mobs.

Looking at the stats of the Elite Gray Wolf, Rui couldn't help but compare it with his own. His HP, STR, and AGI was obviously not as good as the wolf's, but their Speed was almost the same.

However, compared to the Elite Grey Wolf, Rui had a lot of advantage because of his ability to chug potions; with 7 bottles, he can recover 700HP. Knowing his own speed, he thought the Elite Gray Wolf would not pose a problem. Moreover, with Nimble Wind further enhancing his speed, and even if he couldn't kill it, it wouldn't be hard for him to escape.

Slowly bending down, Rui thought to 'back away safely, or advance to attack' with the best posture to approach the Elite Gray Wolf, just like before. When he was within three meters from the Elite Gray Wolf, its originally laidback eyes suddenly changed. The wolf suddenly turned around, and with its eyes dead set on Rui, it opened its mouth to reveal its grotesque sharp fangs.

'Damn, no wonder it's called Elite Gray Wolf. Its aggro range is 3 meters!'

"Awooo..."

With a loud howl, the Elite Gray Wolf revealed its bloodthirsty face and rushed directly towards Rui.

'So fast!'

Rui's pupils contracted and he quickly dodged to the side.

However, due to the distance between them being too small, and not knowing the Elite Gray Wolf's aggro range, he got bitten. Although he didn't get hit on his vital area, Rui was still bitten by the wolf.

Ding!

You have been bitten by the Elite Gray Wolf.

You have lost 68 HP, and also received the effect of 'Lacerate'. As such, you will lose 5HP every second for the next 5 seconds.

'F—! Damn, it rushed towards me and I suddenly lost a third of my HP. If I didn't dodge fast enough and it hit my weak spots, I would've lost even more HP. Goddammit, even when it's just the first attack, it already triggered the effects of Lacerate. No wonder it's called an Elite monster. I must not be careless. Otherwise, instead of killing the wolf, I'll be eaten by it instead!'

As he felt his HP going down, Rui was surprised. He hurriedly moved, dodging to the side, took out an HP potion, and drank it without any hesitation.

'F—ing beast, you think I won't kill you?'

Looking at the fearless Elite Gray Wolf once again in pursuit, Rui felt rage boiling within him. However, he wisely did not provoke

the wolf any further. Instead, he ran, waiting for his depleted health to regen. The monster was an elite, so he had to be in perfect condition in order to face it, and it was very easy to make a mistake and die.

Not only will a player attack a monster's weak point for a chance to land a critical hit, so will monsters; especially the advanced monsters. With its already insane stats, if it lands a critical hit, it could cause him his life. Rui did not want to let his newly created character to die here.

Ten seconds went by quickly, and Rui's HP was once again full. He glanced back at the Elite Gray Wolf still in pursuit, gripped his wooden sword tightly, and revealed a cold smile.

Chapter 5 - Wolf Fang Dagger

Immediately stopping, Rui flicked his foot, put strength into his toes, and dodged to the side of the fast approaching Elite Gray Wolf. Rui viciously stabbed his Novice Wooden Sword into its body.

It didn't hit a weak spot, and thus there was no crit.

However, the Elite Gray Wolf never thought Rui would suddenly attack that way, and it charged so fast that it didn't had the time to stop itself, so it hurriedly passed by. However, due to its charging speed, that simple strike managed to firmly lodge the wooden sword into its flesh. When the Elite Gray Wolf finally stopped in its tracks, its body still hadn't opened up a large gaping wound. Since it was a virtual reality, there was no wound, but the damage caused to the wolf was real. From one simple stab, Rui grasped the opportunity and caused 42 damage to the Elite Gray Wolf.

“Awooooo...”

Lowering its head, the Elite Gray Wolf used its strong legs and walked towards Rui, revealing its hideous wolven jaws. Revolting saliva was dripping from its cold and stern fangs, while its bloodthirsty red eyes stared at him, and it made a low threatening growl of rage.

Rui narrowed his eyes, contracting his pupils, and stared at the Elite Gray Wolf without blinking. Gathering momentum in his body, he gripped his novice wooden sword tightly, and fully

concentrated on his target.

“Awoooo...”

Unable to bear looking at Rui’s sharp glare any longer, the angry Elite Gray Wolf, driven by the small and painful wound on its body, suddenly attacked.

“Humph!”

Rui’s mouth revealed an unpleasant, cold smile. Even though their relative speeds were about equal, the Elite Gray Wolf suddenly charged at him. How suicidal.

Nimble Wind!

Without any hesitation, Rui used Nimble Wind and increased his speed to 10, and thus having five times as much speed as the Elite Gray Wolf!

Quickly charging forward, when the distance between Rui and the Elite Gray Wolf was only about 1 meter, he stopped and viciously kicked the Elite Gray Wolf’s paw, colliding it with its other paw.

Two damage numbers appeared on top of Rui and the Elite Gray Wolf's head.

Smiling slightly, Rui put more force into his leg and swung towards the left side. The Elite Gray Wolf's paw was kicked away and its vitals were exposed.

He pounced on its body and viciously stabbed the Elite Gray Wolf directly in the center of its heart!

In addition to being a critical strike, it was also a vital strike which inflicted 100 damage on the Elite Gray Wolf!

'I'm not done yet!'

Rui did not empathize with the Elite Gray Wolf's howls of pain, he put more strength into his grip, twisted it, and the wooden sword started to maul the wolf's chest.

Rui lowered his body to dodge the wolf's incoming paw, forcefully swung the wooden sword still within the wolf's chest downwards, and thus pulling the sword out of its flesh.



-86

-10

-10

...

Ravaging it, then successfully cutting away another 80 HP of the Elite Gray Wolf's health, in addition to inflicted a bleeding status which caused it to lose HP per second!

Stab, slash, tap, slice, swipe!

Taking the opportunity and advantage of the Elite Gray Wolf's injured state, Rui, still under the effect of Nimble Wind, quickly encircled the Wolf, speeding up like a wild child.

In one minute, although most of the wolf's HP was depleted due to it walking, because the Elite Gray Wolf had very little remaining HP left, Rui relentlessly attacked its vitals. The wolf's HP finally dropped down to double digit.

'It's finished!'

The effect of Nimble Wind disappeared, Rui's speed went back to that of the Gray Wolf's, and stopped encircling it. Bending his legs, he pounced onto the wolf, ignoring the Elite Gray Wolf's sharp paws, and with his Novice Wooden Sword in his hand, he viciously stabbed it into its eye.

-146

-95

Two damage numbers between Rui and the Elite Gray Wolf appeared on top of their heads.

The yellow critical strike almost completely depleted Rui's full health. Rui almost died. Rui's final attack connected with the Elite Gray Wolf, and its HP was wiped clean. With a cry of anguish, the Elite Gray Wolf finally collapsed.

“Whew...”

He was already exhausted before he fought, and after defeating the Elite Gray Wolf, his body felt like it was about to break. Luckily, the goddamn wolf was still a low level Elite monster, and it only knew how to quickly charged at its opponents. If he did not fight in a roundabout fashion, and without the effect of Nimble Wind, Rui didn't think he would have won the fight.

Nevertheless, hard work is always rewarded. Looking at what the Elite Gray Wolf’s corpse had dropped, Rui couldn’t help but smile.

Everything, not even missing a single copper coin, Rui stuffed everything inside his backpack.

First and foremost, he opened his status window to put 2 of his freely attributed points into STR. After looking at his status window, he saw that his EXP bar was already 87% filled up, and Rui smiled slightly. Elite monsters were amazing; just killing one increased his level by 1.

Opening his backpack, Rui first inspected the amount of money he had received: 5 silver and 32 copper coins. Rui was very happy about this, since after hunting for 3 hours, the normal Gray Wolves only gave him a total of 3 silver coins. He didn’t think killing one Elite Gray Wolf would give 5 silver coins. Money is secondary, this mini-boss actually dropped two pieces of equipment for Rui, and it was the real reward earned at the end of the day.

Wolf Fang Dagger

Green Equipment

Attack: 8-15

Level Req: 5

Durability: 13/20

Passive Effect

Lacerate — Probability of inflicting a continuous bleeding

status on your opponent.

Gray Wolf Boots

Normal Equipment

Defense: 3

Speed: +1

Level Req: 3

Durability: 8/10

These two pieces of equipment made Rui ecstatic! While his Novice Wooden Sword can still be used instead of the dagger, in reality, the sword was not as good as the dagger. The dagger dropped this time was a colored tier piece equipment! This event made Rui very excited.

In addition, apart from obtaining the Wolf Fang Dagger, the Elite Gray Wolf also generously gifted him a pair of Gray Wolf Boots, which added three points to his defense; it was pretty good. However, it was the other added stat points that made Rui incredibly happy. Since he originally relied on his own speed, if he had more stats in Speed, he will have even more confidence when hunting monsters.

One step at a time!

Rui followed this logic.

In the very beginning, there was in fact a little gap between players, and if he didn't seize the opportunity, the gap would only get bigger and bigger.

Rui can not say for sure that he had surpassed everyone today, however, a majority of people can not be compared to him. If he continued to walk down this path, Rui will, without a doubt, become this virtual reality's strongest person. The world is a big place, Rui will not be arrogant and think he is the strongest under the heavens.

Having self confidence is good, but overconfidence will lead to arrogance. Even if he was not number one right now, he has ambition. He will work hard to achieve his ambition, work his ass off, and relying on his personal strength and talents, and become number one. Nothing is impossible!

Happily equipping the dagger and boots, suddenly, his attack, defense, and speed increased.

Changing, he put the Novice Wooden Sword and sandals inside his backpack. He didn't want to discard them. Since every player had fifty inventory spaces, facing the current situation, this was more than enough, and he couldn't possibly get into a situation where 50 spaces was not enough.

After sorting his backpack, Rui suddenly realized there was another item inside his bag.

Gray Wolf Leather (Normal quality)

This can be used to create normal quality cloth.

‘Wow, there’s suddenly a piece of leather in the corner of my bag I didn’t see until now. Although it can’t be made into a colored equipment, once it’s used to create an equipment, it would nevertheless be better than the starting gear. Ah! At this rate, I have obtained a weapon and boots; for a newbie, this was very favorable. As for gloves, belt, cloak, and other accessories, they’re still too far off!’

Looking up at the slightly inclined hill, Rui thought to himself and proceeded to move forward. His body’s current condition would not allow him to defeat another elite prey, however, after obtaining new equipment, he wanted to try it out. In worse case scenario, if he saw an Elite monster he would just run away. He would not believe another damned Elite monster would appear in front of him again.

Walking forward, it wasn’t too long until Rui saw a Gray Wolf slowly wagging its tail, walking in a laid back fashion. Walking in front of it to confirm, Rui let out a sigh. It was only a normal Gray Wolf!

Touching his Wolf Fang Dagger, Rui smiled a little, and charged straight at it. Even before Rui was newly equipped, he could completely annihilate the Gray Wolf. Now, with the Wolf Fang

Dagger and Wolf Boots, the outcome did not need to be mentioned. Two hits to the vitals and one critical hit, the wolf could not even utter a sound before it was KO'd!

Since it was only a normal Gray Wolf, it did not take Rui much effort to kill it. Looking at his experience bar increasing to 90% at level 5, he thought about it a little and decided to continue hunting until he reaches level 6. Returning then would not be too late.

Walking up the hill, Rui relentlessly hunted for two more hours, and experience bar jumped to 99%!

Unknowingly, he arrived at the top of the hill. Rui glanced at his surroundings. Nevermind the Gray Wolves, even a speck of wolf fur could not be found. Rui became helpless. 'F— me. I'm at 99%, but there's nothing left for me to hunt?'

Just when Rui was about to turn around and head back to the village, he caught a glimpse of something up ahead. Stunned, he realized there was a mountain on the edge of the hill, and at the bottom of the mountain, there was a forest that was neither too thick nor too thin.

Driven by his curiosity, Rui gritted his teeth and prepared to move forward.

Inside the forest, Rui felt that the surrounding had a very significant presence. Other people might not have felt it, but being the Supreme Assassin that he is, he could not ignore it.

Holding onto his Wolf Fang Daggers tightly, Rui carefully and slowly advanced forward, with his eyes glancing in all four directions. Even if the grass moved slightly, he would react to it.

He nervously walked forwards for five minutes. Passing through a small jungle, Rui walked past a large rock, and suddenly, he hurriedly hid behind it.

“Gulp...”

Bitterly swallowing his mouthful of saliva, Rui slowly and quietly raised his head from behind the large rock and looked around.

In the open space at the bottom of the hill, there rested a powerful looking and extremely large wolf, and not far from it, lies three smaller sized wolves. From the way the three were positioned, it looked like they were protecting the large wolf.

A boss!?

Chapter 6 - Rustling

A boss! It has to be a BOSS!

Looking at the giant wolf, Rui's heart almost jumped out. He was so excited that he silently cried out.

The with the mountain as the background, there were three wolves in front of it, individually protecting three different spots. That being said, with the appearance of the giant wolf, it has to be a boss, without a doubt.

'This wolf, it has to be the King of Wolves!' Rui muttered to himself as he watched the three wolves.

Since the wolves guarding it were all Elite Gray Wolves, needless to say that the huge dragon-like giant was no doubt the King of Wolves.

Suppressing the excitement in his heart, Rui forced himself to calm down. Now that he has changed his weapon of choice, defeating one Elite Gray Wolf should not pose any problems at all.

However, with three Elite Gray Wolves in addition to the unknown entity known as the King of Wolves boss monster, the situation had become a huge problem. The Wolf King didn't even need to come out, the three Elite Gray Wolves together could shred Rui into pieces.

Fortunately, the three wolves were quite far from each other, and he could use their blind spots within their range to cut them one by one. However, as of now, Rui had been leveling up for six or so hours and was now quite familiar with this world. But as a result, he has become fatigued, and still needed to spend time in a huge fight against Elite Gray Wolves.

There probably haven't been anyone who had found this area yet, so it was all his. If he wasn't greedy and didn't take this opportunity, he would lose a lot.

‘Well, they say a small leak can sink a great ship!’

After looking at the King of Wolves and the three Elite Gray Wolves guarding it, Rui made the decision to leave. As of now his attack power is alright, speed was pretty good. However, his defence was lacking. Fighting against common enemies was not problem at all, however, against Elite Wolves, and especially boss type monsters, he had no chance.

Going back to the village to make clothes out of the Gray Wolf Leather and buying more HP potion was the right thing to do.

[Sharpening an axe does not delay the work of chopping firewood!](#)

[T/N: Chinese idiom: it means taking the time to prepare for something doesn't delay you from doing what you want to do.]

Taking a deep breath, Rui looked at the Wolf King once more, and slowly escaped the way he came.

Rushing down from the top of a slope with extreme speed, Rui couldn't decelerate his body movements. If he didn't have an extremely capable body, he would have definitely fallen to his death. Nonetheless, although Rui had been able to twist his body at the right time, the system had determined he had suffered an injury, and deducted 20 HP.

Rui was stupefied as he rubbed his back. This was way too f—ing exaggerated; to think this virtual reality actually had this way of judging damage. In other words, there was also a possibility of exerting the body past its limits, which will also inflict heavy damage. So when you fall down, your health points would be deducted! However this was fine! With this setup, it will further increase the realism in this virtual reality.

He ran downhill, returning to the flat plains. At this moment, the Gray Wolves had already respawned. Rui did not hesitate to raise his Wolf Fang Dagger, and charged right in.

Ding!

Congratulations, you have reached level 6!

Please determine the method of distribution of attribute points.

Method 1: Gain 1 point in all four basic attributes, and gain 2 additional points to be freely allocated.

Method 2: Freely allocate 5 points to an attribute.

Looking at his stat points, Rui decisively chose the second option, with the five awarded free points to distribute, he added it all into Agility. Afterwards, his Agility had reached 30 points, and thus Speed was raised by 1 point.

Lifting the Gray Wolf’s corpse, Rui was stunned to find he received a long sword from it.

Fine Iron Sword

Normal Equipment

Attack: 8-12

Lvl Req: 3

Durability: 3/15

“ ... ”

‘After fighting Gray Wolves for almost five hours, the most they would drop was copper coins and health potions. But now, after killing just one Gray Wolf to raise my EXP from 99% to the next level, it suddenly dropped an f—ing sword? Isn’t this world way too damn dramatic?’

Nevertheless, monsters dropping equipment was a good thing.

After putting the sword inside his bag, Rui leveled up and didn't touch any more Gray Wolves. Relying on his speed, he charged towards the outskirts of the Wolves' area.

When he had arrived at the edge of the Wolves' area, Rui saw a lot of people. After a couple of hours of leveling up, there were a lot of players who formed parties, and there were even solo players who came to the Wolves' area to hunt the Gray Wolves.

Stay low, and you'll live longer!

This phrase was Rui's moto. But under these circumstances, how could he stay low? There were people everywhere, and everyone could see him. Rui was not a ghost, and what he was wearing could not be ignored. But at the end of the day, since it was only a game, Rui did not think much of it.

However, no matter how careful Rui was being, he still attracted a lot of attention. Not to mention the fact that he was the only one coming back out from the Wolves' domain, and he was also being chased by many large tailed wolves. With Rui's dagger and boots, it was enough to draw attention.

People either had to form parties beforehand, or be a really capable person with really good equipment to get to the Wolves' domain. But Rui had a unique colored weapon (different from the white colored equipment), which no one else had.

When he appeared, he gained everyone's attention. Rui was somewhat hurting inside. Rui got away from the wolves that were chasing him from behind, and started to walk towards the Novice Village.

Perhaps it was because of Rui's calm demeanor and composed attitude, or because of what he was wearing, he had gathered a lot of the people's attention. One set of equipment was enough to bring about a person's superiority. But because of Rui's one set of equipment being regarded as a mysterious and powerful, no one wanted to offend him one way or another, and no one thought it was worth it. No one hunting there was stupid, the truth was they had recognized exactly what was happening.

"That person, wasn't he the one who went inside the wolves' domain?" Looking at Rui's back, the handsome young boy who previously warned him not to enter the wolves' domain was stunned.

"It is really him! What the f—, is this for real? One person who went inside the wolves' domain not only survived, but he came back with equipment. Look at his dagger, it's also a colored equipment." The shortie beside the young boy said enviously.

"Ah, ah, he must be a pro." The young boy smiled wryly with eyes full of admiration.

"Boss, want to check him out? Maybe we can even buy his equips." Beside the shortie, a skinny male asked in a soft voice.

“No need. It’s best not trade with people like him. It would be nice if we can become friends, but if we can’t, it’s best if we do not become his enemy. If contacting him is necessary, we need to be careful. We need to see if we can include him in our group, but if that’s impossible, then giving up would also give him a good impression.” The handsome young boy rubbed his hands and rejected the skinny boy’s suggestion.

“Alright, don’t waste anymore time, continue hunting! I have a completely different sword now, so killing Gray Wolves would also become easier.”

Smiling gently, the handsome young boy raised his black silver sword, killing the Gray Wolf in front of him. The tall and short person smiled helplessly, and also began to brutally murder the pitiful Gray Wolves in the area.

“Big bro, could you please take me under your wing? I will do your bidding and will definitely do everything to please you!”

“Handsome boy, how about helping me level? I am still level 0. These monsters die so easily to people who have knives. I haven’t even seen what a small chicken or a small rabbit looks like before they are killed off!”

“Hey sexy, be my boyfriend. If you help me level up and give me some equips, I will give you a special reward.”

“Big bro, are you selling your equips? I will use RMB to buy it, feel free to set a price!”

“Hey big boy, you look like Iron Man. How about you join my group? This big boss will help you pick up some chicks. The game of brothers is the real true game.”

“Hey skilled player, interested in working for us? We will pay you a generous salary, and the work is also very easy. 5k per job, you can’t find this offer anywhere else!”

“ ... ”

After arriving at the Novice Village, Rui was surrounded by newbies. Beggars begging to be leeches, for equipment, love interest, group hunting, etc. Various envious, jealous, and persistent voices drifted to his ears wherever he went. As a result, Rui’s brain almost shut down.

Activating his Nimble Wind skill, Rui earnestly rushed out of the village. Rui wiped the sweat off his forehead, and looked back at the crowd with terror. ‘Holy sh— that was f—ing scary!’

The village was a safe place, and if someone was stop or attack him, they would have to face the Soldiers in the village. They would also be held in confinement, or pay a fine. But if they cannot pay the fine, they have to leave the village. Rui was temporarily safe.

“Slime gauntlet: 2 Defense, Critical rate increase by 1%. Only accepting trades, not selling. Offer last for only ten minutes!”

When Rui was about to enter the tailoring store, he suddenly heard a voice shouting.

‘Gauntlet?’

Slightly surprised, Rui squeeze in between the crowd, and in the middle, he saw a fearless tall girl wearing leather armor, slightly frowning, surrounded by people who weren’t interested in the equipment, but people who wanted to chat her up.

Even at first glance, the woman looked really beautiful. She wasn’t wearing any make-up, but a true natural beauty. She had fine facial features, especially her mouth. It made people indulge in their daydreams. She had a perfect body, with curves all in the right places, and thanks to her leather armor, it left nothing to imagination. Her body was really sexy. She had a pair of slim and slender legs, rounded bottom, and there was a slit in her leather pants, exposing parts of her thigh. It was no wonder why she was surrounded by primitive wild looking men with eyes ablaze.

She also had a long ponytail behind her, holding onto a white-edged sword, looking rather fearless with an excellent posture.

“Over here I have one long sword, would you like to trade?”

Ignoring the surrounding intoxicated men, Rui pushed through

the crowd and said directly to her.

The girl rubbed her head and answered. “Long sword? What stats does it have?”

“8-12 Attack!” Rui simply called out the damage stat of the Fine Iron Sword he had gotten recently as a drop.

“What the hell, attack 8-12? The blacksmith weapon shop only sold weapons up to 5-8 attack!” After hearing what Rui had said, the people around him started to drool.

Looking at the white sword she had in her hands, the stats should be inferior to his Fine Iron Sword. The woman was very serious, and without saying anything, she opened up the trade window.

Ding!

Player Sasha requested a trade, would you like to accept?

Chapter 7 - Confused Sweet Little Girl

“I accept.”

After putting the fine silver sword up for trade, she also put up her green gauntlet.

After inspecting it, it was a slime gauntlet, and its stats were exactly as Sasha had described it.

Trade accepted!

Ding!

Congratulations on your successful trade with player Sasha!

You have lost 1x Fine Iron Sword.

You have received 1x Slime gauntlet

Slime Gauntlet

Normal Equipment

Defense: 2

Level Req: 3

Durability: 5/5

Effect

Crit rate increase by 1%

The item wasn't bad, however, other players didn't think the exchange was worth it. Nevertheless, the beginning levels in the game is the most important, and a high quality sword would allow one to raise their levels efficiently.

Although to Rui, even if he didn't have his Wolf Fang Dagger, he would have probably still traded the Fine Iron Sword for the Slime Gauntlet. What do Rogues rely on? They rely on critical hits! That's right, Rogues do not need any skills like Warriors have with their continuous strikes.

To kill people, Rui only needed one strike! In this virtual reality, it may be impossible. However, due to his pride as an Assassin, he would not allow himself to enter a non-favorable fight. Attacks should only be aimed at the vitals. One hit one kill is the way of the Assassin. Rogues may not be Assassins, but the two professions were quite similar.

Agility, stealth, speed, and crit rate!

To Rui, getting Agility points early on meant that his attacks would almost always hit the vitals, and so his chance of critically striking would greatly increase. Thanks to the stats of the Slime Gauntlet, when Rui one hit kills his opponent, the chances of him getting more items also increases. Perhaps in someone else's

hands, the 1% increase in probability of crit rate is very insignificant, however in Rui's hands, this one percent can not be ignored.

Sasha, who was testing out her new sword while nodding her head, Rui turned around and prepared to leave.

“Please add me. If, in the future you want to sell or trade equips, please contact me!”

When Rui turned back, he saw Sasha smiling, and his heart skipped a beat. This female warrior was quite friendly. Since she was able to obtain a Fine Iron Sword for a Slime Gauntlet, whatever the case may be, she thought Rui was someone worthy of associating with.

Ding!

Player Sasha wishes to befriend you, would you like to accept?

“... I accept.”

Although Rui thought about it for a slight moment, he agreed in the end. He often likes being solo, but he knew that in this virtual reality world, no matter how strong he was, he cannot be as strong as someone who was higher leveled than him, so he needs friends. Establishing connections was a must. One day, he might be strong

enough to a degree where he would not need any friends, however during his current gaming period, having someone like Sasha as a friend might not be so bad. If an occasion arises when he gets something as a drop that he doesn't need, he'll have someone to trade with.

“What a strange person.”

Looking at Rui's departing back without turning around, Sasha didn't say anything else. This was the first time a guy has disregarded her. Before, there were those types of cheaply equipped and callous men who tried to win her over, however, she clearly saw that they were not who they seemed to be and were only after her body, disregarding who she really was. Sasha was used to seeing eyes full of lust staring at her, and thus, Rui's attitude towards her intrigued her.

A callous personality, an apathetic attitude; these type of men, were very attractive to most women. Also, the person had a colored dagger, and was wearing wolf boots. He even pulled out a powerful sword for a trade without any hesitation. In the beginning of this virtual reality. Possessing the ability to do so, he must have amazing mental fortitude and strength.

Strangely enough, this mysterious facade only wants to make one even more interested in ripping it away to see what is really underneath! Strong-willed people will always have others chasing after them. It was impossible not to arouse a girl's interest when it comes to a man with those qualities.

For a woman, as long as she's interested in a guy, anything can happen. A curious mind is the budding seed to all things that will happen in the future. [What this seed will turn out to be like, only God knows!](#)

[T/N: A metaphor comparing a seed to her budding interest, and how she is fated to meet him again but she doesn't know when.]

“Big sis Sasha!”

A pure and sweet voice awoke Sasha from her daydream about Rui. Turning around, she saw Sweet Little Girl running towards where she was standing.

The novice armor could not contain her hot body figure, and her two large breasts were bouncing violently while the owner ran without stopping. The surrounding men all turned into animals, following her with their sight.

“Sweet Little Girl, how many times have I told you not to run around where there's a lot of people!”

Glancing around the area, all the men were filled with lust. Sasha had no choice but to pull the girl aside, and her pure white fingers softly flicked her forehead.

“Ow, ow, ow!” The Sweet Little Girl rubbed her forehead, raised her head, and her bright star-eyes were confused. She slowly opened her small mouth, and with her right finger on her lower

lip, she asked an extremely innocent question: “Why?”

Her confused yet cute expression was enough to kill! Originally, she already resembled a cute animal, enough to make all blood in Sasha’s body boil. Similar to a red-faced cattle exhaling air from its nose like steam, and red eyes burning with flames; just like a typical bull.

“You rascal!” Sasha head was covered with veins as she scolded the confused Sweet Little Girl. With envious and jealous eyes, reached out her hands, grabbed her breasts, and forcibly rubbed them. “These are so big, don’t you get tired running around with them?”

“I never wanted these!” Sweet Little Girl was grieving over her large breasts, and her eyes glittered like stars. “But they wouldn’t listen and still continued to grow bigger. It couldn’t be helped, but I really want it small like big sis Sasha’s.”

That one phrase shifted Sasha’s envious eyes to her own breasts. Although it was not as big as the other girl’s, she believed her figure and outline was enough to make up for it. But those two things were really high quality goods!

“Sweet Little Girl...”

After listening to her say “I, too, want mine to be as small as big sis Sasha’s,” Sasha felt as though she was about to explode from anger. On her forehead, a very large “#” (vein popping) had appeared.

Sweet Little Girl raised her pure white forehead. “Sister Sasha, what’s wrong? I’m scared!”

Sweet Little Girl was scared to look at Sasha in the eye, and her innocent and cute eyes dispelled all of Sasha’s killing intent.

“Damn it!”

With a pained cry, Sasha’s body strunk little by little, and disappeared from the Novice Village. Because of her mood, she suddenly logged off.

“Ayaya, why is big sis Sasha so angry?”

Opening her eyes slightly, Sweet Little Girl pouted, put her fingers on her lips, and sported a very puzzled and confused look. Her pure and cute look immediately killed off many of the males staring at her.

Chapter 8 - Connecting Quests

After adding the Warrior; Sasha, as a friend, Rui immediately left and arrived at the Novice Village's tailor store.

“Welcome, do you need anything?” The shopkeeper smiled and asked Rui in a affinitive manner.

“Sorry to trouble you, could you please make this piece of fur into a piece of leather armor?” Rui took out the wolf fur and placed it in front of the shop keeper.

“Oh, a Gray Wolf's fur. You have stored it well, not bad, not bad. May I ask what kind of leather equipment you want this to be crafted into?”

The shopkeeper raised the Gray Wolf's fur, appraised it, and smiled.

“What kind?”

Looking at Rui's confused expression, the shopkeeper began to explain, “If you only need me to briefly work on this, I can make a piece of beginner's equipment. If you want to employ me, it is possible to make a fine piece of equipment. For a beginner leather equipment, I will charge one silver. But for a fine leather equipment, I will have to supply some materials myself, and therefore I will charge 5 silver coins. So which one will it be, warrior?”

Beginner and fine equipment?

Rui was slightly startled, and he immediately opened his backpack and looked inside. He currently had 8 silvers and 79 coppers. Thinking back to the incredibly strong looking Wolf King boss monster, and the three Elite Gray Wolves, suddenly Rui gritted his teeth.

“I want a fine one.”

“Ok, please wait a moment.”

After receiving 5 silver coins, the shopkeeper's smile grew. She took the Gray Wolf's fur together with some of her own materials, and without stopping, she used a needle and sewed continuously. The fast motion lasted for about 30 seconds. Suddenly, in the shopkeeper's hands, a bright white light appeared and enveloped the completed leather equipment within.

Waiting until the light dissipated, a fine piece of leather armor appeared in the shopkeeper's hands.

“Thank you customer, here is your leather!”

After giving the leather to Rui, the shopkeeper smiled, and her eyes narrowed into an almost straight line.

Upon receiving the leather, Rui did not wait and immediately checked it's stats. It would've been a tragedy if he had just spent the material and five silver coins, and got nothing but garbage.

Gray Wolf Leather Armor

Green Equipment

Defense: 20

Level Req: 5

Durability: 15/15

Looking at the extremely high value of 20 points in defense, Rui could not help but to let out a sigh of relief. Spending the five silver coins was worth it.

Wearing the wolf leather, Rui then gave the pair of Wolf Boots to the shopkeeper lady to repair to its full durability.

Before leaving, Rui suddenly opened his mouth to ask. "Um, auntie, can I learn the Art of Tailoring from you?"

"If warrior wants to learn the Art of Tailoring, it is not impossible! However, you are unworthy to learn it right now. It would be best if you start with a harvesting technique. When you are able to obtain 5 pieces of Gray Wolf's fur and Slime coating, then I will teach you the technique! As for the Art of Tailoring, you have to master the harvesting technique first!"

Ding!

Would you like to accept the shopkeeper's trial?

The cold voice of the alert system rang inside Rui's ears, suddenly scaring him.

‘A quest!’

“Accept!”

Rui accepted it without a thought. ‘LOL, only a retard would decline this kind of quest.’

Ding!

Congratulations in accepting a normal quest: Tailoring Auntie's Trial.

Opening the quest window, a quest suddenly appeared — Tailoring Auntie's Trial!

Quest name: Tailoring Auntie's Trial quest

Quest difficulty: Normal

Quest Requirement: Give tailoring auntie 5 pieces of Gray Wolf fur, and 5 pieces of Slime coating.

Upon completion: Rewarded with a life skill — the Art of Gathering!

‘Alright!’

After inspecting the quest details, Rui politely bid the tailoring lady goodbye, and went to the blacksmith shop to repair his Wolf Fang Dagger. He then went to the Alchemist shop to purchase 10 health potions.

Since he had finished resupplying, Rui thought it was best to go out of the village. ‘Right now, although it was impossible to fight the Wolf King, that area should be easy. After taking a rest and relogging, I will fight the Wolf King.’

“...Recently the wolves have started rampaging, but there aren’t enough hunters from the village. A lot of residents have been killed off by those despicable wolves. The villagers’ ploughing tools have been destroyed by the damned Slimes. At this rate how will the villagers feed themselves...!”

After stepping out of the village exit, Rui suddenly heard a

helpless voice.

Turning around, he saw a player, but his expression looked calm and normal, and thought nothing has happened. However, Rui saw the nearby Village Chief's expression suddenly turning from an apathetic expression to an anxious one.

Rui thought about it for a little, and walked beside the Village Chief.

“Chief, are you alright?”

“Nothing you can help with... Oh wait! In your hands, are those Wolf Fang Daggers? Yes! Those are definitely leather armor made from those despicable Gray Wolves. You also have gauntlets made out from the coating of those disgusting Slime. We're saved! Noble warrior, please help our village!”

The Chief was prepared to drive away any rookies who wanted to approach him for his quest, however, seeing the items Rui was wearing, his attitude made a 180 degree turn. He was practically now on his knees, begging.

And so, looking at his nearby surroundings, Rui noticed that the players around him didn't have an unusual expression, and they weren't making any sudden movements. The gaming manual clearly said it would protect a player's privacy and gaming ID, so unless there was some kind of special conditions, it was invisible to all other players. Thus, Rui made it so no one could see him talking to any NPC. Right now, only he could hear what the Village Chief

was saying. His exaggerated expressions and speech, no one else could see it. To eyes of the other players, the Village Chief was still smiling, and happily going about his business.

“Village Chief, speak, what is it you want me to do?”

With a magnanimous expression, Rui earnestly asked the Village Chief. Although Rui’s expression was not revealing what he actually felt, he was extremely happy inside! He did not think ‘Kismet’ would design something so humane! As long as you are a player, there are many ways to trigger quests, and it was possible to get any quest.

The Village Chief who ignored him before, after seeing his Wolf Fang Dagger, could not help but give him a quest. However, if a player did not recognize it as a quest trigger, it’s their own fault.

“Those damned wolves killed and ate our livestock. And recently, they also ate a large amount of pigs in the village. I hope you could help me exterminate them!”

Ding!

Congratulations on receiving a normal quest: Wolf Extermination.

Would you like to accept?

‘Enough bulls—, of course I accept!’

“Ah, yes, before I forget... Recently, I don’t know why but Slimes have been multiplying more often, and the village’s farming equipments have been severely damaged, could you also please help me exterminate these damned slimes?”

Ding!

Congratulations, you have received a normal quest: Slime Extermination.

Would you like to accept?

“I accept!”

Rui happily accepted the quests. Just recently, he had received a quest from the tailoring auntie, and now two quest suddenly popped up, how lucky!

Chapter 9 - Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies

Quest: Wolf Extermination

Difficulty : Normal

Description : Help the Village Chief kill 30 Gray Wolves

Rewards: 5000 EXP

Quest: Slimes Extermination

Difficulty : Normal

Description : Help the Village Chief kill 100 Slimes

Rewards: 3000 EXP

After looking at the quest descriptions, he found out that they were only normal quests. However, killing monsters helps him level up, so for him to be able to receive rewards by killing mobs is quite a steal. Rui was currently level 6, and the EXP he needed to level up to 7 is 12,000.

Killing one Gray Wolf would only give him 300 EXP, but by completing the quest, Rui would receive thousands upon thousands of EXP as a reward, which is pretty impressive. The EXP reward would help shorten the time he needed to get to level 10, and the earlier Rui reaches level 10, the earlier he can get out of the Novice Village and gain some advantage over the other players.

After closing the quest window, Rui opened up his stats window.

ID: Sly Hand

Level: 6

Profession: Rogue

Secondary Profession: None

Guild: None

Spouse: None

Health: 200/200

Mana: 180/180

Physical ATT: 40-47 (32+(8-15))

Magic ATT: 18

Physical DEF: 29 (4+25)

Magic DEF: 3

Speed: 4 (3+1)

HP Recovery: 2hp/sec

MP Recovery: 1mp/sec

Toughness: 10

Strength: 32

Vitality: 20

Agility: 30

Intelligence: 18

Luck: 8

Nimble Wind:

Unique Skill, Level 1 0/10,000.

This skill is only available to players who have obtained full 20 points in Agility. Because it is a unique skill, no other player has it. This special skill can be upgraded!

Effects:

MP Consumption: 20

Activate to increase Speed at the rate of (Level x Current Speed)

One minute Duration.

One hour cooldown.

Spirit Immunity:

Unique Skill, Level 1 0/10,000

This skill is only available to players who have obtained full 10 points in Toughness. Because it is a unique skill, no other player has it. This special skill can be upgraded!

Effects:

MP Consumption: 50

On activation you will be immune to all Spirit Attacks (immune to all crowd control).

30 seconds Duration.

Five hour cooldown.

Wolf Fang Dagger

Green Equipment

Attack: 8-15

Level Req: 5

Durability: 13/20

Passive Effect

Lacerate — Probability of inflicting a continuous bleeding status on your opponent.

Gray Wolf Boots

Normal Equipment

Defense: 3

Speed: +1

Level Req: 3

Durability: 8/10

Durability: 8/10

Gray Wolf Leather Armor

Green Equipment

Defense: 20

Level Req: 5

Durability: 15/15

Slime Gauntlet

Normal Equipment

Defense: 2

Level Req: 3

Durability: 5/5

Effect

Pretty impressive!

His Attack, Defense, and Speed were all quite strong. Furthermore, he also had 2 unique skills, which didn't make Rui seem like a level 6 newbie character.

Closing his status and equipment window, Rui stride his foot forward, and hastily dashed out of the Novice Village. Drenched in sweat, Rui managed to swiftly run away from overly zealous newbie players swarming towards him.

“Leader, there's a prey running towards the direction of the Gray Wolf Zone... Don't worry, if it's him, you would definitely be interested.”

When Rui ran across him, a sinister looking guy confirmed the direction he was heading to, and spoke through the communicator.

Sprinting along the way, passing the Pheasants' area, Rui quickly ran towards the Gray Wolves' domain. When he arrived, he saw that there was a significant increase in the number of players. Players were now not only occupying the edges of the area, they have also began to infest the inner areas of the Gray Wolves' domain.

“Hey friend, please wait a second.”

When Rui was about to speed up to go inside the domain, a soft nearby voice made him stop in his tracks.

Looking back, Rui saw a girly looking guy and five others slowly walking towards him. The player IDs on top of their heads were visible.

Greedy Wolves!

They should be a group of people with mutual interest; a studio, or members of the same family. They all had the same tag — Greedy Wolf, and their leader was the feminine looking young guy.

Greedy Wolf-Defeating Armies!

“Did you need something?” Rui slowly narrowed his eyes and asked cautiously.

“You...”

Hearing Rui’s cold and yet indifferent tone of voice, a short Warrior beside Greedy Wolves-Defeating Armies got angry and was preparing to refute Rui.

“Friend, please don’t mind it. I am Greedy Wolf-Defeating Armies, and we are the members of the guild called ‘Greedy

Wolves.’ You are clearly not a normal player, and we’d like you to join our guild... As for the Greedy Wolves’ guild, I don’t have to explain much, if you join us, you’ll soon understand the idea. Judging from how you are right now, I can easily give you a salary of 10,000 RMB (~\$1,600 USD) a month. However, if you show good results, I am more than willing to increase your salary.

Raising a hand to stop the short Warrior’s refute, Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies smiled and offered Rui.

“Thank you for your well meant intentions, however, I am used to being a solo player. Sorry to disappoint the honourable Defeating Armies.”

Rui smiled faintly, and to everyone’s astonishment, he rejected Greedy Wolves-Defeating Armies’ offer. To the majority of the people here, a salary of 10,000 RMB a month, on top of increasing as he improves, were all good conditions.

More importantly, on top of joining a guild, it doesn’t matter if it was hunting monsters, doing quests, leveling, et cetera, the offer only had benefits with no demerits. However, Rui did not even take time to think about the offer before he rejected it. This rendered the number of people nearby speechless, who could not even get such offers in a million years, even if they were to grovel and beg.

“So friend, no matter what the offer is, you’ll still reject it?” The smile from Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies disappeared from his face. The other five party members began to slowly surround Rui.

They obviously harboured ill intentions!

Looking at the actions of the members of the Greedy Wolves guild, Rui revealed a cold chilly smile.

“I have been around for so long, and I have yet to taste rejections until now! My friend, are you sure you don’t want to rethink this?”

Greedy wolves-Defeating Armies raised his head, and looked into Rui’s cold, stern eyes.

At the threat of Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies, Rui shrugged nonchalantly, “Then, allow me to present that taste to you.”

“Bastard!...” Even after looking at the situation before him, he still remained seemingly arrogant. Like a pack of dogs, the group prepared their weapons for the upcoming fight.

“Hahaha...” Suddenly Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies laughed out loud, causing the remaining members to stop.

“Interesting, very interesting!” Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies said to Rui in amusement. After looking at what Rui was wearing, he revealed a greedy expression. “If you do not want this offer, I will not pursue it. Your equipment isn’t bad, are you willing... to sell it?”

The killing intent emitted from his voice caused a lot of the people around the area to take a few steps back. It was obvious what the Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies wanted from the beginning was to get Rui's equipment, even if it was plain robbery in front of many people. However, was there any way out?

This world revolves around the strong. Their current location was the domain of the Gray Wolves, and not a safe area. Thus the system allowed PKing. Nevertheless, being killed even once would drop you a level, and such loss would be intolerable.

Thus, all the players around believed the owner of the Green Equipment would obediently sell the item. After all, despite the grade of the equipment, it was not that hard to find, and losing it would not be such a tragedy. Moreover, even if he was killed, there was still a large chance of his equipment.

Seeing how Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies was anything but a saint, players knew that if they wanted to survive in this Novice Village, they had to bear with him.

Play it safe; this was the right choice.

“Sorry, but the equipment I am wearing is important to me, so I can't sell it. I have to disappoint the honourable Defeating Armies again.”

Chapter 10 - Yezekael

“Sorry, but the equipment I am wearing is important to me, so I can’t sell it. I have disappointed the honorable Defeating Armies again.”

This one sentence caused the surrounding players to pop their eyes out of their sockets, in addition to their disbelieving expressions.

Rejected, he rejected it again!

With wide eyes staring at Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies, as well as the five other players, the people who had nothing to do with the situation were dripping in cold sweat.

‘Was he not afraid of death? Was there something wrong with him? Or was he deliberately trying to f— around with six players?’ The other players were all wondering.

“My friend, you’re playing with fire.”

Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies’ patience was nearing its end, and was showing murderous intent.

“Haha, Fire? I’ve always welcomed excitement. But even if I were to offend you guys even more, with your small numbers, perhaps you honorable ones will not be the first to show me what playing with fire feels like.”

Rui said while revealing a repulsive grin. He tightly held onto his Wolf Fang Daggers, moved forward slightly, readied his body, and prepared himself.

“What an ugly sight, Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies, you’re once again trying to be domineering together with your henchmen.”

The words filled with contempt made Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies’ eyes turn red out of anger. He was literally ready to turn into a wolf and bite Rui into pieces when a voice full of scorn came from behind, stopping him.

When they all turned around, they saw a face of a delicate young man walking towards them, and behind him was a crowd of 7-8 people.

After glancing at the young man, Rui was slightly surprised. The person was none other than the the guy who cautioned him from entering the Gray Wolves’ area when he was still level 0. Who would have thought he was some important figure.

“Yezekael, you better not butt into my business.”

Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies stared back at the young teen and replied with a cold voice.

“Ah, I don’t have any intentions of interfering with your

business, however, you're messing with my friend today, so I can't let it go."

The young man named Yezekael still had a faint smile on his face when he shrugged and responded.

'Ah!'

Hearing what Yezekael said, Rui couldn't help but sport a grin. He had completely deduce the relationship between the two, and thought that they were probably enemies in reality as well. As the saying goes, an enemy's enemy is an ally. Since he went out of his way to help Rui out, he'll probably try to get him on his side. Pro players such as people like Rui, have a lot of potential, so it would be better if Yezekael could befriend him now. If Yezekael were to help him now, then Rui would be forced to owe him a favor, and it would be beneficial to him in the long run.

If Yezekael ended this bloodlessly with everyone watching, then he would draw Rui to his side while at the same time having Rui owe him a favor.

Two birds with one stone!

Needless to say, this person is pretty smart, at least he has more brains than the idiot Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies over there. If it was anyone else, they would have been moved to tears by Yezekael's good will. However, this was Rui. He was the Crimson Shadow Ghost, the dignified Supreme Assassin. Not only did Rui see through Yezekael's ploys, he could completely annihilate the

Greedy Wolves guild in front of him. However, even if he couldn't defeat the Greedy Wolves, his pride would not allow others to help him.

This was the Supreme Assassin, the Crimson Shadow Ghost's arrogance!

“Bastard, you got lucky this time! Let's see how much longer you can hide; Yezekael would not be able to protect you forever. And you... Yezekael, this isn't over; I will make you regret this!”

Seeing how Yezekael currently had about twice the amount of men following, Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies understood the situation, left a couple refutes, and was about to leave. If he can't win here then he might as well escape. The surrounding players' stares ignited the flames in his heart, but as of now, he had to endure it.

“Ah, ah~, who gave you the permission to leave?”

A mocking voice made everyone freeze in their tracks. From where the voice came from, stood someone with a light hearted smile. Upon seeing this person, everyone couldn't help but let out a sigh. ‘What's wrong with this person? Was there something wrong with his brain? He barely escaped with his life and now he's asking for more trouble?’

Not only the normal players, but even Yezekael and Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies had shocked expressions. The person in front of their eyes did something completely outside of their

expectations.

“Kid, was it you who said that?”

Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies turned around with a grinned, and gave Rui a death stare.

He had finally gotten out of the situation, but Defeating Armies was suddenly on the attack again. This made Yezekael feel uneasy. Even though he was never on good terms with Defeating Armies, he had never broke the unspoken truce and they would at most only had verbal arguments. If war were to be waged right now, it could go badly.

“My friend, Defeating Armies is not someone you should mess with. This is my heartfelt warning.”

Yezekael hurriedly rushed towards Rui’s side and warned him.

“Not someone I should mess with? They are just a couple of small fries, they can’t possibly defeat me. Never have I been treated like this, to be so arrogant and leave without a beating.”

Rui smiled coolly, not at all minding Yezekael’s warning.

“...” Stopping his angry subordinates, Yezekael became silent, looked at Rui and then at Defeating Armies. He clenched his jaws and said, “Then let me help you!”

With this declaration, Defeating Armies and even Rui was frozen stiff.

If Yezekael were to really fight against Defeating Armies, it would really be the end of the unspoken truce. If this was due to a completely different matter, it would've been rational. However, the cause of this was some unknown player; was it really worth it?

Rui, who could barely contain his anger at Defeating Armies and was about to bite his head off, respected Yezekael after hearing his intent to help. This person is smart, has charisma and can easily adapt to a given situation. The most importantly trait is he has a gambler's heart. If he does indeed fight with Defeating Armies now, then they would really become enemies. He, without a doubt, was very bold.

“No need!”

However, not appreciating the moment, Rui could not allow his prey to be taken. He also would not accept anyone's help and owe them a favor.

Once again, those words led the surrounding players into a cold state of depression.

Yezekael looked at Rui whilst being stunned. He didn't think that after all the effort he had dished out, this would be the result. Could it be that this guy is a retard? Or does he seriously think he could take out Defeating Armies and the five elite members of the

Greedy-Wolves?

“Why you little... What did you say to big brother Yezekael? Choosing to die instead of living?”

Unable to control his anger, a shortie beside Yezekael began to spit insults at Rui.

Chapter 11 - Quick Slaughter

“ ... ”

Yezekael did not stop his subordinate's roar, as he himself was confused for a moment. Although he knew for a fact that the man was skilled, his attitude was something he could not stand.

Even if he was approachable, Yezekael was someone who place appearances above all else, and pride was something he definitely had. However, there was actually someone he did not know trampling on his goodwill. Even if he knew Rui was someone he had to bring over to his side no matter what, he could not stop his rage, and he almost wanted to join forces with the Greedy Wolves to exterminate Rui.

“Control your subordinate. Although I know you are helping me because you have your own motives, since I don't really dislike you, I will give you a chance. If you or any of your men insult me once more, I will make sure the price is paid.”

Coldly glancing over to the shortie with an intention to kill, his cold voice was directed at Yezekael.

After taking a deep breath, Yezekael forced himself to calm down. Although he could not find any words to say, he nodded and pulled the frightened shortie back.

“Hahaha, such an ugly sight, Yezekael. I can't believe there would come a time when a gentleman like you is beaten like this.

You wanted to get on his good side by helping him, yet you were heartlessly rejected. Tsk, tsk...”

Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies raised his head and laughed wildly. After seeing the opponent he had always wanted to oppress being humiliated, he was extremely delighted.

Seeing Defeating Armies crazily laughing, Rui narrowed his eye. Although his eyes were shining with extreme coldness, his lips began to twitch, revealing a hint of a smile.

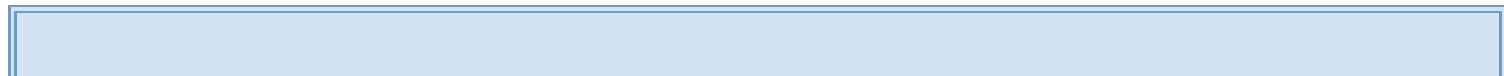
“Nimble Wind!”

Instantly, he activated his skill. Rui immediately received the fixed amount of 24 points in Speed. Including his 4 of base points in Speed, he had a scary total amount of 28 points!

“You talk too much!”

Defeating Armies, who was still laughing crazily, suddenly felt a chilling voice ringing in his ears. Cold and sudden, the voice overflowing with murderous aura as though a demonic hand was tightly gripping his neck from the edge of darkness. It was as though a deadly poisonous and cold-blooded snake was biting his neck, causing him to shudder.

Ding!



Congratulations!

You have successfully triggered a hidden effect: Heavy Strike!
Damage increased to 120%!”

Ding!

Congratulations!

You have successfully attacked a weak spot. You’ve dealt additional damage, and also successfully activated a critical effect!

-378

A large yellow number indicating the damage dealt, floated above Defeating Armies who was still laughing with his head off.

“Haha...”

Feeling a cold whiz at his neck, he gasped for a breath or two, opened his eyes wide, and stared at the scary man in front of him with disbelief, as if he were death incarnate. The hand he used to hold his dagger was so beautiful, yet it was like the hand of the

King of Hell, filled with a horrifying vibe.

With a white light flashing past, Greedy Wolves – Defeating Armies, who was proud and arrogant just a moment ago, in front of everyone with his five subordinates around him, was killed instantly by a single hit from one man.

Yezekael was dumbfounded as he looked at Rui who was beside him just a moment ago. Seeing how Rui instantly moved to the back and instantly killed the man who he deemed as his greatest enemy, his back was covered in cold sweat.

Looking at Rui who was still in his throat cutting position, Yezekael felt that his earlier actions were ridiculous. In Rui's eyes, he must have only been a clown jumping around. The tragic Defeating Armies, had unknowingly angered the King of Hell himself.

[The frog that lived in a shallow well](#) is not pathetic. However, someone who is ignorant and yet feels good about it, is truly pathetic!

[T/N: Idiom for a person who, not of his own choosing, has limited outlook; a modification of the frog in the well, not knowing of the ocean.]

“Now it's time for the rest of you!”

Turning his head, he gave a strange smile. He opened his stride as he ran with an incredible speed. Strong attacks, incredible sense of awareness, in addition to his ghost-like speed! Even if the Greedy

Wolves put up their guard, in the face of Rui's strong critical strikes, they were sadly not even a match.

The moment he moved, he aimed for their necks.

The moment he attacked, it was definitely a critical hit.

The moment he swung his dagger, it was definitely an instant-kill.

With the yellow numbers indicating critical damage dealt floating above the five Greedy Wolves members, it blinded the people on-site.

Yezekael suddenly started to tremble.

This man, this man, this man...

A sly hand, a ghostly figure!

His every move was smooth and graceful, as if he was performing an elegant dance. However, these dance steps faintly reveal their wild and murderous intent. All of those crisp attacks landed on their throats. Those strong attacks where every single one of them were critical hits. His sly hand was that of a hand of god. You will never know when or where he pulls his dagger, however, when you finally find out, it will be the moment you die.

A sly hand, and a killing stab!

This man is too frightening!

Yezekael whose entire back was already soaked with sweat, felt an unbelievable chill.

With six swings of his dagger, he took six lives!

Rui's lips revealed an evil smile. His earlier attacks reminded him of his days as an Assassin. Although his mind was blank, his blank state allowed him to unleash his strength at its peak.

Every attack was aimed at the person's throat. Every attack was a critical hit, and every attack was aimed at their weak spots!

It was how all six of them could be killed instantly. Else, even if he could kill all of them unscathed, he would never be able to obtain the shocking result of killing all of them instantly.

When he looted the equipment dropped by the 6 Greedy Wolves members, he found out that there was a total of 4 drops. He felt lucky, and was thinking that PKing people and obtaining their loot was a plausible direction he could take.

After inspecting the stats of the items, all of them were equipment of good quality. Although none of them were as good as the ones he was wearing, he could sell them for gold. Not bad!

Ding!

You’ve PK’ed other players with evil intentions, those players will receive a Vengeance bonus!”

Ding!

You’ve killed a player with evil intentions. You’ve obtained 1 Crime point!”

“ ... ”

Ding!

You have currently 6 crime points.

When you enter a city or town, guards will try to apprehend you. All Merchants will refuse to trade with you.

After coldly glancing over the system’s message, Rui closed it without a care.

Raising his head, he looked around at the dumbfounded players who were staring at him. Rui, without minding them, headed towards the deeper region of the Gray Wolf Zone.

When initiating a PK, it will cause the player's ID to be revealed. After killing a player, 1 Crime point will be obtained. After killing 5 people, the player's ID will turn red. Even if other players were to kill you, they will not obtain any Crime points.

After accumulating 5 Crime points, you will be labeled as 'Wanted,' and NPC Merchants will not trade with you. When you accumulate 10 or more Crime points, the guards will take action and apprehend you.

When they see the God of Death walking towards them, the players in front of him immediately got out of his way. The frightened faces they had were laughable.

Everyone dumbfoundedly stared at the lone back that was gradually getting further and further away. Including Yezekael, there were about a hundred players on-site. However, there was nothing but a strange silence as they let the demon walk away.

Chapter 12 - Brother Kun

Sprinting at full speed, Rui headed to the forest beyond the hills.

While running, he bumped into several other players. When they saw his red name floating above his head (When a player accumulates more than 5 Crime points, his/her ID will be forcefully revealed), they could barely stop themselves.

However, when they felt the aura he emitted, and when they looked at Rui's equipment, most of them let him pass in silence. It was best not to anger someone like him! Even if they managed to eliminate him and loot his equipment, he will become their enemy, and they would have to constantly worry about his future vengeance attempts.

Although there were a few stubborn ones who wanted to attack Rui, they were unable to catch up to him. They could only feel depressed, and stared blankly at Rui's back as he got further and further away.

When he smoothly ran up the hill, he managed to kill 30 Gray Wolves along the way, and completed the "Wolf Extermination" quest.

"Ding!"

Congratulations on completing the quest – Wolf Extermination.

Quest Updated, it will now enter the next phase. Would you like to accept?”

‘There’s another part to this quest?’

Rui was surprised for a moment, but naturally, he accepted the quest without hesitation.

Quest Name: Wolf Extermination

Quest Difficulty: Hard

Quest Description: Kill 1 Elite Gray Wolf.

Quest Reward: 10,000 EXP

Wow, such motivation! A reward of 10,000 EXP! Hard work reaps large rewards. If a regular player wishes to defeat an Elite Gray Wolf alone, given the situation where one does not have the right equipment and enough potions, it was almost impossible. Also, even if he has the caliber to do so, it was not easy to find an Elite Monster. However, Rui is not worried about this. After all, in the forest he was headed to, not only were there Elite Gray Wolves, there was also a Wolf King!

He then closed the quest window, ran for a little while more, and when he finally reached the familiar rock, he hid behind it once more. He looked over to see if there were any changes to the Boss and the three Elites monsters, and slightly breathe a sigh of relief.

‘Hopefully, no one will find this place while I’m resting!’ Rui prayed in his heart.

“Ding!”

You have played the game for almost 8 hours. For health safety reasons, please log out within 10 minutes, or else the system will forcefully disconnect you.

The sudden system message shocked Rui.

After gently tapping his head, Rui finally recalled. Since the country was afraid people will be addicted to the virtual gaming world, the game company agreed to impose a limit to the number of hours a player can spend in-game.

Those who first tested the virtual gaming world were very aware of this world’s charm, and if there are no restrictions in place, there will be a lot of people who will get addicted to this world. Although when playing the game the mind will be in a state of shallow rest, it was not the same as sleeping. Thus in the long run, it will definitely harm the body.

Work for 8 hours, rest for 8 hours, and play for 8 hours! A day of 24 hours has been divided like this. The brains of the country had definitely and thoroughly thought this through!

Since they could only game for 8 hours, then there's not much to worry about. Being able to hunt and travel to Rui's current location was not an easy task.

With a smile of relief on his face, Rui logged out of the game.

Removing the gaming headgear, Rui got off his bed and fiercely stretched his back and waist.

After twisting his body, he took off his clothes and headed to the bathroom for a cold bath.

He opened the window and looked at the darkened night sky. The busy streets were far from his home, and because of this, Rui sported a light smile.

A quiet night calms a person's heart!

The passing of a gentle breeze drives away the summer's heat and the gloom of one's heart.

After spacing out for a while, Rui rubbed his wet hair; it was about dry. He opened his closet and picked out a fresh set of

clothes to put on. He then took his wallet and keys before leaving the house.

Walking down a familiar path, he arrived at “Good Customer Food Stall.” Although the night had already fallen, the weather was still a little hot, and thus there were not many customers.

After looking for a table, he picked up the menu and wrote down several dishes.

“Aiya, Little Rui is here again. What do you want to eat?” After seeing his familiar figure, the young lady-boss, who was preparing food to deal with the increase in customers later, smiled and asked softly. “Hmm? You didn’t prepare any food at home again?”

“Hehe, the food I make isn’t edible at all. It’s better for me to eat the food you prepare, big sis Qin.”

The name of the lady-boss was Qin Yue, and she was a famous beauty in these streets. She was not only beautiful, hardworking, and kind, the food she cooks were very delicious as well. With the attack from both her looks and her delicious food, her place brought many customers. There were even some people who came every single day.

“Umm... What do you want to eat today?”

When he heard a timid voice, he almost broke into a laugh. He looked at the shy girl with a red face who was bowing her head and

looking downwards. He sighed slightly in his heart. She was the girl whom Rui saved when she almost fell from bumping into a table.

She was known as Little Fei, and was the daughter of the lady-boss. Both beautiful and innocent-looking, she was a girl who gets embarrassed easily. After coming here for 3 days, he became a familiar figure since he and Qin Yue talked a lot. However, the girl was still as shy as ever. Nevertheless, there was still good progress. At least she had stopped being so formal towards him.

“Little Fei, my order is written here. Please give me 2 bottles of beer for the time-being.” Rui said and smiled as he handed over his order to Fei.

“Ah, this is a lot!” When she saw the order, she could not help but bring her hand to cover her mouth, and said softly.

“Little Rui, don’t tell me you haven’t eaten anything for an entire day again?” After looking over the order, Qin Yue furrowed her eyebrows and walked over to ask him.

“Um, big sis Qin, I ate a big bowl of instant noodles in the afternoon.” Rui smiled apologetically as he looked at Qin Yue who raised an eyebrow and had her hands on her waist.

“Instant Noodles? Do you think that kind of food will fill you up? There’s barely any nutrients in it!” Qin Yue frowned as she denounced his eating habits. She looked over the order, and finally smiled again. “Alright, you should eat more today. After all, Little

Rui is still going through puberty.”

‘Pu-Puberty?’

Rui was stunned as he looked at the smiling Qin Yue and the grinning Little Fei. He could not find any words to say at that moment. Even though he was only 18 years old, he was already 183 centimeters (exactly 6 feet) tall. He was an Assassin, and no matter how, he did not look like a naive little student at all. Such a matured man, and there was actually someone who said he was still going through puberty?

‘I’m being treated as a child!’

He could not help but sigh in his heart. He could not retort in front of the kind big sis Qin whom he respected. Even though he had only known her for a few days, she felt like an older sister, and did not treat him as a guest. She scolds him and she worries about him.

Rui was very grateful and he liked this feeling. When he lived as a cold-blooded Assassin, what he lacked was care and love. He found these feelings in Qin Yue. Hence, he came here every day, only to see them and enjoy these feelings.

“Oh, big sis Qin, you sure are busy!”

While Rui was waiting for his food, 3 delinquent-looking youths came into the food stall.

“Ku... Brother Kun, what brings you here?”

Seeing the smiling golden hair man, even though he was smaller than her, Qin Yue was still very afraid. She forced a smile and stiffly handled the issue.

“Big sis Qin, it sounds as if you’re not welcoming me here.”

Looking at Qin Yue’s expression, Brother Kun was a little unhappy, as he greedily looked over her body.

“How can that be? Brother Kun, here, sit! This is this month’s share...”

Qin Yue brought the three men to a table, took out a stack of money, and placed them on Brother Kun’s hand.

Taking the stack of money, he smiled. However, all of a sudden, he grabbed onto Qin Yue’s hand.

Chapter 13 - Kill 5 Out Of 9

“Brother Kun... What... What are you doing?”

Qin Yue looked at the disgusting man with a shocked expression, and lightly resisted while she implored.

“Big sis Qin, ever since I first met you, I haven’t been at ease. I have been thinking, and I realized I fell in love with you. Go out with me!”

The guy named brother Kun looked at Qin Yue as he confessed with his heartfelt feelings. Even though his confession was beyond disgusting, the two other delinquents cheered.

“Brother Kun, you’re flattering me. I’m already quite old, how can I catch your eye? Look, there are still many customers waiting, so please let me go.”

Looking at the man in front of her and hearing his disgusting words, Qin Yue almost wanted to vomit. However, she knew of the guy’s evil and violent tendencies, and thus could only try to appease him.

As a woman, she was supposed to be at home taking care of her family, however, she had no choice but to work outside. Not only was it busy and tiring, she had to often deal with these disgusting men, and those related to the triads. Sometimes she wondered if there were anyone that’s experiencing the same thing as her.

Even though she managed to dodge various attempts before, however, this was the first time brother Kun did it in front of everyone in the stall. However, her worst fear came to life, and Qin Yue felt she could no longer escape.

She had only two choices left. The first was to obey him, and lose her precious purity. And the second was to make a run for it, and stop opening the stall. However, she could not leave with her daughter like this, especially when she was just about to enter university. Thinking of this, the pitiable Qin Yue almost wanted to cry.

“Let you go? Big sis Qin, you must be kidding me. My feelings for you are sincere! Even though you said you’re growing old, no matter how I see it, you’re like a blooming flower. Your loveliness has enamored my soul.”

Brother Kun laughed loudly, and the two lackeys beside him also joined in his laughter.

“Brother Kun, please, I beg you! Leave a widow and her daughter alone!”

Looking at the man in front of her, Qin Yue finally cried out, and almost went on her knees.

“Woah, woah, how could I forget about Little Fei? Such a cute girl is almost impossible to find!”

He was unmoved by Qin Yue's cry. Suddenly, he slapped his forehead and look at the frightened Little Fei standing in the corner.

"Come here, Little Fei, over to my side. Long time no see! Let brother Kun see if you have ripened. Kids are kids, puberty is a critical period. After all, your appearance can change in a very short time!"

"Brother Kun, Little Fei is still young, I beg you, please let her go!" Seeing brother Kun's attention had changed to Fei, Qin Yue's face immediately changed, and went down on her knees.

"Let her go? Qin Yue, let me tell you something honestly. Since I dare to do this, it means I will definitely have you today. If you listen to me, I will let Little Fei go. If not..." The smile on Kun's face disappeared, and reverted to his fierce expression as he stared at Qin Yue.

"Hey, brother Kun, isn't it interesting if you get both the mother and daughter? That girl is so innocent and beautiful; if you don't want her, your younger brother does!" The youth with green hair laughed incessantly while his evil eyes looked back and forth at Fei's frightened and trembling body.

"That's right, brother Kun. If you're eating the main course, at least let us have the side dish! When you're done playing, let your younger brothers have a go! I have never played with such a beautiful woman before." The other golden hair youth also began

to laugh loudly. Both mother and daughter were in despair when they heard their words.

“These garbage! Not only do they take protection fees, they also do such perverted things. They are worse than beasts! I pity Boss Qin and her daughter. They’re going to get ruined.”

“Why is there no one making a police report? If these garbage are caught for their crimes, they would be getting at least 10 years of jail time!”

“Police report? Do you know their boss have connections not just in the police, but also with the court officials? In this day and age, there’s no one to trust. Even if we managed to throw them into the jail, they will be bailed out before long. Then, you should know what will happen to those who reported them, right?”

“This is seriously outrageous! Where’s the justice? This is a lawful society!”

“Justice? Law? Wake up already. This world, ever since ancient times, have never changed. The strong will always prey on the weak. Even if these three bastards are thrown into the jail, the people backing them will not forgive the person who gave the police the tip-off. Also, even if brother Kun leave, there will always be others to replace him. How many do you think you can get rid off? In the end, these two mother and daughter will end up in the same situation.”

“ ... ”

Qin Yue's teary face, the trembling Fei, the laughing delinquent trio, and the conversation by two men at the table beside him... As he gulped down his beer, Rui's eyes gradually became fiercer.

He was an Assassin! The Crimson Shadow Ghost, the King of Assassins!

Regarding the nature of the world, he was more aware than anyone. The law of the jungle has never changed, even more so in advanced countries such as China. He was among the top of the jungle. He knew of this law, and understood he could not break it, rather, it was impossible to break.

When there's benefits, there will be conflict, and this will never change. If Qin Yue wanted to open a store, she had to pay a price. Triads collecting protection fees are inevitable. If it was only that, Rui would not bother, as this would allow Qin Yue and Fei to clearly see the world. Only by clearly seeing the world can one then understand. Only by understanding can one accept it. Once they accept the world as it is, they can find how to live in it.

However, this bastard brother Kun, was worse than a beast! This raised the murderous intent in Rui's heart.

He became an Assassin because of a promise.

However, even as an Assassin, he had his own rules.

He won't kill any elderly!

He won't kill any mother or child!

He won't kill any good people!

Even with a knife threatening his heart, he will not kill.

As long as it is a good person, he will definitely not kill the above three types of people. Regardless of their appetite or their temperament, he will not kill them.

However, on the other hand.

He will kill those who are disloyal!

He will kill those who are heartless and unfilial!

He will kill corrupted officials!

He will kill frauds!

He will kill b*tches!

Kill 5 out of 9!

Those were Crimson Shadow Ghost's rules!

He was not acting mighty, nor was he a good person. However, at the very least, he was human. He tightly held onto the code of ethics that made him human. Those who are worse than beasts could not even be compared to him – an Assassin whose hands were stained with blood. He was unsure whether he would go to hell when he dies. However, he was certain these people will definitely go to hell.

Chapter 14 - Night Of Slaughter I

Even though he only knew Qin Yue and Little Fei for a few days, Rui had already started to treat them as special existences. They were not as close as family, yet they could not be said to be complete strangers. In any case, the feelings he felt were complicated.

However, in this world, there are many complicated things. There are also many things that could not be explained. Even if you try to think about them, you will still not be able to understand it. However, it's not like these problems could not be solved. As long as you follow your heart, you will definitely find the right answer.

Rui was an Assassin.

What are Assassins?

They are emotionless, ruthless, cold-blooded, and view human lives as the same as that of an ant's. They are the Gods of Death that lie in the darkness.

As long as the employers pay, they will kill.

They are people who are paid to kill.

It was just a simple trade.

It's very straightforward.

However, Rui was different. He was not a cold-blooded Assassin. He did not sympathize with the weak, and did not pose as someone who's strong. Rather, he believed he was a human, and not a killing machine. He still abided by the basic code of human ethics.

Kill 5 out of 9!

This was how his rules were created.

What's the Assassin occupation like? The employer simply pays you to complete a task. Unlike mercenaries, Assassins only accept jobs related to killing people.

Qin Yue and her daughter neither had allies nor enemies, and did not have any bad blood. Since he was not paid to kill the three delinquents, he did not have to intervene.

However, in this world, things are usually very complicated. There was not a way to solve everything simply by thinking. Anyone can be confused, and many people do things without thinking it through.

Currently, Rui's mind was extremely clear, since this was one of the basics of being an Assassin. However, he was also very confused, since he did not know how to do it.

In this world, the mind is not the only guide to solving problems!

Other than the mind, there is...

The heart!

Rui's mind was in disarray, but his heart was moving his body, and it was even dominating the controller of the human body — the brain.

His heart was filled with anger and killing intent, and was causing his disarrayed mind to be even more confused.

He suddenly stood up.

One step at a time... He walked towards the three delinquents...

“Youngin, don’t do it!”

A good person’s advice did not stop him, and he kept his slow pace towards them.

“Oh? Kid, are you trying to be a hero?”

After feeling a weird change in the atmosphere, one of the delinquents raised his head and looked at the figure approaching them. He arrogantly laughed out loud.

“Kid, scram! Trying to be a hero? You’ll have to pay the price! Before our brother Kun flares up, you better scram!”

The green-haired youth ruthlessly kicked a stool at Rui.

“Tch, this kid!”

When he saw Rui dodging the stool and continued to walk towards them without faltering, the yellow-haired youth got angry, grabbed onto a bottle of beer, and smashed it on the table.

Crrassshhh...

The bottle broke into pieces. He raised the shattered bottle and rushed forward to stab Rui on his chest.

“No!” Seeing the yellow-haired youth’s movement, the teary-eyed Qin Yue cried out.

“Ah...!”

A shrill voice stunned the people on-site.

Rui, who they thought would be stabbed, was alright. Rather, the shattered bottle was stabbed deeply into the shoulder of the yellow-haired youth. A stream of blood started to flow down his arm.

“Damn you!”

When he saw that his brother got attacked, the loyal green-haired youth did not think for a moment, and aggressively charged towards Rui with a chair he grabbed from beside him.

Bang...!

With a single leg, Rui ruthlessly kicked the chair and it scattered into pieces. Not only the chair, his heavy kick landed on the face of the green-haired youth.

Swiiiishhh

The strong kick forced the green haired youth to fly, sliding across the ground while bumping into several tables, and causing several plates and beer bottles to shatter into the floor.

“You, you... Don’t come over!”

His subordinates were both defeated in a single exchange; one of them lost an arm and was bleeding profusely, and the other suffered a heavy blow and was instantly knocked out of commission. Seeing this sight, the bully brother Kun looked at the youth who was approaching him with a dark expression, and felt a cold shiver down his body. He took out a dagger and placed it on Qin Yue’s neck. His hand trembled slightly, and made a small cut. Blood began to trickle down her neck.

‘You still dare to pull out a stunt like this?’

He momentarily stopped his steps, and the expression in his eyes suddenly flared up. Qin Yue’s suffering and the blood flowing down her neck unleashed the killing intent Rui kept in his heart.

He was no longer an Assassin, so he should not be showing such a strong hostility.

At first, Rui was holding back. He wanted to let these three buffoons go by simply crippling them, so they would not commit any more crimes. However, he decided to give these bastards their death sentences.

They. Must. Die!

At that moment, Rui no longer bothered about the witnesses around him and displayed the speed he once had as the Crimson Shadow Ghost. With a flash, before Kun could even react, Rui got to his back and tightly gripped onto his dirty, trembling hands.

Craaacccck...

With an aggressive throw, the screeching and unbearable sound of a broken bone was heard.

He pressed onto Kun’s head hard, and forced down the scream he was about to let out. Looking at his face contorted in anguish, Rui wanted to give him another beating. However, with so many

people around, it would be rather troublesome. Also, he did not want Qin Yue and Little Fei to see a scene like that.

“Bring those two trash and scram!”

He coldly whispered into Kun’s ear. Like throwing trash away, he then threw Kun out of the stall.

Kun, who was filled with fear, endured the pain. With the green-haired youth, they pulled the unconscious yellow-haired youth and dejectedly ran off.

“Haha, good going, youngin! That was really refreshing!”

A loud cheer came from the people who were watching. Although most of them hated the buffoons and their actions, since they also had mouths to feed, they could not just step out without thinking of the consequences. When they saw Rui teaching them a lesson, they obviously felt refreshed to the max.

“Such a handsome boy! With such capable skills, any girl should feel secure around him! If I was at least 20 years younger, I would have chased after him already!”

A woman of about 40 years of age laughed slightly. However, her words only made the man beside her jealous.

Chapter 15 - Night Of Slaughter II

“Big sis Qin, quickly make some food! I’m famished.”

Looking at the teary-eyed and stunned Qin Yue, Rui smiled and waved his hands at her.

“Ah... yes!” When Qin Yue snapped back to her senses, and saw the smiling Rui. Her face reddened and she gave a clumsy reply. Then, she softly said, “Thank you, Little Rui!”

“Heheh, it wasn’t anything much. After all, I learnt some martial arts before.” Rui laughed as he showed off his biceps, and then said jokingly, “If big sis Qin wishes to thank me, then please make me some good food!”

“Yes, yes, big sis Qin will definitely make them for you.” Qin Yue lightly nodded her head, and then gave Rui a smile.

Looking at Qin Yue’s tear-stained face and her faint smile, Rui suddenly felt a sense of pity rising in his heart.

After losing focus for a bit, he finally regained his senses. He looked at the mess surrounding him, and then coughed out a few words, “Look at the mess I created...”

He carried and arrange the fallen tables, while Little Fei grabbed a broom and began sweeping away the broken pieces of plates and bottles. The surrounding guests also came over to help organize

the tables and chairs. The stall which was in a mess a while ago, was tidied up in less than a minute.

After removing the broken pieces of the chair Rui kicked, Little Fei cleaned up the blood that came from the green-haired youth. A few moments later, the stall returned to its original state, and the guests who came over after the incident would not know the earlier happenings.

After enjoying Qin Yue's specialty, Rui rubbed his bloated stomach, and left after bidding Qin Yue and Fei farewell.

Walking into an alley, Rui's expression suddenly turned grim.

He pulled out his phone and entered a password. He looked at one of the red spots indicated in the map data, and his lips revealed a cold smile.

Somewhere in Shanghai — Paradise Bar...

“Bo... Boss, that's... what happened!”

The stuttering Kun looked at the man who was sitting in front of him as he reported of what had happened earlier. Kun's composure remained calm, but cold sweat flowed down his face.

After listening to Kun, the man was silent for a while, and slowly,

he opened his mouth. “Little Kun, I believe I told you that I absolutely hate people lying to me.”

“Big Bro, I... I’m speaking the truth!”

Kun understood he was digging his own grave. He was aware that even though the man before him looked kind and friendly, when he gets angry, he would be at least a hundred times stronger than Kun.

After slightly taking a glance at Kun, the man said softly. “I will give you 50 men to deal with this problem. Remember, don’t escalate this problem too far.”

“Yes, thank you, big bro!”

When he heard the man’s words, Kun was exhilarated. If he had 50 of the clan’s men, he believed that the boy would not even be able to resist. Qin Yue and her daughter will then be unable to escape his clutches!

“Big bro, this is bad! There’s an enemy!”

Suddenly, a man who looked like a bodyguard wearing a black western suit, rushed into the room.

“I told you guys multiple times to be calm at all times. There’s no need to panic.” The man who was sitting on the sofa stood up, stared at the man in western suit, and asked, “Who is it? The

Green Wolf Clan or the Red Blood Society? How many men did they bring?”

“This... I don’t know!” The man in the western suit could only helplessly lower his head. At the man’s angry eyes, he could only furrowed his brows as he answered.

“You don’t know?” His expression in his eyes became cold, as though they were the eyes of a poisonous snake, causing the room to feel cooler.

“Big bro, the enemy is like a ghost! Our men were all killed, and they were all sliced in the neck. I went over to the surveillance room, but I could not find any records of any invaders.” The suited man frighteningly reported. Seeing his own brothers getting killed one by one, and they were all sliced only at their necks, this strange situation could only plunge him into fear.

“Damn it! Who’s the bastard doing this? Relay my order! Smoke the guy out!” After listening to the report, the man could no longer keep his calm demeanor. He took out an exquisite-looking pistol from his drawer, as he said out loud.

“Hehe, if you’re looking for me, then I will save you some trouble.”

Suddenly, a dark laughter resounded in the room, and the expressions of the three men immediately changed.

“It’s... you?”

After looking at the face of the man who came out from within the shadows, the shocked Kun had his mouth open agaped.

“You recognize him?” The man’s eyes narrowed, and he tightened the grip on his pistol.

“Big bro, it’s him! He’s the guy I was talking about!” Kun immediately reported.

“Friend, I wonder how my little brother has offended you? Tell me. If the fault lies with my little brother, I will punish him personally.”

Looking at Rui, his years of experience told him that the man in front of him was difficult opponent. The man did not bother about anything else, and he softly spoke to Rui.

“Hehe, at first, there were no bad blood between us. As they say, [the well water should not offend the river water](#). However, your subordinate did not have good eyes.”

[T/N: Means they were different people from different places, and not at all related.]

Rui laughed lightly. Kun looked as if he was about to faint.

“This is most definitely because I did not properly teach my little

brother. Since you have already come to my doorstep, I must give you a satisfying reply.”

The man’s cold gaze caused Kun’s entire body to tremble. He knew he was definitely going to suffer terribly. Since the situation had already escalated, being thrown into the ocean and turned into fish food was his only outcome.

“I expected no less from the head of the clan. I like your resolve.” He had experienced many of such situations before, and he knew of what would happen to Kun when the boss easily said he would dispose of him. The man was definitely merciless.

“However, he alone will not be able to extinguish the anger burning in my heart.” He closed his eyes, and his lips revealed a sinister smile. “Since I have already appeared before you and exposed my looks, I can no longer turn back. All of you here, can only die.”

“My friend, it seems you’re rather disrespectful.” The man squinted his eyes as he raised his pistol and pointed at Rui. He then coldly said, “And here I thought we could be friends. However, it seems you don’t have that intention. Since things turned out like this, then I shall go along with you and play your little game to the end. I really want to see whether you’re faster than a bullet.”

“Whether I’m faster than a bullet?” Rui simply shrugged and said, “This kind of thing... you will only know when you try!”

Looking at Rui’s indifferent expression, the man gritted his teeth,

and unhesitatingly pulled the trigger.

Bang, bang...!

Two bangs echoed in the room. However, he realized Rui had disappeared in front of him. He turned to look, and realized Kun and the suited man who were beside him earlier had already collapsed on the floor. Their mouths were opened wide, and their eyes were showing its sclera (white part), and were no longer moving.

“Looks like I’m faster than a bullet.”

Suddenly, the man felt a cold whiz behind his neck. Rui’s ghost-like voice was ringing in the man’s ears, and it felt like his soul itself was about to be scared off of his body.

“Fri...Friend, I believe we can compromise on some things. Let me go, and I will grant you everything!” The man felt like his life was in peril, his legs were about to give way, and he tried to beg for his life.

“I’m sorry, I’m not interested in your dirty money!”

Rui did not even falter for a second when he heard the man’s words. He gently sliced his dagger across the man’s neck...

Chapter 16 - Bronze Boss: Gray Wolf King

“Ding!”

Welcome back to 《Kismet》. Happy gaming!

A white light flashed, and Rui once again appeared inside the game.

He quickly checked his surroundings. When he confirmed there were no danger, he finally became at ease.

He took a deep breath, and thanks to the fresh air entering his nostrils, it made him feel refreshed.

In the real world, there was no longer such fresh air. Even if it was only a virtual program that provided the feedback data to the brainwaves and was not real air, the feeling was still intoxicating.

He took out his Wolf Fang Dagger and peeked out from behind the stone. The sight of a large Gray Wolf entered his vision.

‘Good, the Wolf King is still there.’

Relieved, he thumped his chest, and Rui started to think of how to solve this problem.

A Wolf King that he had no information about, and 3 Elite Gray Wolves. It was not something he could easily deal with. If he can kill them one at a time, it would still be possible. If there were 2 Elite Gray Wolves, he would be in a pinch. If there were 3, he would have to use Nimble Wind to run. But if the Wolf King were to join the fray, he would definitely die!

However, the system was still generous, and it did not set such a ruthless scenario. The 3 Elite Gray Wolves protecting the Wolf King were quite a distance away from the King. Also, they were protecting its 3 corners, so their individual distance was quite far. The Elite Gray Wolf's aggro range was about 3 meters. He could use this fact to pull them one at a time, and kill them.

If he dared to think of it, he will do it!

Rui crouched his body, and crept to the Elite Gray Wolf furthest to his right. It was enjoying the breeze until Rui approached its 3 meter radius. It stood up from its sitting posture, and bared its teeth at Rui.

I've been spotted!

Glancing over to the other 2 Elite Gray Wolves and the Wolf King which were still in their idle position, Rui revealed a slight grin, and unhesitantly retreated backwards.

Seeing its prey fleeing after barging into its territory, the Elite Gray Wolf naturally gave chase.

After running for about 10 meters, Rui stopped and slashed his dagger at the Elite Gray Wolf.

Since he had fought an Elite Gray Wolf before, Rui knew of its stats and attack patterns, as such he was not afraid. Since he was able to kill one of them with weaker equipment earlier, now that he upgraded his equipment, it was no longer a threat to Rui.

Rui gave the wolf a fierce beating, and without leaving a single scratch on him, it died bitterly.

“Ding!”

You successfully killed an Elite Gray Wolf!

Quest – Wolf Extermination (2nd Phase) has been completed.
You have received 10,000 EXP!

Quest can now proceed onwards to the 3rd Phase, would you like to accept it?

“I accept!”

Quest Name: Wolf Extermination.

Quest Difficulty: Extremely Hard.

Quest Description: Kill the Gray Wolf King that had been endangering the village.

Quest Reward:

30,000 EXP

Village Contribution +100

Village Elder's Mysterious Reward

Not bothering with the windows regarding his EXP gain and Level Up, Rui looked at the difficulty of the quest. The two words “Extremely Hard” caused him to gulp his saliva down his throat. Even though he planned to kill the boss, when he saw those two words, he almost felt like backing out. The system already determined its difficulty level, and from the looks of it, it would be a harsh battle.

He picked up the loots from the Elite Gray Wolf. Probably because he killed one before, the drops from the wolf were only 2 plain White Equipment. There was not even a single Green Equipment.

He organized his inventory. He now had 4 Silver and 26 Copper, 6 pieces of equipment (4 from the PK'ing the Greedy Wolves), 14 Small HP Potions, 6 Small MP Potions, and 6 pieces of Gray Wolf Leather.

Calming himself down, Rui once again pulled another Elite Gray Wolf the same way, and continued battling!

As he did not use Nimble Wind to gain an incredible amount of Speed, he could not circle around it like the first Elite Gray Wolf he killed. However, since his base speed and damage was higher than before, he was able to make up for the differences. The occasional critical hits were also something the Elites could not handle, and the 2nd Elite Gray Wolf was killed cruelly in less than 2 minutes.

After killing the 3rd Elite Gray Wolf, Rui was already at level 7 with 42% of EXP. He also gained 3 equipment and a few amount of Silvers in his inventory.

He took a short break to calm his feelings, and then he set his eyes on his last prey.

Bending his waist, he held onto his dagger as he slowly approached the giant Gray Wolf King.

When Rui was 5 meters away from it, it opened its eyes from its slumber. Its pair of bloodshot eyes stared directly at Rui.

With its strong legs supporting its body, it got up and looked at the prey who dared to enter its territory. Its disgusting saliva was leaking out of its large mouth.

“Awoooooo!”

Staring blankly at the giant wolf which looked as tough as a bull, Rui was ruthlessly cursing the game developer.

‘What the hell? It’s just a freaking wolf. Even if it’s a boss, did you have to make it so big? A prehistoric monster? F— you! With this degree of virtual reality, do you know how scary it is? Even if it’s a boss, you should not have designed like this, alright? Just by looking at its face, most players would probably lose their fighting spirit!’

Gray Wolf King

Level: 8
Type: Bronze Boss
Health: 1,500
Mana: 300
Attack: 120
Defense: 50

Skills

- 【Passive Skill】 Raging Bloodlust: Each attack will absorb a certain amount of HP. There will also be a certain chance of causing a Bleeding Effect on the target.
- 【Active Skill】 Brutal Blow: Ferociously attacks the target once, dealing 150% damage.

After looking at the Gray Wolf King’s stats, Rui was stunned. The

system allowed players to view stats of monsters that are at most 5 levels above the player's. However, because of the information he received, his head started to hurt. In this world, it was not good to know everything.

There are times when, if you know too much, there will be a reverse effect. When facing multiple enemies, because you know of the overwhelming strength of your enemies, you apply unnecessary pressure on yourself. You would become overly-cautious, and tell yourself that you would not be able to overcome them. When you lose morale before the fight, you have already lost half the battle!

When Rui clearly inspected the boss, it applied an unneeded pressure on him. If he knew nothing about the boss, he could still rely on the momentum he would gain in battle by attacking it continuously. At first he thought it was only a normal boss, however, he did not expect it to be a boss of a higher grade. This was definitely not in Rui's favour.

(The boss grades are as follows: Normal, Bronze, Silver, Golden, Lord, Epic, Legendary and Mythical!)

Putting its 1,500 HP aside, its attack, defense, and skills were disgustingly high. With Rui's current defense, he could probably survive through a single attack. However, if the Raging Bloodlust triggers, he would definitely die. His Small HP Potion would not be able to recover his HP fast enough.

‘What should I do?’

Rui gritted his teeth and stared intently at the strong-looking Gray Wolf King. His mind was starting to spin!

Chapter 17 - Skill Book: Brutal Blow

He had countless thoughts, but none of them deemed effective.

Staring intently at the brutal Gray Wolf King; its stats were alarmingly high, and its level was still higher than Rui's. It would definitely not be an easy battle.

However, since he had already progressed to this stage, he could no longer back out.

Staring fixedly at the Gray Wolf King, Rui was slightly angered by the expression in its eyes. The Wolf King was treating Rui as its prey, and he was not comfortable with it. Was there ever a time when the Crimson Shadow Ghost had been looked at with such eyes? It was just a thing created by a bunch of virtual data, so why was it so cocky?

After taking a deep breath, Rui wielded his Wolf Fang Dagger and prepared his battle stance.

Seeing Rui's action, the Wolf King narrowed its eyes, applied strength on its feet, and rushed towards him at an incredible speed.

‘So fast!’

As tough as a bull, speed of a cheetah, a tiger-like brutality, and wild like a lion. This freaking Gray Wolf King was abominably

strong. Was it still too much to take on a Boss of a higher grade?

Gritting his teeth, Rui managed to continuously dodge the Wolf King's attacks by a hair's breadth. However, the damn beast was not going to be as easy as the Elite Gray Wolves. Putting its strength and speed aside, the most important factor was its level of AI, which was definitely higher than the Elite Gray Wolves.

Clang...!

As the Wolf King turned its back, Rui raised his dagger to block the Wolf King's claw perfectly. A sound similar to that of metal collision rang throughout the field, and Rui was pushed back a few meters away.

Without giving Rui a chance to recover from his numbed hands, the Wolf King immediately continued its assault.

'What the hell, you keep coming again and again. Do you really think I can't do anything to you?'

Seeing how the Wolf King was being overly cocky, Rui was absolutely furious. He could not win against it in a direct confrontation. His speed and strength was also incomparable to that of the Wolf King's. His circling techniques were also proved ineffective. However, from its earlier assaults, he could finally see the Wolf King's attack patterns.

Just like a regular Gray Wolf, it only kept coming directly at him.

It was completely inflexible. If he could grasp hold of its weakness and wait for the right timing, he could definitely kill it. The only thing he had to be wary about, was the incredible speed of its straight rush. If he does not pay attention, he might receive serious damage or even die instantly. In addition, there was also its Brutal Blow skill. When hit by the skill, he would lose at least half of his HP, and he had about an 80% chance of getting killed instantly!

‘Damn it, I don’t care anymore! I’m going to teach this wolf a lesson!’

Clenching his teeth, he looked at the Wolf King that was rushing towards him again. Rui raised his dagger. When it was about half a meter away from him, he bent his body and dodged its aggressive assault. At the same exact moment, he readied his dagger and ferociously delivered a blow to the front.

Although he was not accurate enough to pierce through its throat, he was able to cut across its neck. Not only that, as the Wolf King was running at an incredible speed, when he moved with the dagger stabbed into it, it made a cut across its body, and dealt considerable damage.

Looking at the boss with 1,442 HP remaining, Rui narrowed his eyes. Even with a critical blow, it still only dealt 58 damage to the Wolf King. Rui cursed. Its hide was thicker than he first thought.

Kill with a single hit, and flee the next moment!

An Assassin is not a Warrior. An Assassin aims for a one-hit kill. If an Assassin is unable to finish off an enemy in a single hit, he is not fit to be one.

Unable to kill in a single hit, flee a thousand miles!

This was how a real Assassin should be! A hot-blooded Assassin who struggles against his enemy, cannot be considered as one.

If it was a normal person, once he slit the person's neck with his dagger, he would have already died. However, in this virtual reality, even if you smash the person's head open, as long as his HP does not reach 0, he would still be able to jump around as if nothing had happened.

However, this still does not change Rui's habits and personality. If he was not able to kill one with a single hit, then he will use 10. The reasons bosses are strong are because of their crazy stats and outrageous skills. However, no matter what, they are still made by a virtual program, and their intellect will never be the same as that of human's. Also, they do not have things like to help them recover, which is their biggest weakness!

With a bottle of potion at hand, I will stay standing!

As long as a player has potions, he can hardly die. 'If it doesn't die with a single slash, how about 10, or 100 slashes? There will

definitely be a time when I get to hear your death throes!’

Rui had grasped the Wolf King’s openings whenever it attacks, and with his speed and knowledge, as long as there were no incidents, he should be able to slowly kill the arrogant Gray Wolf King.

“Big sis Sasha, do they really drop equipment? They are only level 3 Slimes. Uwah, they’re so disgusting!”

The cute-looking Sweet Little Girl kept muttering as she followed after the tall and radiant swordswoman. Looking at the Slimes that resembled a big slump of mucus, her face was entirely pale.

“Haha, don’t worry! As long as you kill at least a 100 of them, and have at least 50 pieces of Slime Coating, you can trigger a quest from the Village Elder, and will be rewarded with a Slime Gauntlet. Unfortunately, you can only do this quest once per person, or else, you could keep grinding this quest and sell multiple gauntlet, and you would have enough money to buy potions to kill monsters of higher levels already.”

The tall and slender Sasha responded lazily, and when she remembered she could not grind for equipment, she became frustrated. Looking at her own bare wrists, she could not help but remember the mysterious man whom she traded her Slime Gauntlets with, and was lost in thought for a moment.

“Big sis Sasha, what are you thinking about? Look, I obtained a Slime Gel! Hehe!”

A shout brought Sasha back to her senses. Looking at smiling Sweet Little Girl, who’s a beauty, holding on to a piece of Slime Coating, she could not but laugh.

“Alright, big sis will help you fight. Although the you must kill the Slimes yourself, the rate of the Coating dropping is on the low side, so I will help you with it!”

Sasha laughed lightly, and slashed at a Slime with her Fine Iron Sword.

“Ugh...”

Rui was unable to dodge in time, and got ruthlessly slashed across on his chest. The severe pain caused him to let out a groan.

Using Nimble Wind to speedily retreat to the open and ignoring the pain, he immediately pulled out a HP potion and gulped it down. His HP was on the low side, but he managed to recover some of it.

“A—hole, you have finally used your ‘Brutal Blow.’ Watch how I’m going to deal with you now!”

Smiling coldly, with the Nimble Wind's speed boost, Rui's body became a blur. He circled around the Wolf King to deliver an immense blow, and was able to finish it off before the effect duration was over.

Looking at the corpse of the Gray Wolf King, Rui finally managed to calm down and sat flat on the ground. Ignoring the Level Up golden glow emitting from his body, he started inspecting the loots on the floor. Looking around, he saw something that exhilarated him. It was a Skill Book!

He immediately scooped it up, and on the book was two largely written words ——

Brutal Blow!

Chapter 18 - Mutated Boss: Armored Slime

‘Brutal Blow?’

‘Ah! Isn’t this the Gray Wolf King’s exclusive skill? To think it would drop as a skill book!’

Brutal Blow

By concentrating your energy, you deliver a ruthless strike to your target, causing an additional 50% damage,as well as a 10% chance of inflicting critical damage.

Requirements:

Close-Combat Classes.

Level 5 and higher.

Reading the description in the skill book, Rui’s lips broke into a grin. He unhesitantly learned the skill, and an instant later, the skill book turned into a ray of light, entering his body.

Opening his skill window, 【Brutal Blow】 impressively appeared on the list!

Brutal Blow

Active Skill, LV 0 0/1000. 20 MP per use.

By concentrating your energy, you deliver a ruthless strike to your target, causing an additional 50% damage and 10% chance of inflicting critical damage.

Cooldown: 3 min.

‘Not bad, it is a very strong skill for the early-game phase. I’m not sure how it’ll turn out after it levels up, but if it has a lot of room for growth, then it’ll still be useful in end-game.’

Closing the skill window, he picked up the rest of the items on the ground.

Because it was the first time he had killed the boss, there were a bunch of good drops. He collected a total of 1 Gold, 23 Silver, 3 pieces of equipment, a Complete piece of Wolf King’s Leather, and a weird key.

He glanced over at the equipment, and found out that all of them were colored!

Wolf King Helmet

Blue Equipment

Defense: 18

Level Req: 7

Durability: 5/10

Wolf King Legguards

Blue Equipment

Defense: 22

Level Req: 7

Durability: 7/10

Wolf Fang Necklace (Silver)

Stats Unknown. Appraisal Required.

Complete Wolf King Leather: Medium Grade Material

Can be used to make cloth equipment.

3 pieces of equipment, and all of them were blue or higher. As expected of a Boss!

And two of them were a Helmet and Legguards that were not sold in any shop. Most importantly, there was the necklace; Wolf Fang Necklace.

In 《Kismet》, besides the six conventional types of equipment; Helmets, Weapons, Tops, Gloves, Leggings, and Shoes, there are other hidden equipment types that are hard to obtain. Although the information on them were unpublicized, the known types are Necklace, Ring, Earring, and Jade accessories. There were also belts, capes, and shields specialized for Knights.

With the EXP obtained from killing the boss, and the 10,000 EXP obtained from completing the last phase of the Wolf Extermination quest, Rui immediately leveled up to 9. He was now one step away from leaving the Novice Village.

As he chuckled to himself, he equipped the Wolf King Helmet and Wolf King Legguards. He looked at his new defense stats, and saw that it had reached a horrifying value of 65. He sported a huge grin.

After resting for a moment, he opened the Quest Window and saw that the two quests — Tailoring Auntie's Trial and Slime Extermination were still incomplete.

He stood up and followed the road down the hill, however, he did not go into the open field. He made a turn and headed westwards for the region where he would be able to find Slimes.

Rui entered from the back side: while the Gray Wolves in the area were level 8, the Slimes were only level 3, and thus the Slime's region was closer to the village. Although the regions were different, he only had to walk a short distance to reach the central Slimes spawning area.

It was a large farmland, and there were many different crops growing. The disgusting Slimes were moving around the crops. Even if there was a good harvest of crops, they were being chewed on by those disgusting monsters. Just by looking at them swimming across the crops was enough to upset one's appetite.

No wonder when the Village Elder spoke of the Slimes, there were a hint of deep hatred in his words. Rui could finally understand his feelings. These damn Slimes were damaging their food supply, and the most disgusting thing about it was, to survive, they still had to eat the Slimes' leftovers.

Even though it was the central part of the Slime area, the number of players capable of killing Slimes was still large. Luckily, the entire place was huge, so Rui hadn't met with any strange situation where he wasn't able to kill a Slime.

After choosing a plot of land, Rui immediately pulled out his Wolf Fang Dagger, and slashed at the Slime.

-125

A critical hit. The Slime which was nibbling on the crops died instantly, and dropped a piece of dry and flat green coating. 'What, are you serious? It died just like that?'

Rui was a little dumbfounded. He looked at the stats of another

Slime, and he could not speak a single word.

Slime

Level: 3

Health: 150/150

Attack: 8

Defense: 1

“ ... ”

‘Can it be even more useless than that? These stats were too tragic to look at! Only its HP is higher than that of a wild Chicken and Rabbit. But the rest are best not mentioned at all. A level 3 monster that had about the same stats as a level 1; no wonder there aren’t a lot of people here.’

Let’s take a look at the EXP!

5?

‘It’s f—king low! Even if its a level 9 killing a level 3 monster, I shouldn’t be getting that little, right? It seems that this thing’s EXP was already low in the first place. That’s why there aren’t many people grinding here, unlike the crowd in the Wolf region.’

‘Oh well, since I have to complete the quest, let’s not mind the

EXP!’

Smiling helplessly, Rui raised his dagger and began crazily sweeping away the surrounding Slimes.

With ultra-high efficiency, even though the Slimes had a high spawn rate, it could not keep up with Rui. Luckily, there weren’t many players, so he could hop onto another plot of land when he cleared his own.

After about 30 minutes, he finally killed 100 slimes. He opened his bag, and saw he actually had 58 Slime Coatings. It was 53 more than the required amount. However, they only took 1 slot of his inventory space, so Rui was not concerned. The coatings were said to be used in making potions, however, they were not being sold for a high price. Well, it was still better than nothing. With money currently more expensive than gold, he should save when he could.

Sheathing his dagger, Rui was headed to the village to submit his quest. He was not headed for the exit of the Slime region, but towards the Wild Boar region. There were vines all around the Slime region, and it would be pretty disgusting to walk through all of them.

“Wu...”

After only taking a few steps, Rui suddenly heard a weird sound.

Slightly furrowing his eyebrows, he hesitated for a moment

before moving towards the source of the sound.

After crossing several plots of farmland, he saw a group of people. Within the group, was a giant Slime tumbling around and spitting out poison.

‘Is that a boss?’

He stopped his gaze at the boss for a moment, and then glanced over to the people beside it.

‘Greedy Wolves – Destroying Armies? To think I would meet some familiar faces.’

Watching the feminine-looking guy, Rui could not help but reveal a cold smile. When he diverted his gaze to the person in front of him, he was surprised.

‘Isn’t she the girl who traded her Slime Gauntlet to me? Her name was... Sasha.’

Looking at the scene, it seems they weren’t companions.

Merely staring at their confrontation, Rui’s lips slanted to a side, revealing a cold smile.

“Wu...”

As he was prepared to watch a good show, he was surprised by a roar. Greedy Wolves – Destroying Armies and Sasha, who were confronting each other, could not help but turn to look as well.

The giant Slime was roaring towards the sky. Its skin which was once green, slowly changed into black. It's new metal-plated surface shone brightly under the sunlight.

Rui squinted his eyes. The big words above the boss gave him a shock.

Armored Slime??

A mutated Boss?

Chapter 19 - Snatching A Boss I

“Little girl, don’t test my patience. Or else, I will give you a free ticket back to the village.”

When he saw it was a mutated boss, its value instantly skyrocketed. Even though he hesitated earlier, he finally resolved himself to completely annihilate the Greedy Wolves who offended Sasha.

“Destroying Armies, if you have the guts, then do it. Tch, don’t think we will be easy opponents. When my brother comes, let’s see who has the last laugh.”

With her personality, Sasha would not be easily threatened by their words. Narrowing her eyes, she raised and pointed her Fine Iron Sword at Destroying Armies.

“Fine. I gave you a good wine, and you chose to drink the bad one? Fine, I will grant it to you!”

[T/N: Idiom — rather than taking a route with benefits, she took a disadvantageous route.]

Destroying Armies, who was already planning to break decorum, was not embarrassed as he roared at the girl in front of his subordinates. As he coldly looked at Sasha, he raised his Black Iron Greatsword.

“Damn you!”

Since she did not expect Destroying Armies to really attack her, Sasha held back her words and readied herself. If it was an one-on-one, she did not fear Destroying Armies at all. Rather, it was his other 5 companions that was causing her head to ache. If a single one of them joined in, then the result of the battle would be entirely different.

“Sweet Little Girl, be careful!”

Taking the opportunity, the rest of the Greedy Wolves busied themselves by holding the Armored Slime back. Sasha shouted at Sweet Little Girl who was standing on the side, and moved towards Destroying Armies with her sword, with the intention to kill.

“You’re courting death!”

Looking at Sasha with disdain, Destroying Armies raised his greatsword. With a heavy slash, he blocked Sasha’s sword, but to his surprise, he was pushed back with unbelievable strength.

“Big sis Sasha, let me help you!”

After she saw that Destroying Armies was pushed back by Sasha’s single attack, Sweet Girl gave up on the boss, and immediately rushed over with the White Sword she got from Sasha.

“Damn it, Little Jie, come over and help me!”

When he was encircled by the two girls, Destroying Armies, who relied only on his huge strength, realised he was in danger. His level had already dropped once when the b—tard “Sly Hand” killed him. After getting it back from grinding, he could not bear to lose it again.

Out of the 5 Greedy Wolves members who were engaging the Armored Slime, a small figure carrying a dagger came out and headed straight for Sweet Little Girl.

“A Rogue? Sweet Little Girl, be careful! Your defense is already quite frail, so don’t get hit!”

Sasha glanced an eye over at Greedy Wolves – Wolf Jie. At once, she allowed Sweet Little Girl to move away from the battle with Destroying Armies, and confront the Rogue with her full strength.

“Don’t worry, big sis Sasha. This dumb Rogue can’t easily land a hit on me!”

Sweet Little Girl smiled sweetly, as she pulled Wolf Jie away.

Such sharp and nimble skills!

While hiding off to the side, Rui looked at the small Sweet Little Girl. Even though her footwork looked chaotic, there was a rhythm to them, and she dodged all of Wolf Jie’s strikes. Not only that, she managed to land a couple of hits. The random swings of her dagger caused Wolf Jie to lose a lot of HP quickly. He was

scared to the point of drinking HP potions continuously.

The 2 one-on-one matches were cool, but the boss battle did not pale in comparison. The 4 remaining Greedy Wolves continuously rushed at the Armored Slime. Seeing the boss being damaged by 4 such players, Rui could only think of the Slime's useless stats, and could not bring himself to say anything else. Looks like even though the Slime was a boss, it was still a useless boss!

Even though he thought of stealing it, a boss of that caliber would probably not drop anything good. The people backing Destroying Armies and Sasha were definitely not anyone with a simple background. Since the game was still in its early phase, Rui did not want to offend them. Not only that, he had been grinding mobs for about 2 hours, and his Crime points had only decreased by 2. So he still had 4 points, and didn't want it to increase any further. If his Crime points exceeds 5, the city guards would try to apprehend him whenever he enters the village.

“Wu...”

When Rui was about to leave silently, the Armored Slime that was only taking hits suddenly gave out a shrilling roar.

“Wuaaah!”

In front of everyone's flabbergasted faces, it straightened its body and opened its mouth wide. A disgusting green viscous liquid started pouring out, and covered two of the Greedy Wolves who were unable to escape in time.

“Ahhhhh!”

Screams were heard from the two poor kids. Although the damage from the pouring liquid was only about a 100, which was not that high, the damage from its corrosive effect was on another level.

Looking at the two whose bodies were completely covered in green, their corroding bodies were actually emitting white smoke. Rui could not help but drip cold sweat.



-50

-50

...

The corrosive effect was actually dealing a scary amount of 50 damage per second! The two poor souls should be thanking the corrosive effect, as it allowed them to back out early.

Losing two of their tanky close-combat companions, the other two, who were a frail Magician and a tragic Archer, could not hold a candle against it. With their current equipment, they could only last 2 hits.

“Sasha, this mutated boss will definitely drop something good. Why don’t you work with me, and we can share the loots equally.”

After he saw that 2 of his subordinates had died, Destroying Armies gritted his teeth tightly and started negotiating with Sasha who he was still crossing swords with.

“Greedy Wolves-Destroying Armies. We found this boss first. You guys were the ones who stole it. Now that you found out you can’t win, you want to work with us? Screw you! My brother is almost here. I want to see how your entire Greedy Wolves will be annihilated.”

Sasha did not have the slightest hint of appreciation in her face as she gave a cold laugh. She resumed swinging her Fine Iron Sword wildly at Destroying Armies.

“Damn little girl, do you really think I’m scared of you?”

He was rejected even after he asked humbly. Because of that, his face was burning red with rage. He put even more force into his attacks, and Sasha, who was struggling against him, was momentarily in danger.

“Damn it! Fierce Wolf! Draw its attention for a second! Its HP is already very low! We have to definitely grind it to death!”

Proud Wolf furiously took out an Elemental Orb of Light as he shouted at Fierce Wolf, the Archer.

Without uttering a word, Fierce Wolf lightly nodded his head, drank a HP potion, and rushed towards the Armored Slime. He ruthlessly stabbed it with a dagger to aggro it, and stabbed it a few more times, before fleeing.

Gulping down a MP potion, Proud Wolf waited for a moment, for the cooldown of his skill. After chanting for 0.5 seconds, the Elemental Orb of Light flew towards the Armored Slime under his control.

However, the moment the orb left his hands, a figure appeared in front of him.

Ding!

You PK'ed a player with evil intentions. The player will receive a Vengeance bonus!

Stunned by the voice coming from the system, before Proud Wolf could react, he felt a sharp pain on his throat. He raised his head, but with his blurred vision, he could only see a face with a sinister smile...

Chapter 20 - Snatching A Boss II

“Proud Wolf, what the hell are you doing?”

As he kited the Armored Slime, Fierce Wolf was being chased like a dog. He could not see the Elemental Orb of Light that was supposed to draw its attention away. His HP dropped to red, and he roared furiously.

“ ... ”

What answered him was not the Elemental Orb of Light, nor was it an apology, but complete silence.

“Damn it!”

He rolled over and dodged the Armored Slime’s poisonous spit. Looking back, he suddenly saw his comrade transforming into a white light. The person who was standing in front of him made him tremble in fear.

Looking over, Rui glanced at the stunned Fierce Wolf, but he had no intention of attacking him.

‘Kill him? There’s no point! I already looted his equipment a while ago. Even if I do kill him, he probably won’t drop anything good, and I would just gain another Crime point. Plus, this poor guy is already being chased around by the Armored Slime. I don’t even need to step in. I just have to watch a good show. To have

someone or something else kill him for me, isn't a bad feeling!'

"Sly Hand, you bastard!"

Looking at the party system message that showed the death of his comrade, Destroying Armies looked over and saw the figure he hated. He hated him so much that wanted to tear his flesh and drink his blood. His eyes became bloodshot.

"Ahhhh!"

With a scream, the tragic Fierce Wolf, in a situation where he had no aid, was killed by the Armored Slime.

"Bastard, I'm going to kill you!"

His own decision to snatch the boss caused all his subordinates to die, resulting in a huge loss. When Destroying Armies thought of this, along with how he instantly died in front of everyone the day before, he was furious beyond control. Disregarding Sasha who he had already managed to suppress, he fiercely rushed towards Rui with his greatsword.

"Boss, don't!"

While he was struggling against Sweet Little Girl, Wolf Jie saw Destroying Armies' action and shouted at him. Since Destroying Armies was the first to die yesterday, he did not know of the man's horrifying actions after his death.

They could never forget his two sly hands, and his sly figure. When they clearly saw his figure or even when they couldn't see his figure clearly, they had already felt the slit on their throats. That feeling of dying without even seeing his ghostly figure was too scary to describe.

His two eyes were especially scary, which caused them to fear him from the bottom of their hearts. After all of them died and tried explaining to Destroying Armies, he was too furious to listen. If a group of six people couldn't even be considered as his opponent, if a single person were to rush in alone, he would definitely die.

“?!”

Ding!

You received an attack from Destroying Armies.

You can now act on self-defense.

Slightly dodging his attack, Rui let Destroying Armies' greatsword scratch his left arm, and received 20 damage.

After receiving the system message, Rui's lips revealed a fierce smile.

With the effect of Nimble Wind, in a flash, he instantly closed in the distance between him and Destroying Armies. As he passed by his body, he whispered the word to his ear.

“Die.”

Bam!

A white light appeared. Destroying Armies was once again unsurprisingly killed with a single hit, and his greatsword was dropped as loot.

When the rest of the Greedy Wolves party members all died, the Armored Slime shifted its target to the final Greedy Wolf – Wolf Jie.

Its giant body rolled over to his side, and it spitted out poison. Wolf Jie was instantly eliminated. Sweet Little Girl, who was delaying Wolf Jie, managed to dodge, and only a little poison splattered on her. Although the damage from the poison was not large, she still kept screaming loudly. The green mucus which was stuck on her body was so disgusting that she cried. The over-exaggerated behaviour caused Rui's and Sasha's faces to darken momentarily.

‘You’re mine, boss!’

With all the Greedy Wolves dead, the first hit which aggroed the

boss had disappeared. Rui unhesitantly pushed his body forward, and he ferociously slashed at the Armored Slime’s body with his Wolf Fang Dagger.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

-132

-128

-130

3 continuous slashes and 3 continuous critical hits. The remaining HP of the Armored Slime immediately disappeared. With a sorrowful howl, the giant body plopped onto the ground.

Ignoring the system message regarding his EXP gain, the keen-eyed Rui saw a green ring dropped beside the Armored Slime.

He rushed forward, and swiped the ring up.

Ring of Corrosion: Silver Equipment

Stats Unknown. Appraisal Required.

A ring, and a silver ring no less!

Rui was exhilarated, since he did not expect the Armored Slime would drop such a good accessory. It was worth the effort of eliminating the Greedy Wolves.

“Hey, how could you do this, you bastard?! This was our boss!”

His smile didn’t even last 2 seconds when an unhappy voice came from behind, and Rui was momentarily stumped for words.

“Sweet Little Girl!” Sasha pulled the angry Sweet Little Girl who had her hands on her hips, and said, “This boss was killed with his own abilities. Don’t cause trouble!”

“You guys found this boss first?” After snatching their boss, Rui was a little embarrassed. He pointed at the Armored Slime that was lying on the ground, and asked.

“Yeah!” Sasha nodded her head and said, “However, if you didn’t arrive, it would have been snatched by the Greedy Wolves. Compared to that, I am more satisfied with this conclusion.”

“Haha!” ‘What a straightforward girl.’ Seeing Sasha’s free and easy look, Rui could not help but praise her in her mind.

“Then according to you, it could imply that I snatched the boss

away from Greedy Wolves.” He raised his eyebrows, and said, “However, since this thing was first discovered by you girls, then I won’t be unreasonable. I took its EXP and one of the equipment. I will leave the rest of the money, equipment, and materials to you.”

Shrugging, without looking at the items on the ground, he turned and left.

“What an interesting man!”

Looking at Rui’s handsome back, Sasha was momentarily in a trance. She obviously knew this man was the man she had traded her equipment with, just the day before.

Sly Hand!

Her own brother was flaunting details about him in front of her, regarding how strong a certain person was, and it was actually him!

“Wah, big sis Sasha, look! There’s actually 1 gold and 3 pieces of equipment!”

When Sasha was still out of sorts, Sweet Little Girl had already swept the entire battlefield. She picked up the rewards and an expression filled with ecstasy.

“Little Sasha, are you okay?”

An anxious male voice came from afar. Sasha turned and saw a handsome youth and a group of people rushing over.

“Bro Yeze, I’m fine!”

Sasha faintly smiled, and made a hand sign that implied she was okay.

“Where are the Greedy Wolves?”

Looking at the two girls who were safe and sound, Yezekael let out a sigh of relief. He swept his gaze at the surroundings, and suddenly asked.

“Greedy Wolves? I guess they’re probably at the Novice Village now!” Sasha slightly raised her the corner of her lips, and smiled.

Chapter 21 - Gold Grade Dagger, Skill Book

“Novice Village?”

Yezekael was not dumb. He thought for a moment and understood Sasha’s words. Hence, he was shocked.

“Impossible. When did you and Sweet Little Girl become so strong to the point of sending the entire gang of Greedy Wolves back to the village?”

Yezekael’s mouth was wide open, and he was looking at the smiling Sasha and Sweet Little Girl with a face of disbelief.

“Of course, it’s impossible for us!” Sasha said as she casually shrugged.

“Aiya, brother [Crazy](#), I’ll tell you the truth, it was that Sly Hand who helped us destroy the Greedy Wolves!”

[T/N: The last 2 characters in his name literally means ‘crazy,’ which is what Sweet Little Girl calls him.]

Looking at the confused Yezekael, Sweet Little Girl jumped out and happily said, as if it was her who dealt with the Greedy Wolves.

“Sly Hand? That... Sly Hand?” Yezekael was once again in shock. Were the Greedy Wolves destined to be killed whenever he’s around? Sly Hand was like the bane of their existence. The game

had only been out for 2 days, and they had already killed twice at his hands. Not only did they lose their levels and equipment, they were also falling behind the rest. They could try to rise up again, but they would lose a lot of the advantages of being in the lead.

“Hmph! Thinking of that bastard really makes me angry. His cold demeanor and aloofness, it’s as if we owe him money.” Sweet Little Girl unhappily said, and she resented Rui.

“It’s fine. No matter the case, he was the one who saved us. If not for him, we wouldn’t be able to get any loot, and we would have lost a level.” Sasha patted the girl who was puffing her cheeks, and consoled her.

“What? You’re saying you were the one who fought the boss?” Hearing to Sasha’s words, Yezekael, again, was stunned.

“It was that iceberg who fought it! Tch! He stole our boss!” Sweet Little Girl pouted, her face was showing a very unhappy expression.

“The Greedy Wolves managed to shave off the Boss’s HP down to red. Sly Hand killed them, and finished the Boss off. However, he only took 1 piece of equipment, and left the rest to us. In conclusion, it was not a bad outcome. We received 1 gold and 3 pieces of equipment, and 1 Complete Slime Coating.”

Sasha explained happily, and the Sweet Little Girl beside her took out the loot.

“1 Green Equipment and 2 Blue Equipment. To think they were all coloured equipments. As expected of a boss, to drop some useful loot.”

After looking at their stats, Yezekael chuckled.

“Let’s go! I already have enough Slime Coating. There’s no point in staying here anymore. Let’s go somewhere else to grind! I must definitely reach level 8 today!”

After squeezing Sweet Little Girl’s cheeks, Sasha rushed to Yezekael to bid farewell, and was about to leave.

“Little Sasha, come along with us, we’re going to kill crocodiles. With so many of us here, even if it’s a level 8 monster, there should be no problems. There’s almost no one in that area, and the EXP is quite high.”

Sasha, after hearing Yezekael’s words, thought for a moment before agreeing to his proposal. Since forming a party would increase their efficiency, she could quickly leveled up to 8, and leave the Novice Village grandly.

Ding!

Player Autumn Maple Leaf requests to add you as a friend.

Would you accept the request?”

While Rui was rushing towards the Village, he received a system message.

‘Autumn Maple Leaf?’

He was slightly stunned, since Rui could not remember knowing a person with such name.

After thinking for a while, he accepted the friend request.

Autumn Maple Leaf: Bro Sly Hand, thank you for saving my little sisters!”

Rui: “You are?”

Autumn Maple Leaf: “I’m Yezekael, we met once yesterday! Oh, right, Sasha and Sweet Little Girl are my sisters.”

Rui: “It wasn’t anything much.”

Autumn Maple Leaf: Haha, then I won’t talk much about it. I hope we’ll get a chance to work together with you, bro Sly Hand. Then, I won’t bother you anymore.”

Closing the message window, although Rui was shocked to find that Sasha was actually Yezekael's sister, he didn't mind it. He quickened his pace, and returned to the village."

"Hero Sly Hand! Thank you so much! Not only did you exterminate so many Grey Wolves, you actually killed both the Elite Grey Wolves and the Wolf King! Our village would no longer have to worry about attacks from the wolves anymore." When he approached in front of the village elder, before Rui could say anything, the teary-eyed village elder already started talking.

"Village elder, it wasn't much. It was something I had to do Rui embarrassingly waved his hands, and then shamefully asked, "Then, elder, my reward....""

"Oh, right, look at how old and forgetful I am!" The village elder painfully slapped his forehead, and continued while looking at Rui seriously. "To thank Hero Sly Hand for your contributions to the village, all the villagers agreed to give this to you!"

Ding!

Congratulations on completing the quest – Wolf Extermination.

Received Quest Completion Reward: Mysterious Wooden Box.

By completing the quest, he received 30,000 EXP, 100 Contribution points to the Novice Village, and the Village Elder's mysterious reward! He already received the former 2 when he killed the Gray Wolf King, and this wooden box had to be the elder's mysterious reward.

Opening the wooden box, 2 items came into Rui's vision.

A glowing dagger, and an old tattered book!

Dimmed Blue Dagger

Gold Equipment

Attack: 35-38

Lvl Req: 10

Durability: 20/20

Additional Effects

+10 STR

Passive Effect

Poison: There's a certain probability of poisoning your target with each attack, reducing your opponent's poison resistance and HP.

Active Skill

Dim Glowing Stab: 30MP per use. By brandishing your dagger across the opponent's body, it causes 150% damage, and also

inflicts a Poison hex. The strength of the Poison hex depends on the position of the inflicted area.

‘A gold equipment? ...Oh my god, it’s actually a gold grade equipment!’

Looking at the dagger in his hand glowing in a dim blue light, Rui almost fainted blissfully. He didn’t think the village elder’s mysterious reward would actually be so good. The reward was actually a freaking strong dagger!

It’s attack was high, and there were additional critical rate and 10 STR; in other words, an extra 10 attack. Not only that, there was also a passive poison hex, and an strong offensive active skill. This freaking dagger was basically a godly piece of equipment among the players who were currently only around level 5.

He was already incredibly happy when he received the 3 pieces of equipment from the Wolf King. He didn’t expect the quest reward would be a super strong dagger. Not only that, there was also the tattered skill book. If it was given together with the gold dagger, it would definitely not be a trashy skill.

Last Stand: Throws the dagger in your hand, and deals extraordinary damage to your target.

Requirement: Rogue Class

A simple introduction, and nothing out of sort. However, it was actually a skill limited to Rogues.

Without hesitation, the skill book transformed into a golden light and entered Rui’s body.

‘Golden?’

Rui’s lips turned into a grin.

Not only were there different grades of equipment, there were also different grades of skills. Since the skill book emitted a golden light, it was comparable to that of gold grade equipment.

He impatiently opened the skill window.

Last Stand

Active Skill

30MP per use.

Throws the dagger in your hand, and deal 200% damage, including the damage from the base attack of the thrown dagger.

Critical Rate: 50% (Fixed rate, not affected by effects of other equipment.)

Note of Caution: Thrown dagger is unretrievable.

Cooldown: 30 Minutes

Chapter 22 - Hidden Quest: Lost Mine

“ ... ”

After looking through the skill description, Rui was at loss for words. The skill was too overpowered. With Rui's stats, if he threw the Wolf Fang Dagger, he could definitely kill anything he wanted to kill. There's nothing that could block or withstand it. With his knowledge, with Dexterity and Luck, that fixed value of 50% critical rate could actually turn into 80%, 90% or even 100%. When a critical hit lands, it would have about 400% damage plus twice the dagger's attack damage. How the hell could anyone or anything survive it?

‘Woah! As expected a gold-ranked skill book! It's effects are absolutely overpowered!’

“Hero Sly Hand, seeing that you can deal with a Wolf King, your strength and potential are definite. I have a problem and I wonder, could help our village solve it?”

Rui, who was immersed with his newly acquired overpowered Dimly Blue Dagger and skill ‘Last Stand,’ snapped back to his senses when the elder called out to him.

“Village Elder, if you have any problems, just say it. I will definitely help you solve it.”

After reaping benefits, he knew the old man was actually a gold mine, so Rui did not hesitate and bumped his fists to his chest.

“Our village was not this poor and torn-down. In the early days, we found some ore veins in the mountains. After the development, the place turned into a mine. We were able to obtain iron, copper, and black iron ores from that mine. Relying on these ores, even though we were not very rich, we were wealthy enough.

A few years back, some demons appeared there. Not only could we not dig for ores anymore, some of our workers lost their lives there. A wandering Priest came to our village, and told us the reason why demons haunted that area. However, because his skills were insufficient, he could not exterminate them.

Nevertheless, he helped us seal the mine, and the seal prevented the demons from coming out. After so long, the seal had begun to weaken. The seal will definitely break very soon, and the demons would probably be released and they would attempt to harm our village.

Since you were able to kill the Wolf King, I believe you have the capability to help us solve this problem. However, I must warn you. The demons inside are extremely strong. You better think it through before accepting my request!”

Ding!

Congratulations on triggering the Novice Village’s Hidden Quest – Lost Mine!

Would you like to accept the quest?”

‘A hidden quest?’

Rui was already grinning from ear to ear! There’s hardly a chance of him not accepting a hidden quest!

“Don’t worry, Village Elder. I will definitely exterminate all the demons inside.” Rui sincerely vowed.

“Then, I will depend on you... Right, before you go, you should visit Old Man Zhang’s pharmacy and obtain some potions. He will definitely make sure you’re well prepared for this.”

The Village Elder’s words almost made Rui cry. This old man is a good man, a very good man!

“Do you have 50 Slime Coating on you?” When Rui was about to head for the pharmacy, the Village Elder suddenly asked.

When he opened his inventory, there were 57 Slime Coatings. Rui nodded.

“Great! Those pesky slimes ate all of our crops. I will use their coatings to make some medicine. I have with me a gauntlet made with their coatings, and I will trade it for 50 Slime Coatings, how about it?”

How about it?

Obviously, it was a yes! There was barely a use for Slime Coatings. He could not earn much from selling them either.

Ding!

You completed a triggered quest!

Received: Slime Gauntlet.

Lost: 50 Slime Coating.

A system voice rang out, and Rui's 50 Slime Coatings were replaced by a Slime Gauntlet.

Looking at the stats, Rui could only roll his eyes. The Slime Gauntlet he got was exactly the same as the one he traded with Sasha for!

“Oh, right, Village Elder. Where is the village's appraiser? I have a few equipment that require appraisals.”

With a sigh of disappointment, Rui was about to turn and leave. However, he remembered his inventory had the Wolf Fang Necklace and the Ring of Corrosion.

“Oh, you found some equipment that requires appraisal?” The Village Elder looked at Rui in shock, and then he suddenly said, “Right! You killed the Wolf King, how could you not have some! ... Hoho, I am the Village Elder, and also this village’s Appraiser!”

“So you were actually an Appraiser?” Rui looked at the elder in the eye. He did not think this old man had such capability.

“Hoho, a part-timer, I’m a part-timer only!” The Village Elder stroked his beard and laughed.

“ ... ”

Ignoring the Village Elder’s words, he took out his Wolf Fang Necklace and Ring of Corrosion and passed them to him.

“I really underestimated you. Not only did you get rid of the Wolf King, but you also killed a Giant Slime!”

Looking at the 2 items on his hand, the Village Elder was surprised.

“Right. Looking at the contributions you made for the village, I will give you a discount; 30 silver!”

Rui’s mouth was wide open in shock by the Village Elder’s words. ‘What the hell? An appraisal requires 30 silver? What the hell, do

you think my money is free to give away?’

“That... Village Elder. Look at me, I barely have any money on me. Can you please make it a little cheaper?” Rui started to bargain.

“Oh please, lad. You killed the Wolf King and a Giant Slime. I don’t believe you don’t even have 30 Silvers on you! ... Eh, I already gave you a discount. You can help an old man make a living for himself, can’t you?” The Village Elder glanced at Rui. His price was already set in stone, and there were no room for bargain.

Rui could only smile bitterly. He did make more than 1 gold off the Wolf King, but he did not take any money from the Slime. However, the village elder had already seen through him, and Rui could not embarrass himself any further with his bargaining.

With a happy glint in the elder’s eyes, Rui readily paid the fee. The elder, whose hands were covered in white light, lightly tapped the 2 equipment. And immediately after... the white light disappeared.

Rui was in shock!

The appraisal was done just like that? With a single tap?

‘Tch! This was dark, too dark! This was more shameless than capitalism! I have never seen people who could make money like this! There was no such market!’

Rui gritted his teeth and took the appraised equipment off the smiling Village Elder. He forced himself to forget about the 30 Silver and inspected the statuses of the equipment.

Wolf Fang Necklace

Silver Equipment

Defense: 15

Level Req: 8

Durability: 10/10

Additional Effects

+10 STR, +5 VIT, +5 DEX, +5 INT

Passive Effect

Bloodlust: 1% of your damage dealt will be converted to HP.

Ring of Corrosion

Silver Equipment

Level Req: 8

Durability: 10/10

Additional Effects

+5 STR, +5 VIT, +5 DEX, +5 INT

Passive Effect

Corrosion: Each of your attacks have a certain chance of inflicting a corrosion effect on your target.

As expected of accessories, they immediately increases one's basic attribute points! With the 2 accessories, they gave additional 45 attribute points, which was comparable to 9 levels worth of attribute points! Not only that, they provide 2 passive effects. One of them absorbs HP, and the other deals damage over time (DoT).

They were both extremely good. With these 2 items, his attributes had improved greatly, and his endurance and MP consumption rate in battles were lengthened. His success rate of completing the Lost Mine Hidden Quest had also increased.

Chapter 23 - Wolf King Light Armor

After thanking the Village Elder, Rui headed for the Tailor Shop.

“Auntie! I have the items you requested!”

Rui took out the 5 pieces of Grey Wolf Leather and 5 pieces of Slime Coating, passing them to the Tailor Auntie.

“Not bad, not bad! This is your reward!”

Nodding approvingly, the Tailoring Auntie smiled as she kept the leather and coatings with a fling of her hand. At that moment, Rui heard the system voice message.

Ding!

Congratulations on completing the quest – Tailoring Auntie’s Trial.

Received: Life Skill – Gathering Techniques.”

Gathering Techniques: Life Skill

Novice Level: 0/10000

Allows player to harvest materials from monsters.

After receiving the skill, Rui grinned.

“Auntie, what’s the requirement for learning how to tailor?”

“Tailoring? If you’re able to find a piece of high grade leather I can make a clothing out of, then I will teach you the Art of Tailoring.” The Tailoring Auntie said as she touched some of the pieces of leather.

High Grade Leather?

Rui was stunned for a second. He opened his inventory, and there was a Wolf King Leather dropped by the Gray Wolf King, 2 pieces of regular Wolf Leather, and 2 pieces of Slime Coatings.

He took out all of them, and placed on the Tailoring Auntie’s table.

“Will these do?” Rui asked carefully.

“Ah! This is actually a high grade wolf leather. This texture... Did you actually kill the evil Wolf King?” The Tailoring Auntie could not contain her excitement as she picked up the wolf leather with sparkling eyes.

Rui nodded profusely.

“With this piece of leather, then there’s no problem. I can help you make a low level Gold Grade Light Equipment!”

Rui’s smile deepened for a moment when he heard the Tailoring Auntie’s words. However, her next words caused his smile to stiffen.

“But, with the extra materials and handling fees, I would need 2 gold for it!”

‘2 gold?’

Rui’s face twitched. Rui betted his life in his battles, and he only made about 1 gold, and that gold he had was also from the Wolf King. 100 silvers is equal to 1 gold. A single Elite Gray Wolf was only a few silver, and a single Gray Wolf was only about 10 copper. 2 gold? That would require Rui to kill 2,000 Grey Wolves. And that’s assuming every wolf would drop money!

But, Rui could not find the words to bargain. Gold Grade Equipment! It was a Gold Grade Equipment! These 3 words were already worth 2 gold! The Wolf King Leather he had could not be bought with even 20 gold.

‘Tch! If I had known, I would have taken the money dropped by the Armored Slime!’ Rui could not help but sigh deeply in his heart.

“Auntie! Help me turn these Wolf Leather and Slime Coatings into light equipment! ...As for the 2 gold, I will give them to you in 2 hours!”

“Alright.” The Tailoring Auntie responded, and speedily turned the Wolf Leather and Slime Coatings into light equipment.

They were only normal equipment, hence the fees were cheap. The Slime Coatings only needed a handling fee of 10 copper. However, the stats of the equipment were almost useless. 6 Defense? They were only slightly better than the Novice equipment. Also, their appearance was absolutely disgusting!

‘What the hell, bringing these around would look so disgraceful!’

He turned to the Tailoring Auntie and sold all the Slime Equipment to her for 5 copper each. Rui’s face was twitching constantly.

Rui had about 10 pieces equipment from killing monsters and PK’ing the Greedy Wolves. Most of them were useful to players.

He actually planned on bartering in the Novice Village, but he thought for a moment, and contacted Sasha.

“I have a some equipment at hand, and I wonder if you’re interested in them?”

“Equipment? What are they? How many?” After receiving Rui’s message, Sasha immediately replied. Her words implied her excitement.

Rui send over the stats of all 12 equipment he intended to sell.

“So many... I don’t have much money at hand. If you agree to sell them with real cash, then please give me a price!” After a few seconds of silence, Sasha replied.

“No need! I only need 1 gold! I believe you should be able to afford it.”

Rui initially left himself with 10,000 USD, which was about 62,000 RMB. The Virtual Reality Gear cost about 30,000 RMB (~\$485 USD). He also needed money for his daily necessities, and his school fees in the future. However, what he currently needed most, was that 1 gold, so he could get the Tailoring Auntie’s Gold Grade Light Equipment and learn the Art of Tailoring.

He did not want to barter. First, it would be troublesome to reveal himself and it was not his style. Second, it would be a waste of time. He only had 8 hours every day. If he was to waste his time on these things, others will overtake his level, and that would be disgusting. Although he would be able to get more than 1 gold if he were to sell them properly, what he wanted the most was to save time.

“Alright!” Sasha’s reply was impactful.

“I will be waiting at the Novice Village’s Tailoring Shop.”

Rui closed the message window after sending the message, and stood outside the Tailoring Shop.

Not long later, the valiant looking Sasha appeared in Rui’s vision.

“These equipment are worth much more than 1 gold. Bro Yeze said to not take advantage of your plight. If you really need money, then take this as a loan.”

Sasha accepted the trade request, and placed 1 gold in it.

Rui slightly furrowed his eyebrows. If it was someone else, he would immediately leave. However, looking at Sasha’s expression, he knew that she did not have any other intentions.

“I don’t like to be in anyone’s debt!” Rui closed the trade window and said coldly.

“You... I didn’t say I was giving it to you. I’m only lending it to you.” Looking at the man with a cold face in front of her, Sasha could not help but stamp her feet, and said in a slightly angry tone.

He looked at Sasha shockingly. Rui did not think this beautiful girl in front of him would have an attitude of a little girl.

“What are you looking at? Tch. Then, take it as a thanks for

rescuing me and Little Sweet Girl! But, you still need to return it!" She felt uncomfortable from being looked at by Rui's weird eyes, and said with a reddened face.

"Alright then." Rui did not push it any further. He did need money, however, he still did not want to owe anyone. He then told her, "I received a Hidden Quest. It's something similar to a hidden map or a dungeon instance. If you're interested, you can call 3 other people over. It will be regarded as repaying my debt to you. However, I will state this first. When inside, listen to my every command. I have the right to choose the equipment I want first. You... can think about it first."

Receiving the 1 gold from Sasha, Rui immediately entered the Tailoring Shop, and handed the 2 gold over to the Tailoring Auntie.

After receiving the gold, the Tailoring Auntie chuckled and she started her needlework. Not long later, a refined piece of leather equipment was shaped.

Taking the leather equipment from the sweaty Tailoring Auntie, Rui smiled at the 4 big words that appeared in his vision.

Wolf King Light Armor!!

Chapter 24 - Blacksmith's Tears

Without further ado, he inspected the stats. If it was something terrible after using a high grade leather and 2 gold, then it'd be disgusting! However, if nothing else, it was a Gold Grade Equipment, and it couldn't be that bad.

Wolf King Light Armor

Gold Equipment

Defense: 75

Level Req: 8

Durability: 20/20

Additional Effects

+10 VIT, 3% Chance of negating an enemy's attack.

Active Buff

Block: 30 MP per use.

Increase Defense by 10% for 10 seconds.

Cooldown: 5 minutes.

Active Skill

Wolf Summon: 50MP per use.

Summons 2 Wolves to aid you in battle for 30 seconds.

Cooldown: 1 hour

What an overpowered armor! There were actually 75 points in

defense, with 3% chance of negating damage. Not only that, it also increases VIT by 10, which was about 100 HP, 2 points in defense, and 1 point in HP recovery. The 2 skills were not bad as well. When used at a key moment, Block will be able to save his life. With 2 summoned pets, they will be able to fight and lure monsters alongside him, which was not bad.

He wore it without hesitation. With the head of a fierce Wolf King engraved onto the armor, Rui looked as if he was emitting a killing intent, seemed felt more domineering.

Ding!

Congratulations on completing a Hidden Triggered Quest.

Inherited Tailoring Auntie’s Skill – Art of Tailoring.”

Art of Tailoring

Novice Level 0/10000

Allows player to use cloth, leather, and fur to craft cloth, leather, and light armor. (This includes the 4 other basic equipment types, other than weapons.)

A good skill! Although it did not allow him to craft heavy armor for Knights and Warriors, but he could craft armor for 4 other

classes, which was exceptionally good. He would also be able to craft headgears and related equipment, but he would not be able to create heavy equipment which uses materials such as gold. However, the skill already covered a big portion, so it was already quite good!

Exiting the Tailoring Shop, Sasha who was still standing around saw Rui's gallant-looking armor and was stunned. Although she did not know of its stats, but by just looking at its appearance, she knew it was not weak. He only went in for a little while, and he came out with such a rare equipment. She understood he needed the gold for that.

Rui did not bother about what Sasha was thinking about. He greeted her, and then headed to the pharmacy.

“Hero Sly Hand, I heard about you from the Village Elder. To thank you for helping out village, I will give these to you, hope that they will help you in your cause.”

The Pharmacist was very gracious, and immediately pushed a bunch of potions to Rui.

Ding!

Congratulations on receiving 10x Small HP Potions, 10x Small MP Potions, 5x Medium HP Potions, 5x Medium MP Potions, and 5x Recovery Medicine (Basic).

Medium HP Potion: Recover 300 HP in a span of 10 seconds.
Cooldown: 20 seconds.

Recovery Medicine (Basic): Immediately recovers 100 HP.
Cooldown: 1 minute.

Such good potions! His safety was definitely secured!

“Ah right, Uncle, can I learn the Art of Medicine Making?”

After receiving such kindness, Rui still greedily asked.

“Art of Medicine Making? If it was some other people, I would not pass it down to them. However, if it’s Hero Sly Hand who helped our village so much, then I will not be stingy. Head over to the river outside the village and help me gather 10 Crocodile Tail Grass, and I will even pass down the Potion making recipe to you!”
The Pharmacist smiled and said as he stroked his beard.

Ding!

Congratulations on receiving the Pharmacist’s Request –
Gathering Crocodile Tail Grass.

Would you like to accept?

“I accept!”

Ding!

Congratulations on inheriting the Pharmacist’s Life Skill:
Herb Gathering!

Herb Gathering: Life Skill

Novice Level: 0/10000

Allows user to gather herbs.

Upon receiving the skill, Rui grinned. He did not think his Contribution points would have such a good effect. His effort for killing the Wolf King was at least not wasted!

“Thank you, Uncle!”

After a polite farewell, Rui immediately sprinted to the metal workshop.

“Blacksmith Uncle, please repair my equipment!”

Rui took out his dagger and passed it over to the blacksmith. He had no choice. Since he was only level 9, he could only still use the

Wolf Fang Dagger. He can only wield the Dim Blue Dagger when he reaches level 10.

“Ah, if it isn’t Hero Sly Hand! Welcome!”

When he saw Rui coming over, the blacksmith stopped his metalwork. He took the dagger, and repaired it after hammering 2 or 3 times. When Rui was about to hand the repair fee over, at Rui’s surprise, he rejected it.

“Hero Sly Hand, I wonder if you could help me out?”

The blacksmith’s words excited Rui. ‘Another quest? Really? Does Contribution points really have such a good impact? All the NPCs are pushing their quests onto me!’

“Uncle, please say it, and I will definitely help you!”

Rui bumped his fists onto his chest.

“I only know how to work with metals my whole life, and I did not even take care of my daughter well. I’m not fit to be a man.”

The blacksmith sadly smashed a shaping iron with his hammer, and the iron unbelievably deformed. That crazy strength made Rui’s face twitch.

“Uncle! Calm down, calm down!”

The sweaty Rui persuaded him, and managed to stop the blacksmith from freaking out.

“Her mother passed away when she was young. While I struggled, she managed to grow up healthily. That child was quite independent, so I did not have to worry about her too much. She even lead the villagers to the mine to dig, and she and the Village Elder’s son managed the operations in the mine well. Their jobs were successful, and they also caught each others’ eyes.

When I saw her like that, I was at ease, and thought I managed to live up to her mother’s expectations. We were preparing for their wedding, but on that day, they went to the mine to work, and never came back.

From that day on, the entire mine was infested with demons. No lives were spared. We have sent a lot of people, and paid several strong men, but all were for naught. However, I do not believe she passed away just like that. I want to see her body with my very own eyes. I know you’re a capable man, and I hope that you can fulfill my wish.

No matter what, I want to have a definite answer on whether she’s dead or alive. Even if she’s a pile of bones, I wish to be able to bury her beside her mother.”

Seeing the strong man bawling in front of him, Rui’s heart became heavy. The blacksmith’s words made him remember several incidents during the days when he was an Assassin.

A strong, firm man was actually crying like a child!

Feelings could actually cause people to be so weak and fragile.

But, weakness was something humans need. The people in this era hide their true selves and wear a mask to prevent others from truly understanding them. The number of people showing their true true feelings was decreasing, and this even applies to blood-related relatives.

Chapter 25 - Entering The Cave

Rui did not like fragility, be it himself or others. In his eyes, being fragile will only cause him to lose fighting spirit, and it was a sign of weakness. However, the current him was envious of the blacksmith's daughter, and liked the fragility of the blacksmith. To be able to cause a grown, firm man to cry like that, the blacksmith must have had a very good relationship with his daughter.

Fragility is not something one should be scared of! Everyone has something important to them. Even if it was a very strong person, he will also have his fragile side. Expressing one's fragility is not shameful. For one's important person, for their loved ones, even if their soft side was displayed in their eyes, there would be nothing to be ashamed of. At least this proves that, he was not dead, and he still had a "heart." Compared to those who carry kind smiles and act in the way people would approve of them, yet are extremely heartless existences, people like the blacksmith are far more respectable!

"Uncle, don't worry. I will fulfill your wish! Definitely!"

Looking at the blacksmith's dark and tear-stained face, Rui felt his tears were shining with a holy brilliance. During his dark journey, he gripped onto his 'self' tightly, and used morals to bind himself to ensure he would stay 'human,' and not a cold and heartless demon. However, after killing people for so long, his heart had already begun to numb.

People currently live in cities made out of steel. When they go out, they wear a fake mask. When they return home, they act

coldly, and trap themselves in a small little house. After not being able to interact with other people for so long, humans will turn lonely, and the heart will turn numb. Every day, they live a static and simple life. Head for work, leave work, return home, and only that. Even if they were affluent spiritually, humans have turned into wanderers, gradually losing their sense of ‘self.’

To be able to move a numbed heart was not easy. The blacksmith’s dedication towards his daughter was able to move the chord in Rui’s heart. At that moment, he accepted it. He accepted the blacksmith’s request seriously. He did not think of it as a quest, nor did he think of the rewards he might obtain from blacksmith. He only wanted to help him. He wanted to help the lonely man who lost both his wife and daughter.

“Thank you, thank you!” The blacksmith could not bring out any other words. After a while, when he calmed himself down, he silently took out a pickaxe from the corner, and said to Rui. “My household has always been working with metals. I don’t have any other talent, nor do I have anything worthwhile. At the very least, take this pickaxe as my token of appreciation!”

Ding!

Congratulations on triggering the Quest – The Blacksmith’s Wish.

Pre-quest Reward: Mining Techniques, and Pickaxe.

Mining Techniques: Life Skill

Novice Level: 0/10000

Allows user to mine for ores.

Pickaxe

Gold Equipment

Attack: 20-35

Lvl Req: 1

Durability: 30/30

Special Effects

Allows user to mine for ores.

Passive Effect

Deep Mining: Chance of ores being mined increased by 20%.
Chance of rare ores being mined increased by 5%.

After glancing through his rewards, Rui did not have that much of a happy feeling.

“Also, this is something that has been passed down in my family. Take some to protect yourself!” The blacksmith pushed some metal rods to Rui.

Metal Chip Bomb: Hidden Weapon

Does 200 damage to all targets within a circular radius of 3 meters.

Hidden weapon?

There was actually such a thing?

Looking at the 5 little metals rod in his hands, Rui was a little surprised. It does damage to an entire area, and 200 damage could instantly kill most of the current players! It was a considerably good item.

“Then uncle, I will be heading off now. Don’t worry, I will definitely find your daughter!”

Keeping the Metal Chip Bombs in his inventory, he looked at the blacksmith with an old and wrinkled face carefully, and resolved himself. He then turned around and left the metal workshop without hesitation.

Rui headed directly to the entrance of the village, and saw the never-changing village elder standing over there. Rui, with his heartfelt feelings, walked over.

“Are you ready to depart?” When he saw Rui, the Village Elder revealed a smile.

“Village Elder, I will definitely exterminate the demons infesting the mine, so don’t worry. Also, about your son...” He looked at the silent elder who had a sorrowful expression, and took a breath before continuing. “I will definitely find him, along with the blacksmith uncle’s daughter. I will absolutely help you find them.”

“Haha, that old metal fool told you everything, I guess.” The village elder suppressed his grief, and forced a smile. “Then, go at it! However, don’t force yourself too much. For that mine, we have already sacrificed a lot of people. You are still young and have many things to accomplish, so do not throw away your precious life!”

“Don’t worry, Village Elder. My life’s like a hard wall. Other than myself, neither men nor monsters can take it.” Rui chuckled, and waved at the Village Elder goodbye.

Ding!

Player Sasha wishes to converse with you.

Would you like to accept?”

“Accept.”

“Sly Hand, we’re ready. Where are you?” Sasha’s fresh voice sounded the same, and it lifted the saddened Rui’s spirit up.

“I’m at the village entrance.” Rui reported his location, and closed the conversation.

Hearing his hoarse voice, Sasha was a little surprised. After that, she could not help but feel a little angry and agitated.

‘What’s wrong with that man? He had disregarded my charm not once or twice, Is he blind? Damn it, there are many other people who wishes to but could not converse with me. Dropping the conversation so quickly, it feels like I’m a thorn on his side.’

“Little Sasha, what’s wrong?”

Looking at the angry Sasha who was gritting her teeth, Yezekael, who was standing beside her, asked. When he heard from Sasha that Sly Hand had a Hidden Quest, and it was probably regarding a hidden map, he was exhilarated.

He wanted to treat that 1 gold as an investment to build a good friendship with Sly Hand. However, only a short while after the investment, he received an unexpected benefit, and his desire to rope Sly Hand in became stronger than before.

To him, during the early phases of the game, levels are what was most important. When one reaches level 10 and arrives at the main

city, it was the very first step. To take the first step would mean you had advantage. Rui had currently given them the perfect opportunity to gain levels, so how could he not be excited?

Looking at Sasha's angry expression, he could not help but worry that an incident might have happened. He immediately rushed over from the Crocodile region, and already wasted precious time for grinding, so he prayed they had not been abandoned by Rui.

"It's nothing, that guy's at the village entrance!"

Sasha angrily replied as she walked towards the entrance, and left Yezekael and the rest behind with dazed looks.

"Slow!"

Rui who was waiting at the entrance for quite a while, saw Sasha and the rest strolling over, and could not help but furrow his eyebrows.

Dropping the unnecessary side talk, Rui immediately added them into his party.

"I will say this first: since I'm the party leader, you should all follow my instructions. Also, I have the right to choose the equipment I want first. If you're not able to comply to this, then say so now.

If a necklace or other equipment were to drop at a critical

moment later, don't blame me if things get a little ugly."

Glancing over to Yezekael, Sasha, Little Sweet Girl, and a tall and thin Magician named "Everflame," he told them in the party chat straightforwardly.

"Hey, not only do we have to listen to you, we have to let you choose the equipment? Then we don't have any benefits at all?" After listening to Rui's words, Sweet Little Girl who standing on one side, could not help but let out her feelings.

"You can choose not to accept." Rui did not even look at Sweet Little Girl, and faced Yezekael. "I will give you a minute to discuss."

Looking at Rui who turned to face the other way, Yezekael could only smile bitterly. He looked over to Sasha and Everflame who were furrowing their brows, held back the enraged Sweet Little Girl, and softly told them about the benefits of their current situation.

"Are you guys done?" Rui narrowed his eyes, judged Yezekael, and asked blandly.

"We will be in your care, bro Sly Hand. For this quest, you will be leading us and you will have the rights to the loot." With angry stares from the other three, Yezekael said embarrassedly.

"Good. Since we have decided, then let's be off." Not bothering

with the expression of the other three, Rui nodded and immediately moved out.

According to the Village Elder's map, Rui's party had to run for about half an hour before reaching the mysterious mine's entrance. He surveyed his surroundings, and suddenly realized that he was not far from the place the Gray Wolf King was at. Looking from the entrance of the abandoned mine, he could see the platform the Wolf King was resting on.

He looked at the surroundings. The mine was probably abandoned a long time ago, since weeds and plants had already grown enough to cover the entire entrance. If he did not have the map, he would not have realized there was an entrance there.

Probably because of the demons lurking inside, he had already started to feel a chill even before entering the mine. He looked at the surroundings of the mine and saw some special stones and charms placed around.

Rui furrowed his brows, and was on high alert and went in. He touched the surrounding walls, and found nothing abnormal. It became clear to him that the seal only worked on the demons.

When he realized there was no danger, he signaled to his party who was at the back, and Yezekael and the rest immediately came over.

The passage was dark, and they could not even see their fingers on their outstretched hands. This greatly reduced their sight, and

with the chilling air inside, Sasha and Sweet Little Girl could not help but tremble. Most girls are, after all, afraid of the dark and small creatures.

Pa... Pa...

Stepping on the hard rocks and dry wood, the sound of things breaking continued to ring out, and it echoed across the deep mine. Rui and his party could not help but keep silent and vigilant in this weird atmosphere.

“Hey, what is this place? Other than darkness, there’s not even a single ghostly figure appearing!”

After walking a few more steps, the agitated Sweet Little Girl could not help but complain.

“Watch out, we’re here.”

Rui, who was at the front, suddenly shouted, and the 4 people behind him began to tense up. The passage in front had a ghastly atmosphere which caused them to shiver. And when they heard from Rui that they would now have to fight monsters they had no prior information of, they began to tense up even more.

Ignoring the agitated expressions of the people behind, the reason why Rui brought them over was to pay off the debt of 1 gold. Other than that, he thought of nothing more. He pulled out his dagger, crouched his body and slowly advanced. Walking past a

corridor, he found an open giant mining area, and also...
disgusting demons lurking about!

Chapter 26 - Evil Ghost Miners

Ding!

Congratulations on discovering a Hidden Dungeon Instance :
Lost Mines!

A system notification sounded off in Rui and the others' ears, and they looked at each other in surprise. They had assumed this just an ordinary hidden dungeon map, but it turned out that this was actually a dungeon instance!

What does a dungeon instance signify? It signified an unlimited supply of experience, heaps of gold and equipment! An unexplored hidden map had already given Rui great joy, on top of that this would mean unlimited monsters to farm where no one else had been. Oh god this was literally heaven!

“Wooo... Wooo”

While they were still dazed with happiness from the system notification, the monsters at the tunnel entrance spotted them. Giving out disgusting cries, they charged at the party with slow lumbering steps.

“Ugh, what monsters are these, so disgusting!”

Looking at the encroaching monsters, Little Sweet Girl cried out in revulsion.

“Shut up! The monsters here seem to be able to react to sounds.”

Due to Little Sweet Girl’s cries, more of the surrounding monsters who hadn’t discovered them yet, turned their heads and lumbered towards them.

Evil Ghost Miner

Level: 8

Health: 800/800

ATT: 100

DEF: 0

Speed: Very Slow

Skills

【Passive Skill】 Heavy Blow : 50% chance of dealing an additional 20% damage to enemies hit!

【Passive Effect】 Malice : Players with low willpower have a chance of being affected with Fear Status!

【Description】 : These are the ghosts of ordinary miners. Due to the invasion of the mines by unknown monsters, their souls have been enslaved and they have become unthinking monsters. Full of malice, they hate all living and will fight to their deaths in order to slaughter every living soul.

Looking at the stats of the approaching monsters, Rui's brow furrowed in thought. These damned monsters have a hundred attack. Even the bronze boss Gray Wolf King had 120 attack. These ordinary monsters were almost close to boss level attack power.

Damned, what sort of absurd cave is this? Should this even be in a newbie area? If an ordinary monster is that powerful, how crazy would the the Elite monsters or worse; the bosses be! Well, at least the system, there is definitely a way to strategize to beat the instance.

Although these monster have a crazy attack and decent health, with really disgusting passive skills, at least it has 0 defence and moves extremely slow! Such monsters might prove difficult for a normal melee fighter, but for Rui who depends mostly on Speed and Agility, they would be easy pickings!

"You guys be careful. You should have already noticed their crazy stats by now, so just keep yourselves alive!" Looking at those monsters shuffling towards them at turtle-like speed, Rui took time to give his orders. Taking a second look at his party, he noticed Sasha looked unnerved and Little Sweet Girl's legs were actually trembling in fear. He rolled his eyes.

"Nevermind, the girls should just stay behind lest they become affected by the fear status. They would be killed in a single blow."

"Wait, what about you?" Seeing that Rui was about to run off by himself after issuing his commands, Sasha couldn't help but ask.

“Me?” Rui paused a moment before saying, “Sorry, I prefer working alone! ”

“Brutal Blow!”

Charging forward quickly, Rui lunged towards the closest monster. As he closed in, the dagger in his hand glowed slightly, and its sharp blade swiped across the throat of the miner’s ghost.

-424

A huge yellow number showing the damage dealt had appeared, causing the party members behind to gape in surprise.

‘400 plus... damage... ?’

Yezekael’s mouth twitched as he looked at the mysterious figure, shock reverberating in his heart. A player who doesn’t have a full set of equipment, and hasn’t even reached level 10, could actually more than 400 damage! Although the monster had zero defense, but damned, it was still unbelievable!

Looking back at his own attack of 26-42, even with a critical strike on a weak point with a lucky damage roll, he would only be able to deal 100+ damage. That would be barely a third of Rui’s damage. No wonder he was able to find a hidden quest, get such great equipment, ignore his own offer and kill the Greedy Wolves

twice; this man was extremely strong!

Sasha's thoughts were much simpler compared to Yezekael. Looking at the huge numbers, her eyes widened in surprised. She had been a tomboy from young and enjoyed playing around. In her group of girl friends she was considered their leader. Playing «Kismet» to her was also a way to prove girls could do as well as any guy. And indeed, she had proven herself.

The first day in game, she had already rushed to level 4, gotten a piece of equipment, and even discovered a quest which awarded an equipment. But on that day, she had also bumped into this man — this very mysterious man.

At first, she hadn't put much thought on him after their first meeting, but soon after, she had been shocked to hear he had single handedly slaughtered the 6 members of the Greedy Wolves Guild with just a dagger in hand.

Still, she hadn't witnessed that event first hand, and wasn't fully convinced. Now, with the evidence right in front of her eyes, she was stunned into silence. Although she usually acted aloof, she was no fool. She knew how «Kismet» worked, and knew that even if she reached level 10, she would likely be unable to do that much damage.

As for the blur and chatty Little Sweet Girl, she was staring in shock with her mouth agape. Looking at the elegant figure moving with almost Elven grace, she thought of the previous cold face and was a little dazed. 'Who was this man, what was his true self?'

Yezekael's trusted lieutenant Everflame had his own thoughts as well. Besides the extreme shock he was feeling, he was also inspecting Rui. The flawless combat awareness, the flowing movements that almost seemed like a dance, the poise, positioning and sheer damage, all of these combined to paint a picture that just said one thing — Perfection.

He was clear that such movements had to be a result of years of practice. Indeed at this moment, he marvelled at Yezekael's vision. In terms of talent, he probably could equal Yezekael, but in terms of vision and breadth of mind, he was miles apart. When he first met Rui, he had been put off by his cold attitude and had almost lashed out, yet Yezekael endured it.

Chapter 27 - Terror Of Exploding Magic Spiders I

Oblivious to the thoughts of the four stunned party members behind him, Rui was fully immersed in the joy of combat. After having upgraded his gear and stats, these slow moving monsters he was facing were merely cannon fodder to him. It could even be said that he was literally their natural predator, one who was enjoying himself abusing them.

1 blow, 2 blow, 3 blows...

With merely 3 swipes of his dagger, a Ghost Miner with 800HP died at his hands!

Ding!

Congratulations on killing a Ghost Miner!

You have received 800 exp!

‘Ha, the EXP is so high’

Upon hearing the system notification, Rui was almost brought to tears of joy. ‘Holy crap, killing a Gray Wolf gave a mere 300 EXP, and this Ghost that died so easily gave almost triple amount of EXP — and it was after sharing it with the other party members!

Hmmm, a conservative estimate would be nearly a thousand exp per monster if I was farming alone!’

“How... How amazing!”

Staring blankly at the sight of Rui massacring a monster with merely 3 blows, the already stunned party couldn’t help but cry out again in shock.

“600 EXP? That’s so high! Damned, the few of us have been farming those bloody crocodiles, and although we took ages to kill one, it only gave us 300 EXP! These ghosts which took him only 3 seconds to kill, gave twice as much EXP as those level 9 crocodiles! Ah, what insane efficiency is this!?”

The system notification gave Yezekael an overwhelming burst of joy; he was so happy that he couldn’t resist cursing out loud.

“These things only have high attack and a little more HP than others; they are not that hard to deal with. You guys should be able to defeat them.”

Rui raised his eyebrows, and he speedily dodged the attack of an Evil Ghost Miner that was lured in by Sweet Little Girl’s earlier scream. He quickly countered with a stab, and turned to shout to Yezekael and the rest.

They have already benefited from the fact Rui allowed them to accompany him, along with the EXP gained from the dungeon.

However, Yezekael was not that thick-skinned to stay still and leech EXP off another player.

He was a Warrior, Sasha was also a Warrior, Sweet Little Girl was an Archer, and Everflame was a Magician. Out of the 4 of them, only Yezekael and Sasha were able act as tanks. But as a man, he could not let a girl stand in front of him, right?

Yezekael could only laugh bitterly, and after hearing the instructions, they moved into a simple formation, and he went forward to lure a Ghost Miner. He was only luring it, and nothing more. He could not bear to take even a single hit from the Evil Ghost Miner.

Sasha's role was to keep aggro, and prevent it from targeting Sweet Little Girl, who was initiating sneak attacks, while Everflame also attacked from range. As for Rui, they did not even need to think about him. As if a beast like him needed any help. It was possible for him to take down three of them with the same time it took for the rest of them to kill a single one!

After eliminating three Evil Ghost Miners, Rui glanced over the entire place, and he realized the rest of the Ghost Miners were roaming far away, and had no intentions of taking the initiative to attack. Then, he looked over at Yezekael and the rest.

Because of Sweet Little Girl's scream, right after they killed their first Evil Ghost Miner, the next one had already reached them. They did not even had the time to catch their breath. Yezekael was already blood-soaked, and he could not afford to lose focus, or else he would definitely die. He was the team's main tank, so if he were

to lose his focus, their entire formation would break, and it would create chaos.

‘The hell, are you guys trying to lure more monsters over and get surrounded?’

Looking at the situation in front of him, Rui’s face became dark. He quickly rushed over, and with 5 continuous stabs, he took down the Evil Ghost Miners.

“Take this armor, it should be of use to you.”

Rui passed the Gray Wolf Leather Armor to Yezekael. The 20 points in Defense it provided should be better than the stat boost provided by the armor he was currently wearing.

“Take a look at these and see which equipment you need. In this place, even if it’s by a little margin, it’s still best to be as strong as you can.

Rui took out all the equipment he didn’t use in his inventory and passed it to Yezekael.

“Bro Sly Hand, these...”

Seeing Rui take out at least ten pieces of equipment from his inventory, Yezekael could only stare at Rui in awe.

“Take this! It is to pay off that 1 gold debt!”

“Bro Sly Hand! When you brought us here to grind levels in this dungeon, it’s already worth more than 1 gold!”

“That’s only what you think. When I decided to bring you guys here, it’s to return the favor of lending me the money. I am giving these equipment to you to pay off the debt itself.”

“I will not allow it! This is this, and that is that, they are separate matters. Right now, we do not have the money to buy these equipment, if Bro Sly Hand do not mind, we can buy them off from you for 20,000 RMB (~\$3,225 USD).”

“20,000 RMB? Are these tattered equipment really that expensive?”

“Tattered? Bro Sly Hand, you’re actually a well-fed person who does not know how the hungry suffers. Right now, most players are still wearing their standard beginner’s equipment, and only the rich ones are able to buy slightly better equipment.

To them, these equipment were already top-notched. These pieces of equipment, by my calculations, can be sold for at least 2 gold! In the black market, the exchange rate for «Kismet» from virtual currency to real currency is 1 Silver to 100 RMB (~\$16 USD), and there are currently barely anyone selling in-game currency. These equipment cannot be bought at all, since most people are keeping any equipment they find for themselves. Since I do not have 2 gold on me, if bro Sly Hand insists on not selling them for

RMB, then please take them back.”

After hearing Yezekael’s words, Rui was momentarily shocked. He did not know that the items in this damn 《Kismet》 game were so expensive. Hell, 1 Gold was equivalent to 10,000 RMB (~\$1,615 USD). The 2 gold grade equipment he had equipped would probably be worth a couple of ten thousands at the very least. ‘What the hell, is this still a game? After playing for less than 2 days, he was already able to earn almost a hundred thousand?’

“Alright, since I have no use for these tattered equipment, if you need them, take them.” Glancing at Yezekael’s determined expression, Rui did not reject his offer. First, he did not want to show his face in public by bartering them in the village, and secondly, he needed money. Since Yezekael was willing to pay for it, he shall not reject it.

“Then it’s settled!” When Rui agreed Yezekael had a huge grin on his face, and said, “In this dungeon instance, all the dropped equipment will be yours, bro Sly Hand, since even without us, you would still be able to clear this dungeon by yourself. If there are any equipment you don’t need, then please pass them to me, haha.”

After staring deeply into Yezekael’s eyes, Rui could not help but express his respect in his heart. He could not belittle this young man. Even though he knew he was trying to buy his heart and trust, he could not resist his flattery, which made him feel at ease. This person was definitely rich. Since he’s giving money away, then Rui will gladly take it.

When playing a game, there was definitely a need to make a few friends, and getting to know a guy like Yezekael wasn't a bad idea. At the very least, there will be someone he can go to when he has equipment he does not need.

“Let's go, we're still far from our true enemy!”

Waving his hands, Rui turned and rushed over to slaughter another Evil Ghost Miner.

Within an hour, with high efficiency, all the Evil Ghost Miners in the supposedly large mine were cleared out. After killing about 300 monsters, the EXP gained was enough to bring Rui to level 9 and 43%, and the rest gained a level, bringing them to level 7.

Chapter 28 - Terror Of Exploding Magic Spiders II

After sweeping the loot, Rui only looted a total of 8 pieces of equipment after they had slaughtered over 200 Ghosts Miners. The drop rate was really saddening, but considering these were just normal monsters, it was already pretty decent. Looking over at Yezekael and his party, they had only gotten a single piece of equipment from a monster which Sasha had killed.

Looking over the drops, he found that there were 5 weapons, 2 pieces of clothing and a pair of shoes! As for the weapons and clothing, they were nothing compared to his own, but he examined the shoes with interest.

Evil Ghost Cloth Shoes

Green Equipment

Defense: 10

Level Req: 8

Durability: 8/10

Speed: + 2

The pair of shoes were not bad; they were at least better than his current Grey Wolf shoes. Rui immediately equipped them.

“The rest of these gears are useless to me, you guys have a look

and see if there's anything that will be of use to you, guys." Rui passed along the rest of the loot, along with his old pair of Gray Wolf Shoes, to the rest of the party. Looking at the 8 pieces of gear, Yezekael could only gape in surprise.

"What! Are you a GM? How can you be so abnormal?" Sasha glared at Rui exasperatedly, feeling the imbalance of the situation.

'It has been barely 1 hour and this b—tard already got 8 pieces of equipment as drops? Even though there's a higher drop rate if one was the first person to enter the dungeon instance, this is overly ridiculous, especially when there aren't any boss monsters among these enemies! But look at the rest of them. They worked their butts off but only got a single piece of equipment as loot! Not only was their killing rate way slower than Rui's, even their drop rate was an eighth of his! They were all players, so why was he so strong and so lucky? How could he have discovered a hidden quest and even a dungeon instance?!' The more Sasha thought, the more indignant she became.

"Uhm... You should probably ask the game company." Perhaps Rui was in a good mood from getting so much loot, he shrugged and cracked a rare joke.

"Woah, so you can actually joke!" Upon seeing Rui's action, Sweet Little Girl looked as if she had discovered a new continent; her eyes were firmly staring at Rui, without blinking.

"Ahem, okay the joke is over!." Being stared at by a bunch of people, especially Sweet Little Girl with her weird expression, Rui felt uncomfortable and changed the subject after coughing twice,

he firmly said, “Okay, report your remaining game time.”

“3 hours and 36 minutes!”

“4 hours and 5 minutes!”

“3 hours and 17 minutes!”

“2 hours and 42 minutes!”

After listening to the party’s report, Rui couldn’t help but furrow his eyebrows. Within the party, Yezekael had the least time remaining, a little more than 2 hours. Rui himself had about 3 hours left. At their rate of clearing, it might be impossible for them to complete the dungeon. Still, it was just an estimate since they did not know how big the mine was exactly, so they could only take it one step at a time.

“Let’s go, we can’t waste any more time.” After a quick rest, Rui led them deeper into the mines.

After passing a large hall in the mines, they finally entered the cave where the real monsters were. Earlier they had only been killing the Ghost Miners, and not the real monsters. The real ones were underneath.

“Halt! We’ve got to move quietly from here on!”

After passing a turn and entering a low and damp stone tunnel, Rui spotted more than 10 small Spiders ahead, and immediately held up a hand to stop the party. Nodding to each other, they stealthily moved closer and closer forward...

Rui sidled closer and closer until he could view the name and stats of the spiders.

Exploding Magic Spiders

Level: 6

Health: 100/100

Attack: 35

Defense: 0

Speed: Very Fast

Skills

【Passive Effect】 Explosion: Upon death, the Spiders will self destruct, dealing damage to their enemies.

【Description】: These monsters were originally ordinary spiders, but have been affected by the evil in the atmosphere and have mutated into this evil form. They enjoy feasting upon the blood of their life prey, and will self destruct upon death.

‘Damn! Such shameless tactics, suicide bombers?’

Looking at the description of the Exploding Magic Spiders, Rui couldn’t help but grit his teeth. At first glance, their stats looked horribly low, so he rejoiced for a split second, until he spotted their disgusting passive effect of self destruction.

How were they expected to survive through this? Large quantities, fast speeds, decent attack and self destruction? It seemed like a perfect combination making it impossible to win. If they got surrounded by the whole bunch, even if they didn't get bitten to death, they would be killed by the following explosions.

What were they supposed to do? Because even though their Defense was 0 and had a mere 100 HP, with his current level, a mere touch from Rui would kill them. Yet, as long as they charged together, he would still die from their explosions — there was no doubt about it.

“Damn it! These spiders can self-destruct! Seeing how they are congregated together, they will certainly attack in groups. If they were to explode together, we will certainly meet a bad end.”

As Rui relayed the stats of the Exploding Magic Spiders to Yezekael and the rest in the party chat, although they were already reaching the climax of the dungeon, they could not help but draw cold breaths.

“Squeak, squeak, squeak...”

Rui, who was thinking of how to deal with the spiders, heard a light sound that almost scared him to death. When he looked over, the spiders who were once stationary, were now quickly crawling towards them after they had somehow spotted Rui's party.

‘Crap! They're fast! It's impossible for us to flee from them!’

Seeing the Exploding Magic Spiders' speed, Rui took in a cold breath. Even if it was possible for him to escape, Yezekael and the rest would definitely meet their end.

“All of you fall back. I will first do some probing, and see how much damage their explosion deals.”

With a loud roar, Rui rushed towards the approaching Exploding Magic Spiders without hesitation, and slashed his dagger at one of them.

With their measly 100 HP and 0 Defense, it was impossible to endure his one strike! Their HP immediately plummeted down to 0!

“Squeak...”

With a shriek, the body of the unlucky Exploding Magic Spider, which was only about a size of a baby's fist, began to swell up. And then...

Boom!

The Exploding Magic Spider's body exploded, and some disgusting green liquid was splattered on Rui.

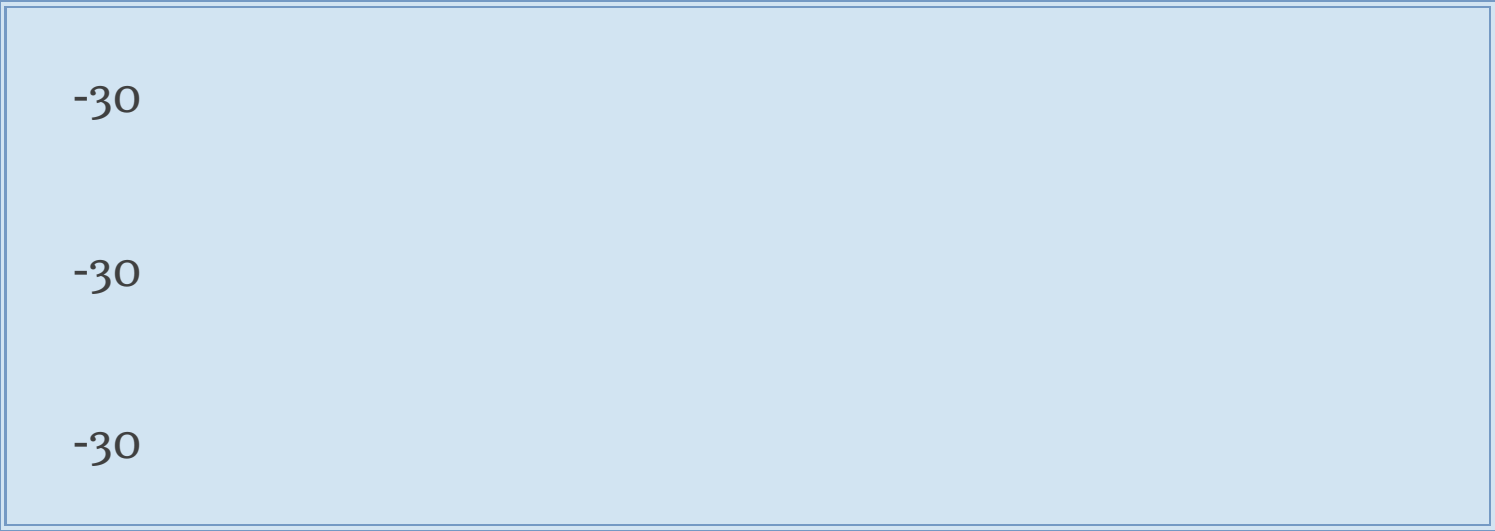
30 points of damage!

Seeing the damage dealt by the explosion, Rui immediately heaved a sigh of relief. If it was only 30 damage, it was nothing to be worked up for.

However, in the next moment, he no longer had the same thought! How could monsters stationed after the Evil Ghost Miners be so simple?

“Squeak, squeak, squeak...”

Starting with the explosion of the first Exploding Magic Spider, the other magic spiders that followed it, under Rui’s expression of disbelief, began to form a chain of explosions.



...

A chain of damages continuously appeared above Rui’s head. In a

flash, he was completely surrounded by the explosions, and could not react at all.

After a dozen of explosions, Rui looked at his HP bar which was almost empty with a panicked expression. He only had 10 HP left!

420 damage dealt by 14 Exploding Magic Spiders!

Luckily, Rui's Wolf Fang Necklace, Ring of Corrosion, and Wolf King Light Armor added 20 points into his Vitality, achieving a total of 430 maximum HP.. Or else, he would definitely have been killed immediately by those pipsqueak Exploding Magic Spiders!

Rui ruthlessly gulped down a Medium HP Potion, and after watching his HP steadily filling up, he finally heaved a sigh of relief. If there was one more Exploding Magic Spider, he would already be standing around inside the Novice Village!

Seeing the green liquid left from the explosions, for the first time, Rui felt a chill down to his very soul.

These Exploding Magic Spiders were really too frightening!

Chapter 29 - Crazy Bombs, Crazy EXP I

After sitting for 2 minutes, Rui had fully recovered his HP. He raised his head, and when he saw Yezekael and the rest were wrinkling their brows, he could only feel helpless.

The Exploding Magic Spiders were like a damn bug in the system; there was no way to deal with them. They came in groups of 10 or more, and they had no fear of dying. They were practically suicide bombers. Rui had seen people who did not want to live, but never to this extent.

Even if they were just suicide bombers, their self-destruct effect was simply too disgusting. A single explosion could take away 30 HP. The most disgusting thing was their chain explosions. After 1 explodes, the rest behind it will follow. Just like a plague, it was impossible for anyone to escape.

This situation was giving him a real headache.

Rui rubbed his forehead. He would prefer to fight a strong boss to the death, rather than these disgusting pipsqueaks again. They were just too shameless! Even with the stat boost from his gold armor, his 2 accessories, and furthermore, his HP above 400, he could easily be defeated instantly. If Yezekael or any of his companions was in his spot earlier, he would definitely not be able to live through the attack.

‘So, is this as far as we could go?’

Rui began to lose the will to proceed onwards. Even though he did not underestimate the Exploding Magic Spiders, and despite the fact that their stats were seriously too shabby, he could seriously not stand the fact he was being forced to a corner by these little rubbish pipsqueaks. He didn't have a lot of weak points, but Rui's pride was definitely among them. How could his pride as the King of Assassins be tainted by these little spiders?

Taking a deep breath, Rui quickly began to analyze these spiders.

The Exploding Magic Spiders had trashy stats. The most troubling thing was their disgusting self-destruction. Once they exploded, they would simply be doomed!

As a group, they moved and acted collectively. Once you approach them, it will be over for you. Even if you do not kill them, they will bite you to death. In simple terms, if one was to attack them, they would explode and kill him. If he did not attack them, they would attack him normally and bite him to death. If they were ranked second in the ranking of the most shameless monsters, no other monsters would dare claim the first place.

They were extremely fast, and ran even more madly than mad dogs. Looking at the current population of players, 99.99% of them would definitely be unable to outrun them. Once they catch you, it will be a guaranteed death.

To eliminate this kind of monsters, solutions were not few.

The first one was to kill them from afar. Kill them before they

approach you, and you will not be affected by their explosions. However, in Rui's party, only Everflame was a Magician. Although Sweet Little Girl was a ranged class, she was not LV 10 yet, and thus did not have any ranged attacks.

Judging from Everflame's damage output and the Exploding Magic Spiders' speed, they would probably have already reached his feet before he could kill even a single one of them. Hence, he could only pass on this idea.

The second one was to find a very meaty tank who could take the explosions and survive. Pitifully, it was almost impossible for anyone like that to exist at this time, and even if he did exist, they would not be able to find him. Hence, it was once again, a pass.

The third one was to kill an Exploding Magic Spider, and in the time span of 0.5 seconds before it exploded, to quickly leave the explosion radius. This required him to move quickly, react quickly, and have a high degree of concentration. Rui had no problems with these 3 aspects. Even if he was not fast enough, he could activate his Nimble Wind, and it would no longer pose a problem. However, his Nimble Wind effect only lasted for a minute, and its cooldown was a full long hour! Hence, it was a pass again!

Rui thought of many ideas, but he could not think anything that could work. Could they only return back after all they did?

Definitely not!

Rui closed his eyes, and threw the thought of him returning empty handed into the depths of the abyss. Not only did his pride not allowed him to do so, the temptation of the rewards in front of him also prevented him from giving up.

Although the Exploding Magic Spiders were small, the EXP they gained from defeating them was abnormally high. A single one gave 100 EXP. The 14 spiders earlier, with a single slash, gave him a total of more than 1000 EXP. How could he give up on these riches?

In addition, behind these spiders, there would definitely a boss lying in wait. Not only would they receive massive amount of EXP from killing it, they would also be able to obtain an exceedingly high amount of gold that most people lacked in early-game stages. In addition, equipment and skill books would allow them to greatly surpass other players.

Other than these factors, Rui had another reason to not give up, and it was the mission the Blacksmith and the Village Elder entrusted to him. He was sincerely trying to help the two elderly men to find their long lost son and daughter.

Strong damage, self-destruct, the Blacksmith...

Everything related to this “Lost Mine” continuously surfaced in Rui’s mind, and he finally found a solution.

《Kismet》 was a grand and ambitious game. A loophole that prevents players from continuing the game should basically not exist. The Exploding Magic Spiders can be considered as a huge

bug, and in the novice village, someone who can escape from these little creatures' encirclement definitely did not exist. However, there would definitely be a way out for everything. As a matter of fact, Rui finally managed to think of a way to completely exterminate these Exploding Magic Spiders.

From his inventory, he took out the 5 pieces of black iron bars. They were the Metal Chip Bombs the Blacksmith gave him before he departed. With a damage radius of 3 meters, and a damage of 200 to each target in the area, the key point of these bombs was that they could be thrown.

These items were their key to exterminating the spiders. With them, the Exploding Magic Spiders were merely things that simply gave them EXP. Sadly, he only had 5 of them. If there were a lot of Exploding Magic Spiders, then he would have to return to the Blacksmith for more. He did not mind buying them, since he could make some money from selling the equipment he had in his inventory. Even though money was important in the early stages of the game, compared to levels, it was evidently of lesser importance.

After relaying the properties of the Metal Chip Bombs in the party chat, the moods of Yezekael and the rest were momentarily lifted. They were not dumb, and obviously knew what these things were capable of doing.

Looking at the man in front of him, Sasha revealed a complicated expression. He was a mystery, and kept surprising them. In this seemingly hopeless situation, he could actually bring out a miracle.

She could not understand. They were both humans, both players, and both playing for the first time. Yet, why was he so strong? Why did he have such crazy equipment? And how did he obtain such unrivalled tools?

Even if he pretended to be a GM, even if he pretended to be misusing a bug, Sasha would still be unwilling to believe it. Would the game administrators and inspectors that came from various countries and relentlessly tested the game make such a blunder? Definitely not! Then the only answer was that the man in front of her was seriously too strong.

When Sasha, who, since young, had always believed men were not stronger than women, saw the elegant figure he displayed when he killed those Evil Ghost Miners, those ghostly attacks, and that god-like concentration of his, for the first time, she admitted she had lost.

Chapter 30 - Crazy Bombs, Crazy EXP II

“Who the hell are you? I will definitely uncover your true identity!”

Looking at the man in front of her, Sasha couldn't help but silently vow in her heart!

That whole set of impressive gear which accentuated his slim figure seemed to give him an aura containing a huge presence, making him exceptionally attractive, while giving him an harmonious look. Angular eyebrows, a well sculpted face with marked edges, a cold expression. His pair of deep black yet distant eyes were full of mystery. He had that cool, or even cold, aura which seemed full of pride and almost domineering presence which made his charm even more irresistible. All of that along with his sheer strength and mystery presented a well wrapped mysterious package that begged to be opened and explored.

Curiosity can often plant the seed of interest, and is the beginning of all stories.

Once a woman is curious about a man, she is not far from falling for him. Although Sasha knew this, this man in front of her could only pique her interest, making her want to find out more about him. Many say that men are often very stubborn and set in their ways, but similarly, when women get serious about something, they can often prove to be tenfold more obstinate than men.

“What's wrong? Is there anything wrong with my plan?” As Rui,

who was in the midst of explaining his plan, felt Sasha's gaze on him, he arched a brow and asked.

“N... No, nothing wrong!” Sasha was caught in the midst of daydreaming, and despite her straightforward nature, she couldn't help but blush and lower her head in embarrassment.

Rui didn't think much about Sasha's actions, after all they had barely met not long ago and he was not familiar with her. However, the other 3 who had known Sasha for a long time weren't so easily fooled. Since when did the normally proud, dashing and spirited Sasha show such expressions, especially in front of a man, let alone to lower her head?! This was quite a scoop!

[The eighteen changes of a grown woman](#). Upon blossoming into womanhood, which girl does not yearn for love and romance? Although Sasha's personality was more of a tomboy, deep down she was still a teenage girl. At this age, unless the person in question was actually neurotic, it was natural to be attracted to members of the opposite sex.

[TN: Literal Translation of a Chinese Idiom, depicting all of the changes that a girl makes when turning into a woman.]

Although Sasha's expression did not actually have any deeper meaning, the difference from the way she treats other men was really quite unique. Do not look down upon just a small seed, as it definitely has the possibility of growing into a huge tree.

Taking a deep breath, Yezekael looked at Sasha who had her head

bowed down, and revealed a bitter smile, and an unwilling look. They had known each other since childhood, as their parents were friends, and to him she was like his childhood sweetheart. Yet she had never acted like a girl in front of him, and he knew that to her, he was more like a big brother. Still, he had never given up, especially since she had never showed any interest in other men yet, and knowing her from young would give him an edge. Now, his dreams were dashed.

In the past, he always thought that he still had a good chance, but now it looks like his dreams were getting further and further. Yezekael had a complicated look in his eyes, various feelings warring in his heart as he looked upon the man whom he had only known for 2 days, yet given him all sorts of shock. Friend or foe? Only time will tell!

As compared to the bitter and complicated feelings of Yezekael, Sweet Little Girl's thoughts were much simpler. She had never seen big sis Sasha show this sort of expressions. Although Sweet Little Girl might seem blur or naive, she was definitely not stupid. In fact, she was actually quite astute. A strange smile showed on her slightly plump, cute face as her black eyes swivelled back and forth. She was probably the only one who knew her own deepest thoughts at this time.

As for Everflame, he was expressionless. He knew his place in the scheme of things – while he was talented, he was still nothing more than an underling, and as such, there were some things he could not afford to play at, like the games that these rich noble kids indulged in. The world was not a fair place after all. He just had to mind his own business, to keep his mouth shut, and not poke his nose into the affairs of his superiors, or he would be calling trouble

onto himself. This was the life experience Everflame had learned all these years!

“Okay, that’s all for the plan! Remember, follow me from a distance so that you all don’t enter in battle status, or else you guys might be destroyed by the explosions! Leave everything to me” Rui finished detailing his plan, and looked at the rest of the party who had strange expressions on their faces, and had to restate again.

The four nodded in agreement, their hearts still mired in thought.

Rui nodded back; with a dagger in the right hand and a Metal Chip Bomb in the left, he silently crept ahead. The rest of the party followed slowly, at a distance of 5 meters.

Generally speaking, spiders’ caverns were usually extremely damp. This Exploding Magic Spiders’ Cavern was the same. No, it was even more disgusting. It wasn’t only dirty and messy, you could also spot the green liquid that was left behind after their self destruct. The smell was even worse, making even Rui — the King of Assassins who had been exposed to many different environments — almost want to puke.

To prevent any external factors from influencing the plan, Rui had no choice but to turn off the olfactory senses in the system menu, instantly feeling a sense of relief after doing so. He left the other settings as they were, but turned the pain settings up to the maximum. Of course it was just the maximum of the system settings, not a realistic imitation of the possible pain, else if a dragon breathed a gout of dragonbreath at a player, he would die

of the pain.

Before long, Rui bumped into a second wave of more than 30 Exploding Magic Spiders, with at least 30 of them this time, making him turn green in disgust. If they didn't have the Metal Chip Bombs, the whole party would likely be wiped out, with the exception of Rui who could use Nimble Wind to escape.

Looking at the group of charging Exploding Magic Spiders, Rui flung out the Metal Chip Bomb in his hand with uncanny accuracy, striking the leading spider, instantly wiping out the whole group of spiders. The spiders were tiny, and the Bomb's 3 meters damage radius pretty much encompassed most of them, and those out of the blast radius were killed by their companion's self destruct chain explosions. The nearby floor, which was originally lichen-green, was now covered with the disgusting green liquid from the explosion.

Chapter 31 - Crazy Bombs, Crazy EXP III

In a mere second, their experience had shot up by more than 3000 points, making the whole party wild with joy, Rui even revealed a rare smile. After picking up the few coppers of loot, they carried on forward.

After three more waves of Exploding Magic Spiders, they had gotten around 13,000 EXP, and Yezekael and the rest were closing in on level 8. Rui also filled his experience bar by 20%.

He only had a little EXP left to earn before gaining a level.

Rui sighed as he looked at the last Metal Chip Bomb in his hands, thinking, ‘Well, hopefully it will be enough’ as the sinister cave looked as it was about to reach its end.

Even though Rui thought it would end soon, he still kept up his guard. It was better to be safe than sorry, as the saying went.

Silently passing through the narrow passageway, Rui climbed up the rocks to a vantage point. As he peered from above, he was instantly covered in cold sweat because of the sight in front of him.

“What’s wrong?”

Looking at Rui’s expression, the rest of the party was momentarily stunned. Never had they ever expected Rui who usually had a cold front up to show such feelings. Yezekael

couldn't help but to ask in worry. To shock a man like Rui to such extent, what exactly was the scene in front of him?

“Shhh!” Rui put a finger on his lips, hinting the others to keep silent and started typing in the party chat: “The whole area ahead is covered with Exploding Magic Spiders. I only took a glance but I'm pretty sure there are more than 500 of them. I also spotted a few larger variants of the spiders; if they're not bosses then they're Elites.

Rui's words completely astonished Yezekael and the rest. Over 500 Exploding Magic Spiders? In addition, there were some troublesome Elites and even Bosses?

GULP! Yezekael and the others stared at each other helplessly, shock evident in their eyes. Such a mob of enemies would be more than sufficient to blow them all to smithereens many times over.

“Guys, shall we go crazy for once?” Looking at Yezekael and the others, Rui's eyes narrowed as his eyes sparkled with a hint of madness.

“Even though I have only caught a quick glance at them, I'm pretty sure these spiders are extremely close together. I still have one last Metal Chip Bomb; if we can set off a proper chain reaction, in theory we can kill off all of the spiders at once. Of course, this is only in theory. Those elites and bosses will certainly not die so easily. If we do not manage to kill them all off, and they swarm us, we will definitely be killed.”

Upon hearing Rui, Yezekael and the rest were shocked beyond words. Looking at the crazy man in front of them, they lapsed into silence.

After witnessing the destructive power of the Explosive Magic Spiders, they knew how scary those monsters were. Yet, this man dared to plan to wipe them all out. Crazy! He was definitely crazy! Why was he so confident? The small little bomb in his hand... A 3 metre radius sounded good, and it seemed like it would work especially well against the small sized spiders.

In a densely populated area they could definitely kill more than 30 of them. However, there were more than 500 of them, including elites or bosses! Could that bomb really do the job?

“You’re too crazy, to depend on that single bomb to deal with those terrifying spiders!” Yezekael looked at Rui and the bomb in his hand and said with a bitter smile. Then he paused and shrugged: “But I like craziness. My dad always said — No pain no gain. To get a bigger slice of cake, we will have to take risks. We’re still young and adventurous, not old men who have to calculate every odds before acting. Since you want to bet, let’s go crazy and bet big! Even if we fail, we’ll just lose one level. With our skill we can always level again. I will follow your lead!”

“Haha! Not bad!” Rui let out a hearty laugh upon hearing Yezekael’s words, finding him more and more pleasing to the eye.

“Alright then. This is it folks, I’m going to throw it now!” With a shrug, Rui gave a wane smile and said.

“Wait!” Little Sweet Girl’s voice attracted everyone’s gaze. She took a deep breath as everyone stared at her, and said “Ugh, we may be surrounded by those disgusting spiders soon, at least let me prepare my heart!”

Looking at the girl seriously taking deep breaths, everyone couldn’t help but laugh.

After more than 10 deep breaths, Little Sweet Girl nodded to Rui.

Rui waved his hand, motioning for the rest to retreat a little as he crept forward.

This time, he clearly saw how many spiders there were in the cave, which was almost as large and shaped like the Colosseum in Rome. There were definitely more than 500 spiders, and more importantly, there were slightly larger ones which were likely Elites, and in the middle, a huge Exploding Magic Spider with a height of nearly 2 metres. It was clearly the final BOSS!

Whoosh...

Rui aimed and threw the last Metal Chip Bomb towards the middle with all his might. He had to throw it right in the centre for the best effect, if it was too near the edge, some of the spiders on the other side would have time to escape. Being so densely packed together, if he managed to hit the very center of the area, not many would be able to escape the fate of being blown apart by their comrades’ chain explosions.

Cling...

As Rui threw out the Metal Chip Bomb, the sound startled the still spiders.

Without any hesitation, Rui flipped off the rock and without looking back, ran like crazy while motioning to the rest of the party in the distance.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

After running about 5 meters, the sounds of many explosions resounded behind, like exploding popcorn.

Oh, My God!

Looking at the rapidly flowing screen notification of experience flowing in, Rui and the party was almost overwhelmed with happiness.

“Hey! Let’s not count our chickens before they hatch, we aren’t out of danger yet!”

Rui quickly shouted as he caught a glimpse of nearly 40 odd Exploding Magic Spiders running towards them.

His shout caused the smiles on the party members’ faces to

freeze.

“You guys RUN!”

Rui shouted and activated Nimble Wind before pouncing towards the enemy; his dagger viciously slashing towards the first Exploding Magic Spider’s head.

Critical strike!

With nary a doubt, he swiftly slew the Exploding Magic Spider which had 100 HP left!

Rui’s base speed was 6 points, and at level 9, Nimble Wind would give him an additional 36 Speed for one minute, adding up to 42. Just counting Agility alone, a normal player would need to have 420 Agility to have that amount of speed. This unnatural speed made his figure seem like a ghost. And in less than 0.5 seconds after he had struck the blow, he had caught up with Yezekael and the rest who were few meters away.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

The group of Exploding Magic Spiders chasing them self destructed, and like firecrackers, the chain reaction backwards caused the whole area to implode.

Danger Clear!

Rui and the party stood there, smiles on their faces, as a stream of experience notification scrolled incessantly.

Chapter 32 - Exploding Magic Spider

Empress

The steady stream of notifications on experience flowing in didn't stop for almost 5 whole minutes.

The party had gained roughly eighty thousand EXP per person. Even ignoring the extra experience from the few Elite Exploding Magic Spiders, that was still nearly 600 of the normal spiders killed!

From that fight alone, Rui had shot up to level 10 with 12% experience, and the rest of the party, with the exception of Sweet Little Girl, had reached level 9.

“That's... totally crazy!”

They had been in the Lost Mines for less than 2 hours, but they had already levelled from 7 to 9, earning a whole two levels! That was some godlike levelling speed! To Yezekael and the rest, who always had a hard time levelling, it was like a dream.

“All right, all the small fry have been settled, but the big boss is still awaiting us!”

Looking at Yezekael and the others who were still stunned, Rui shrugged, swapped to his new Dim Blue Dagger, and went on ahead.

Crossing the cove, what entered Rui's vision was a lump of mess. The large cove was still as packed, but what changed was the large amount of corpses belonging to Exploding Magic Spiders that were present and the disgusting and sticky green liquid that had splattered around as a result.

When Yezekael and his party saw the shocking scene before them, they could only stare blankly at the place. Sweet Little Girl almost puked, and even the tomboyish Sasha had a pale look.

Creak...

With Rui's grand entrance, the remaining Elite Exploding Magic Spiders and the Exploding Magic Spider Boss obviously caught sight of them. Seeing their family of spiders being exterminated in such a short time, they became enraged. With a loud and crazed roar, the remaining bunch of Exploding Magic Spiders rushed over to them with the intention to kill.

After sweeping his gaze at six Elite Exploding Magic Spiders that only had a fifth of their HP left, Rui unhesitantly charged towards them.

With a pre-emptive strike, his dimly glowing dagger ruthlessly stabbed into the head of the Elite Exploding Magic Spider that was the closest to him. As Rui's attack was already in the 104-127 range, with such a high attack damage, even if the monster was an elite with enhanced stats, how was it possible to endure such a painful strike? Thus, its remaining HP instantly disappeared.

Bang!

0.3 seconds!

It only took 0.3 seconds for the Elite Exploding Magic Spider to self-destruct. It exploded 0.2 seconds faster than a regular Exploding Magic Spider!

- 50

50 damage caused by the forced explosion was displayed above Rui's head.

Creak, creak, creak...

The Elite Exploding Magic Spiders that were behind it slowly exploded sequentially, making Rui's expression change immediately. Not only did these Elite Exploding Magic Spiders explode faster, their explosion had a bigger effect radius as well. Initially, Rui had thought he had planned everything perfectly, but now, he realized he made a fatal error.

- 50

- 50

...

A chain of 6 damage values appeared above Rui. With a span of 1 second, his HP instantly dropped by 300, to the point where his HP pool was almost depleted.

He broke out into a cold sweat as he poured a Medium HP Potion into his mouth, and his HP slowly recovered.

That was close!

If the explosions caused by the small Exploding Magic Spiders did not clear out most of the Elites, he would already have exploded to death.

What a terrible miscalculation!

At first, he thought the remaining Exploding Magic Spiders would not be a threat, yet he was taught a ruthless lesson! At this time, Rui had realized his mistake: he had seriously underestimated his enemies.

As an Assassin, this was a taboo. No matter how weak the opponent was, he still had to pay absolute attention to him, and to

use all available methods to eliminate him. After all, a lion still uses its full strength against a rabbit. When you underestimate your opponent, you will become more cocky and prideful, and it will reveal your weaknesses!

After taking a deep breath, Rui lowered his body and looted the equipment that the Elite Exploding Magic Spiders dropped. He also used his Gathering Technique on their bodies.

Ding!

Congratulations.

You have gathered 1x Poison Spider Sac. Your proficiency in Gathering Techniques has increased.

Congratulations.

You have gathered 1x Poison Spider Sac. Your proficiency in Gathering Techniques has increased.

“ ... ”

As expected of an Elite, unlike the normal monsters which did not have much useful drops, the party was well rewarded!

After looking through the stats of the equipment in his inventory, other than the Magic Spider Dagger, which was a green equipment with an attack range of 13 – 21, there was nothing else that could be useful.

Since he had the 'Last Stand' skill, and it had overall better stats than the Wolf Fang Dagger, he decided to keep it. He then threw the rest of the equipment to Yezekael.

After tidying up everything else, Rui then turned to look at the last monster left. It was the giant Exploding Magic Spider which had a height of 2 meters. Earlier, he realized the boss was unable to move. Hence, he could leisurely gather materials and distribute the equipment he had. And since it was unable to move, he still had time to check his stats and prepare for battle.

He raised his Dim Blue Dagger, and slowly approached the big guy.

Step by step, he got closer to the spider, and Rui suddenly realized that there were several Exploding Magic Spiders appearing from beneath its body.

Bang, bang, bang...!

After a chain of explosions, Rui lost about 100 HP.

He immediately gulped down a Small HP Potion! As he looked as

his big guy, he finally had a rough estimate of its abilities.

This thing was similar to the queen of ants. Its special ability was the reason why it was in an irreplaceable position among its horde of spiders. That’s right, this Exploding Magic Spider Boss was in-charge of giving birth to Exploding Magic Spiders.

It looked like a mere breeding machine, and hence its offensive abilities could not be that strong, so much that it did not even have the ability to move. Such a tragic boss!

Observing closely this Exploding Magic Spider Boss, he noticed that it needed roughly five seconds to produce an Exploding Magic Spider. What an abnormal breeding speed!

Exploding Magic Spider Empress

Level: 10

Type: Bronze Boss

Health: 3,500

Mana: 500

Attack: 50

Defense: 300

Skills

【Passive Skill】 Reproduction: Gives birth to an Exploding Magic Spider every 5 seconds.

【Passive Effect】 Explosion: Upon death, after a span of 1

second, it will release the stored energy in its body and deal a devastating amount of 500 points of damage to all targets located within a circular radius of 10 meters.

【Active Skill】 Demonic Recovery: Instantly recovers 1,000 HP.

After looking at the stats of the big guy in front of him, Rui was sweating buckets. The boss was a freaking tank. It was immobile and its attack was weak, and as a result, it would normally have been the perfect prey for Rui who was a rogue with a high speed.

Its Reproduction and Demonic Recovery would only waste a little amount of time, and nothing more. However, its disgusting Explosion effect was too much to handle.

Dealing 500 damage within a circular radius of 10 meters?

This was freaking crazy. In the Novice Village, only if you were LV 10 and had equipment that beefed up your Vitality, then it might be possible to get your HP that high, or else it would be impossible.

Even with Rui's strong stats and equipment bonuses, his Health was still only 440 points high! Simply put, even if he was able to take down the Exploding Magic Spider Empress, he would have to die with it!

Chapter 33 - Shameless Self-Recovery Boss I

What a headache!

This system was too freaking ridiculous. The boss was just like a hedgehog. If you dare hit it, you will suffer injuries from doing so! It would simply be a waste to kill the boss if he had to die in the process. Even if Rui was to obtain all the EXP from killing it, it would not be enough to cover the loss of an entire level. Since he had already leveled up to 10, he did not want to go back to being a LV 9. However, if he did not kill this boss, he would not be able to progress further. This was a real headache.

However, the system probably wouldn't come up with an irresolvable problem. This big guy's explosion has a wide radius of 10*10, and it will take a mere second to activate. So, as long as he runs 10 metres away in a second, after defeating it, there will not be any problems. However, who would have such crazy speed? If he could activate his Nimble Wind, Rui would be able to give it a try. Unfortunately, the skill was currently on cooldown. As for other options like mages, the current furthest casting distance for mages was only 3 meters, so it was not possible for Everflame to deal the last strike, as he would definitely not be able to run 7 meters in a second. No matter which plan he thought of, all of them required one person to be sacrificed.

“How about letting me deal the last hit!”

Looking at Rui's frustrated expression, Everflame walked over and suggested.

“No!”

Indeed, Everflame could solve this problem, and the amount of losses for himself would be kept to a minimum if he were to die instead of Rui. However, Rui would definitely not allow his comrade to sacrifice their own life to protect him. This was already Rui's bottom line.

“But...”

Everflame wanted to say something, but Rui mercilessly shot him down.

“Let's think for a little more! There must be another way!”

Rui wrinkled his brows as he looked at the Exploding Magic Spider Empress that kept giving birth to small spiders at a rate of one every 5 seconds. He felt somewhat helpless. If he just had one more Metal Chip Bomb left, he would be able to settle everything with a single throw!

While Rui was mulling through their options, Yezekael and company were not resting either. Through rotations, each one of them kept approaching the Exploding Magic Spider Empress to eliminate every little spiders it gave birth to, so as to prevent them from forming a horde.

As Rui played with the dagger in his hands, the glow his Dim Blue Dagger was emitting caught his eye. Suddenly, he knocked his

head with his fist as inspiration struck.

Open Skill Window!

Last Stand: Active Skill

30MP per use.

Throws the dagger in your hand, and deal 200% damage, including the damage from the base attack of the thrown dagger.

Critical Rate: 50% (Fixed rate, not affected by effects of other equipment.)

Note of Caution: Thrown dagger is unretrievable.

Cooldown: 30 Minutes

Looking at this skill, Rui smirked in glee! He had finally found the way to deal with the Exploding Magic Spider Empress without any sacrifices!

To deal with the Exploding Magic Spider Empress’s self destruct passive effect, it was actually very simple — he just had to escape the 10 metre blast radius within 1 second of its death. However, this simple solution was virtually impossible to set up for most players, even the ranged ones.

The easiest compromise would be to sacrifice one party member to deal the final blow. But with the skill called 'Last Stand', it wasn't necessary any longer.

Although Rui would have to sacrifice a dagger, that did not make his heart ache. After all it was merely a piece of gear, that could be farmed again. In his heart, sacrificing his party member instead was something he could not bring himself to do.

“Okay people, it's time to launch our final attack!”

With a smile, Rui shouted out to Yezekael and the rest, who were still dealing with the incessant spawn. The Exploding Magic Spider Empress was slow in almost everything, except from spawning her progeny.

All of them headed towards the Empress, and since its damage was low enough, they decided to all join in beating it down for more efficiency.

The Exploding Magic Spider Empress was like a sandbag, accepting a seemingly unlimited amount of punches. Its own weak attacks seemed to jibe with its status as a Bronze Boss, and its attack speed was also as slow as a snail. It was literally being surrounded and beaten by Rui and party.

The only real damage it inflicted to the party was coming from the Exploding Magic Spider minions it spawned every 5 seconds to self destruct. However, since the Empress' body was so huge, Rui

and the rest could spread themselves out properly so that only one of them was damaged by the spider minion at a time.

Easily dodging the fluid attack of the Exploding Magic Spider, Rui spun his hand, the Dim Blue Dagger flashed and seemed to disappear for a second. Before anyone could see clearly, it had already sliced cleanly across the Exploding Magic Spider Empress' throat.

-148

Critical hit added on to a strike on a weak point, gave the Exploding Magic Spider Empress more than a hundred damage. Even though Rui's base damage was already more than a hundred, the Exploding Magic Spider Empress had a disgusting 300 defense, and was an exasperating hard nut to crack.

Rui was the only one who managed to deal decent damages to the boss, Yezekael and the rest were literally unable to break through its defense. Looking at the mass of -1 damage numbers floating in the air made those usually self-proclaimed elite players feel extremely embarrassed and angry.

Shasha was especially irritated as she usually felt that she could do better than most men. Yet the vast disparity between these 3 digit damage numbers and her own 1 damage seemed to mock her, making her flush in shame.

SCREEEEEECH!

Having been beaten up like crazy, the Exploding Magic Spider Empress gave a loud screech, and suddenly its amount of HP which had finally dropped below 2300 rose in a green burst of energy, as it recovered back to nearly its full 3500 HP.

What the F**k!

Looking at the freshly revived Exploding Magic Spider Empress, Rui and the rest who had been fiercely attacking for so long were flabbergasted. Damnit, not only was this Boss a crazy tank, but it had also such a shameless self recovery skill! The 5 of them had been hitting it for half a day, but it just took 1 second to revive to nearly full life! It might actually win by just exhausting the hell out of us!

Now Rui finally understood why a Bronze Boss had such a weak attack and literally no movement. With its defense, health and that shameless self recovery skill, even if it laid down and let them hit, they would probably not be able to kill it!

Looking at their remaining game time which was ticking away relentlessly, they realized that they did not have much time left to spare. The one with the least time left, Yezekael, was almost on the verge of being kicked offline.

We can't waste any more time!

Feeling the stress of the situation, Rui gritted his teeth, and started to totally focus on dishing out the damage, maxing out his DPS and totally ignoring defence.

Looking at the crazed Rui, as well as the damage numbers jumping above the Exploding Magic Spider Empress' head, the rest of the party was once again blown away.

Geez, what kind of Thief is this? Feels more like a Knight than a real Knight itself, just tanking a boss and going berserk mode on it!

Was this a joke? Dammit!

Chapter 34 - Shameless Self-Recovery Boss II

Looking at Rui's hands and attacks, Yezekael and the rest realized that their eyes could only keep up with the movement of his right hand. Within a blink of an eye, another clean slice across the throat was completed. His arms seemed to blur into many after-images. Dancing endlessly, as the dim light of the Dim Blue Dagger seemed to leave a trail of light in its path like a green rainbow; this was a strange and almost ghostly looking phenomenon.

The Exploding Magic Spider Empress' attack was only a measly 50 points, and compared to Rui's 142 points of defense, it barely gave him any trouble at all. Although every single repeatedly spawned Exploding Magic Spider minions kept targeting him under the Spider Empress' orders, the Wolf Fang Necklace' life leech effect was sufficient to maintain his HP even without using HP potions.

However, this intense storm of attacks lasted for almost a minute and even Rui, an assassin with extremely strong willpower and focus, could barely take it anymore. Every slice of the dagger had to target the weak spot on the throat and in a way that would guarantee a critical strike. This required an unbelievable amount of focus that was near impossible to maintain for long. Luckily, his effort paid off. The 3,300 HP the Exploding Magic Spider Empress had originally have dropped by nearly 1,500 points, and now it only had 1,800 HP remaining.

“@£\$%^&*(!”

The disgusting green light appeared once again, and Rui was so

pissed that the veins on his forehead popped out, and he couldn't help but curse wildly.

Damn this system, this is way too deceptive!

A self-restoration skill that has a cool-down of one minute; how can one fight like this? Is this even possible?

Looking at the health of the Exploding Magic Spider Empress which had recovered back to 2,800, Rui nearly went berserk.

Yezekael and the rest had also been going crazy chopping away at the sides of the Empress, and even their hands were sore already. But looking at the result, they were on the verge of giving up.

“Brother Sly Hand, this is too outrageously shameless. I think we better go back and buy a bunch of Metal Chip Bombs before returning.” Yezekael lowered his weapon dismally, saying with a bitter disheartened smile: “My game time is almost up anyway! Although this is a game, when events that are extremely stressful to the brain occur, our brainwaves will be detected as ‘exhausted’ by the system and it will shorten our game time.”

Ignoring Yezekael's words, Rui shouted out “Tch, I refuse to believe that the great me will not be able to kill this damned beast!” His eyes were reddened in anger and glared at the Exploding Magic Spider Empress.

Seeing Rui who had clearly gone into berserk mode, Yezekael and

the rest were speechless. They did not expect Rui, who always seemed so calm, cold and collected, to have this side to him. Well, the Exploding Magic Spider Empress was really too shameless with its HP, defense and self-restoration and they truly had no tricks left in their bags.

When you are facing an enemy that is impossible to beat, giving up is not necessarily a cowardly thing to do.

Yezekael and the rest strongly believed in that. Although they already had a huge head start on most of the players, they knew that they had their limits. In this world, there will always be people stronger than you. Sometimes, knowing when to give up is almost as important as knowing when to fight. If a person always just rushes brainlessly into fights he cannot win, he's just a fool.

However, as they looked at Rui, there was no hint that he wanted to give up. The bloodshot eyes filled with a tenacious willpower that shouted out his will to not lose, and they were truly overwhelmed by the sight. From young they had been educated that should they choose to do something, they need to do it properly and beautifully. However if they think they are unable to do so, they should give up instead. What they lacked was not talent or ability, but tenacious willpower; a "Never say die" attitude.

In life, nobody can guarantee that things will always go their way; there will always be obstacles ahead. However, does that mean if you can't pass that obstacle then you will stay stagnant forever? If you give up on a particular event without trying, will you always give up when you meet something similar?

If you are unable to pass the obstacle now, it does not mean that you will not be able to do so in the future after putting in effort. Maybe you might still fail after putting in the effort to try, but does that really mean you gained nothing? No, on the other hand, you have gained much more. At the very least, you have put in your own effort and hard work in trying. In many cases, the result is the most important thing, but sometimes the journey itself could be a lot more important than you realize.

Looking at Rui, they did not believe he was someone who was overconfident or arrogantly stupid. On the other hand, his actions gave them a truly deep shock. This was a true man, a man who was full of enigma and charisma. Other men would be affected by his infectious hot-bloodedness. Women would be touched, and even attracted by his actions. The world was full of calculated coldness and humans were increasingly numb towards many things. At times, some hot-blooded action was a good thing, showing you are still human! Sometimes emotions were a good thing, showing that you still have a “heart!” Sometimes, acting emotionally than rationally could be a good thing. The world is already full of rationality. At times emotions and rational thinking aren’t mutually exclusive, not something that the weak use to escape reality.

“Clang!”

The sound of a longsword striking viciously on the Exploding Magic Spider Empress’ body resounded.

Rui, who was in the midst of a furious attacking blitz, was startled and looked up momentarily at Yezekael. He thought

Yezekael and the rest had given up already.

“Haha! Maybe you’re right! Even if we can’t beat this beast, I want to at least try. Even if I’m called a fool, I won’t mind. I want to try some hot-bloodedness at least once in my life!” Looking into Rui’s surprised eyes, Yezekael said with a bright smile.

“Exactly! Giving up is not in my nature!” Sasha joined in!

“Hmph, such an ugly thing, see how I, Sweet Little Girl, will beat it to death!” Sweet Little Girl joined in!

“Guess it’s good to let loose and go crazy once in a while!” Everflame also joined in!

“Hahaha! Very good! Then let us go crazy for once!” Rui shouted with a hearty laugh, the dagger in his hands resuming its fast paced, deadly strikes.

“Ding!”

Congratulations!

You have activated the Poison Effect. Exploding Magic Spider Empress has been inflicted with poison, and all its resistances have dropped!

A system notification suddenly surprised Rui. Normally, with his stats, monsters were instantly killed, or at most died in 2 to 3 hits. As such, he never usually got a chance to activate his equipment's passive effects. The boss' resistance were also usually extremely high and it was very difficult to activate the passive effects on them. After attacking for so long, it had FINALLY activated the poison effect, and it not only was a DOT (damage over time) damage effect, but also lowered the Exploding Magic Spider Empress' various resistances.

“Ding!”

Congratulations!

You have activated the Corrosion Effect. Exploding Magic Spider Empress has been affected by Corrosion Hex!

With its resistances down, soon after, the Ring of Corrosion

[1] 's corrosion effect was activated on the Empress as well.

-15

-10

-15

-10

...

Two different DOT damages started to appear over the Exploding Magic Spider Empress' head. Although it was only 10 and 15 damage respectively, it was a total of 25 damage per second, which was already very good — Yezekael and the rest only had around that much damage.

Chapter 35 - Last Stand – Ultimate Instant Kill

“Wolf Summon!”

Looking at the 2 DoT (damage over time) effects which had activated simultaneously, the lowered resistance was a huge chance for Rui! With a shudder, the Wolf Armor on his body instantly glowed in a pale golden light, and the wolf head embroidered on the chest of the armor seemed to come to life, its eyes bloodshot and filled with rage.

Yezekael and the rest of the party’s jaws dropped as two ghostly wolves shot out of the armor. Following Rui’s orders, they charged like crazy towards the Exploding Magic Spider Empress and started biting away without any care of defence.

“Dimmed Glowing Stab!”

Seizing the opportunity as the Exploding Magic Spider Empress’ attention was drawn by the summoned wolves, Rui took a few steps back before running at top speed towards it. At around half a metre before the Empress, he leapt up and flew towards it and a shining light simultaneous emitted from his hands. By the time Yezekael and the rest of the party had reacted, Rui had already landed on top of the Exploding Magic Spider Empress’ body. With the Dim Blue Dagger in his hands, he savagely stabbed into one of its eyes.

SCREEEECH!

A loud screech came out from the Exploding Magic Spider Empress' mouth, and spat out a mouthful of sticky liquid, hitting Rui's body. Instantly, a damage of '-50' appeared above his head.

“Ding!”

You have been affected by the Exploding Magic Spider Empress' Soul Corrosive Poison.

You will take 50 points of damage per second, for 10 seconds.

Damn!

Upon hearing the system notification, Rui's face turned green, and without hesitation he gulped down a medium health potion.

He couldn't sit around and wait for death!

Looking at the heavily wounded Exploding Magic Spider Empress, Rui gathered himself and charged forward once again.

Under the effect of the Dimmed Glowing Stab, not only did the Exploding Magic Spider Empress take an immense 342 points of damage instantly, it also received another poisoned effect. This special effect was according to where the damage had been

inflicted, thus Rui took the risk in stabbing its eye to get extra damage. It seemed to have worked well, since the Empress was now taking 50 additional points of poison damage per second.

[While he's sick, kill him!](#)

[T/N: Literal Translation of Chinese Proverb — When someone is injured or down, seize the opportunity to end him.]

As the Exploding Magic Spider Empress was writhing in pain and was distracted, Rui redoubled his efforts and [relentlessly beat the dog in the water](#), wanting to ensure its death before it could recover.

“Brutal Blow!” In the hot blooded, crazed fight, Rui found that he was becoming as bloodthirsty as a wolf, wanting to see the prey in front of him torn to shreds.

Having reached this previously unprecedented berserk mode, Rui's focus and willpower was fully concentrated. He seemed to have morphed into a bloodthirsty wolf, the prey in front of him was about to be torn into pieces!

With a swipe of his dagger, the dim light blurred across the Exploding Magic Spider Empress' throat.

Another huge number appeared above the Exploding Magic Spider Empress' head, and its remaining health bar dropped drastically.

“Ding!”

Congratulations!

Your incessant attacks on the Exploding Magic Spider Empress has caused its throat to be heavily wounded. It will take 50 damage per second, enter a weakened state, and all its resistances will drop by 20%!

Another system notification almost brought tears of joy to Rui's eyes. This was truly an “[Offering Fuel in Snowy Weather!](#)” At this rate, the DoTs applied on the Exploding Magic Spider Empress added up to a total of 125 damage per second. In 10 seconds, that would be 1,250 hp, almost a third of its life!

[T/N: Literal Translation of Chinese Proverb — Meaning given timely assistance.]

+1,000

The familiar green light flashed again, and the Exploding Magic Spider Empress regained another 1,000 HP.

Hmph! Go ahead and recover all you want. I'll see how you can

escape the next minute!

Rui revealed a cold smile. His dagger still flashing around crazily as he assaulted the Exploding Magic Spider Empress' body, while his strong attacks constantly let the weakened Empress feel the pain. His own life was restored to full by the life leech effect on his necklace.

The extreme limit of the race against time caused Rui to exceed the limit of his speed. He seemed to be in a deep trance; his dagger was literally invisible, with only flashes of dim blue light verifying its existence.

Under such a frenzied onslaught, how could the weakened Exploding Magic Spider Empress last? After 48 seconds, its hp had dropped to a mere 127.

Rui finally stopped his attack, and yelled to Yezekael and the rest: "Quick! Run away now!"

Yezekael and the rest had also been furiously assaulting the Exploding Magic Spider Empress. Due to the various weakening effects, they had finally been able to break through its defence and they had been taking their revenge during that last minute. Upon hearing Rui's shout, they realized the situation and took to their heels.

51 seconds. Yezekael and the rest ran 2 metres.

56 seconds, Yezekael and the rest had distanced above 10 metres!

57 seconds, Rui stood 5 metres from the Exploding Magic Spider Empress!

58 seconds, Rui whipped out his old Wolf Fang Dagger!

59 seconds!

“Last Stand!”

The Wolf Fang Dagger was thrown savagely towards the Exploding Magic Spider Empress with all of Rui’s Might. His strongest skill — its sheer strength caused the dagger to bury itself deep into the flesh of the Exploding Magic Spider Empress’ forehead.

60 seconds!

– 937

At the last second, the Exploding Magic Spider Empress did not manage to outlast its sixty second recharge self-recovery skill. It had been slain in a split of a second by Rui’s dagger.

That 200% strong attack, plus critical strike and attacking its

weak point, induced the brutal blow effect, causing additional damage. With the multiplying effect hitting on the severely weakened Exploding Magic Spider Empress' head, caused a tremendous damage of nearly a thousand points.

Yezekael and the rest were awestruck, staring at Rui with shock in their eyes, as if he was God descended upon the earth.

As for Rui, he had no idea what happened to the Exploding Magic Spider Empress yet. As soon as the dagger left his hand, he spun around and ran for his life like a mad dog.

1 second, 5 metres. Without Nimble Wind available, it seemed impossible even for Rui.

Luckily, the time the dagger took to reach the Empress gave him a few extra milliseconds to escape.

SCREEEECH!

An ear piercing cry of despair arose from the Exploding Magic Spider Empress' mouth. Just as Rui dashed to about 10 meters, an explosion resounded from behind him, and the massive shockwave knocked him forward onto the ground, causing him to take 20 damage.

Ignoring the disgusting floor, Rui panted as he finally relaxed. Damned, they had fought this disgusting boss for so long. Finally it was over!

After resting for a minute, Rui stood up.

Looking at his status window, his experience had went up by 30%; it was certainly worthy of called a Boss! From that boss alone, Little Sweet Girl had reached level 9, and the rest had also gotten quite a bit of experience.

Looking in the distance, the huge, 2 metre tall Exploding Magic Spider Empress was no longer there. All that remained was a pool of disgusting looking sticky liquid, as well as a floor scattered with equipment!

Chapter 36 - Mysterious Voice

Looking at the floor full of loot, Rui couldn't help but reveal an excited smile. This was the fruit of his labour. After using every single trick in his book and putting in so much effort, these spoils of war were important to him whether or not they were great equipment or useless junk! The satisfaction that he had pulled it off was almost more than enough!

Ignoring the sticky green liquid around the loot, Rui collected them all. To him, this sort of scene was ordinary. As an Assassin, what sort of carnage had he not witnessed in person? This sort of sticky liquid was nothing compared to the disgusting sight of torn limbs and broken remains of humans.

The system was still extremely efficient. As soon as he had collected the equipment from the ground, all the gross liquid disappeared.

“Haha! Bro Sly Hand, I'm about to get kicked offline by the system! Quick, let's have a look at the loot! Is there anything that I can use?”

Looking at Rui moving slowly, Yezekael was extremely anxious. The system notification was already sounding off and if he did not log off soon, he would be kicked offline forcefully in a while.

Ignoring Yezekael, Rui started displaying the loot!

2 pieces of Silver gear, 3 pieces of Blue gear, 5 pieces of Green

gear, a high level Magic Spider Poison sac, 2 gold and 17 silver coins!

What an amazing haul!

Looking through all the gear, Rui selected one of the silver equipment, which was called Explosive Ring, as well as a green dagger and the Magic Spider Poison sac. The rest of it was shoved to Yezekael. As for the coins, he originally wanted to split them equally, but Yezekael refused staunchly, insisting that they would definitely not take it. As such, Rui did not insist — as Yezekael said, he was indeed in need of the coins at the moment.

“Oh yes, Bro Sly Hand, let me know your bank account number! I cannot accept so much gear without any recompense, that would be too thick-skinned of me.”

Just before he logged off, Yezekael asked Rui for his bank account number.

“Bro Sly Hand, aren’t you going to ask about the price? So many pieces of equipment is sure to be worth a lot.”

Upon getting Rui’s account number, seeing that Rui had no further actions, Yezekael couldn’t help but ask.

“No need! I trust that you will give me a satisfactory price.”

Rui shook his head, giving a knowing smile. Yezekael also smiled

in return.

They were all clever people, and there was no need to beat around the bush. Although it had only been 2 days, but they were all very clear regarding Kismet's value. This game was no longer merely a game, and its future value was a fresh, untouched gold mine waiting to be harvested. A long term cooperative relationship was king now.

To Rui, it didn't matter who he cooperated with; even if he did not have a constant partner, he could always resort to auctioning. However, it was different for Yezekeael. To find another strong partner like Rui would be nearly impossible. Ignoring Rui's previous massacre of the Greedy Wolf guild, just his performance in the Lost Mines showed his strength and worthiness, and Yezekeael would be a fool to antagonize him.

To Yezekeael, RMB (Renminbi, Yuan) is nothing. No matter what he did in life, an up-front investment was always necessary, even if it was a loss at the start. Not to mention, by working with Rui, he was able to be a few steps ahead of most people in the game.

'Chance favors the prepared mind,' this saying is definitely true. However, at the same time, chances, are given to those who grab them first. If someone else were to grab it before you, you have no choice but to stare helplessly at them.

RMB was not important. What was more important was the large amount of equipment in Yezekeael's inventory. With them, his followers could also be ahead of his competitors. Once he got a head start, he would be able to continue extending his lead. This

was a saying he understood fully!

Rui's character meant he would definitely never be a guild master, nor a leader of some large alliance. He's a solo player at heart, and this might never change. However, this did not conflict with Yezekael's interests. Such an ideal partner like Rui, unless Yezekael's brain was rotten, he would never give up on him.

Of course, Yezekael also knew a person like Rui has a very large pride in his heart. He will never accept gifts or charity, in fact such actions would cause their relationship to worsen. Hence, he never had the intention of bribing him with thousands of dollars. Equivalent exchange, that is the king's way. Of course, it's still appropriate to offer a little bit more. After all, good equipment was very popular right now. By his estimations, other than Rui, no one else could afford to sell such good equipment.

Looking at the Silver Equipment that required appraisal, this made Rui feel quite helpless. Even though they brought along that exorbitantly expensive City Return Scroll from the grocery store in the village, they could not leave just like that because they had no idea whether they could enter the mine again after leaving it.

If possible, the mobs will definitely respawn. Unless they wanted to clear them all again the next day? If that is so, with 8 hours of gameplay, it would definitely be impossible to ever clear this entire dungeon. The most important fact was that it was already quite difficult to progress this far. Leaving the Evil Ghost Miners aside, how would they be able to deal with the Exploding Magic Spiders? Where would they find more Metal Chip Bombs?

‘I have no choice but to temporarily keep it in my inventory! After completing the dungeon, I will return to the Novice Village and take out a bunch of equipment for appraisal, then I will have a massive change in power!’

A ray of light flashed past. Yezekael finally reached the limit of his 8 hours of gameplay, and was forcefully disconnected from the game.

On the other hand, Rui and the rest still had a little bit of time left. Since Sasha and Sweet Little Girl were both girls, even though they did not provide as much firepower in the battle, they were still quite tired. Thus, they followed after Yezekael and logged out. As for Everflame, as he was the right-hand man of Yezekael, since his boss was no longer around, he obviously did not stay either.

A few minutes later, Rui was left all alone. And in this dark and cold mine, it felt even more lonely. However, this did not affect Rui much. To be an Assassin, he had to get used to, and even love being alone. Only when an Assassin is alone will he be able to unleash their true strength, and reveal their true self.

When he looked at the time, he realized he still had a few more minutes. After thinking for a while, Rui could not resist the curiosity for the unknown in his heart, and he wielded his Dim Blue Dagger as he looked over to his back.

After taking a glance at the mountain of Exploding Magic Spider corpses, he turned back and progressed further ahead.

If we were to compare the whole Lost Mines to a full course meal, the area where the Evil Ghost Miners were situated was the outer part of the mine, and could be likened to the appetizers.

The Exploding Magic Spider area would be the starting dishes; they were low-classed monsters. Then, the place he was heading to would be the main dish. Maybe it was because he had lived as an Assassin for a long time, Rui had an unparalleled sense of perception. He immediately realized the dark aura in this place was much denser than the places he were at before.

“Who are you, and why are you here?”

After walking for quite a while, he finally reached the end of the long and unchanging passage. Before Rui could heave a sigh of relief, a mysterious voice suddenly rang out, and Rui’s body instantly stiffened.

Chapter 37 - Angel In Lost Mines

“Who are you, and why are you here?”

In a dark damp place filled with monsters, if a mysterious voice suddenly appeared without warning, even an idiot would know it's not a normal person. Rui reacted instantly, leaping away from his current spot, his Dim Blue Dagger at the ready as he looked around for the source of the voice.

“Eh... Isn't that Uncle Howell's Dim Blue Dagger? Why is it in your hands?”

Looking at Rui's actions, the mysterious voice couldn't help but laugh. But when she saw the dagger in Rui's hands, she cried out in alarm.

“Uncle? Then, you are...?”

Although the voice was mysterious and unknown, it was very gentle and did not have any hint of anger or aggression. However, her words gave Rui a shock. The dagger had been kept by the Village Chief, and since she called him uncle, then she should have some sort of connection with him!

Rui had not forgotten the true reason they were here. Although killing monsters for experience and loot was one of the reasons, but the original and most important reason was to complete the Village Elder and Blacksmith's quest, and help them fulfil their wishes.

“I am called Kris. My father is the village blacksmith, and Uncle Howell is the Village Chief.”

The mysterious female voice’s words stunned Rui for a while. He had originally wanted to ask the mysterious voice about the Blacksmith’s daughter and the Village Chief’s son’s whereabouts. He did not expect the mysterious voice was actually one of his targets.

“Ding!”

You have been online for 8 hours.

For health reasons, please leave the game within 10 minutes or you will be forcefully logged off.

Just as Rui was excitedly preparing to speak, the system notification almost made him choke to death on his own saliva.

‘Damn the system!’

Furiously gulping down, Rui couldn’t help but curse the circumstance in his heart.

Since there was no time, he had to cut his explanation short!

“Miss Kris? Could you show yourself? I have been asked to come here by your father and the Village Chief, to not just clear the area filled with demons, but to also to look for you and the Village Elder’s son.”

Rui said with a hint of excitement.

“Shhh... Lower your voice, or you might wake him up and it would be bad!”

Just as Rui had finished speaking, a bright, holy white light appeared, causing the dark damp cave to be lit up brightly. The light seemed to take away the cold, bringing warmth.

Right in front of the rather confused Rui, a white shadow appeared out of thin air; a headful of golden hair that drew much attention, a face with a bright and warm smile, and two cute dimples on her cheeks. This girl should be Kris!

Extending a finger and placing it on Rui’s mouth in a silencing gesture, Kris’s beautiful big eyes looked around worriedly into the depths. When there was no other disturbances, she heaved a sigh of relief.

Rui was a little dumbfounded as he looked at the girl in front of him. From her lips, a hint of warmth evident, and it caused him to fall into a dazed stupor.

He had never felt anything like this before. He was an Assassin who walked the path of darkness, abandoned his faith, and killed to make a living. People like him were all abandoned, and they made darkness their partner.

Hence, he had never believed in the existence of Gods. Though he believed in the existence of good people, he would never believe that in this world, there are angels who could save hundreds and thousands of lives.

But, at this particular moment, he could actually see a large pair of pure white wings on Kris' back. The atmosphere around her could give people warmth, allowing them to feel comfortable and relax both their bodies and minds.

Kris brought her face close to Rui's, and softly asked, "Are you a Warrior sent by my father and Uncle Howell to resolve our problems?"

When her warm breath with a unique scent fluttered on his face, Rui suddenly felt his cheeks had gotten slightly hot, and there was some disturbance in his heart. Although he didn't know why, he was tongue-tied and he stammered, "Ye-yes. I... I'm Sly Hand. I came here at the Village Chief's and the Blacksmith's request."

"Is that so! That's wonderful!" After hearing Rui's confirmation, Kris happily smiled. "Father and Uncle Howell finally sent someone over."

Rui explained, "Uhh, umm, to tell you the truth, the Village Chief

and the rest have asked people to come here several times. However, they lost their lives outside, and they did not manage to reach this place.”

“Is that so...” After hearing that people have died to save them, Kris evidently became a little depressed.

“They must have all turned into demons!” Kris wore a dejected expression, and her pair of bright pupils were covered with a layer of grey.

“...” Rui, who was an Assassin, did not know how to comfort someone else. His face reddened from suppressing himself, before he managed to utter a single sentence. “They’ll be fine. By my hands, they managed to obtain salvation. They will no longer be tortured.”

“Pfft...” After seeing Rui’s distressed expression, Kris could not help but smile. She sincerely looked at him in the eye, and said, “Thank you, I feel a lot better!”

“Umm, that’s good to hear.” Rui scratched his head, and said. “That will be all for today. I need to leave, but I will definitely resolve everything tomorrow.”

“Yes, I believe in you!” From Rui’s assuring look, Kris revealed a brilliant smile.

“Then, I will see you tomorrow.”

After waving goodbye to her, with the system counting down the last 10 seconds, he disconnected.

He took off his gaming headgear, opened his eyes, and stared at the ceiling above. It has been a while since he last got up. Although he did not know why, he was constantly thinking of the moment when Kris first appeared in his mind. She shockingly fell from the sky; she was emitting a powerful aura and was surrounded by a holy atmosphere. It allowed someone like him, who recently returned from the darkness for the first time, to feel an unusual warmth.

After lying down quietly for a long while, Rui touched his sticky body and felt unbearable. He then got out of his bed and went for a shower. He could not afford to get a heat stroke from this hot and sunny day.

After bathing in the ruthlessly cold water for a long while, Rui finally emerged out of the bathroom feeling refreshed.

He threw his dirty clothes into the washing machine and turned it on. He then changed into a set of new clothes before heading out to eat.

After eating Big Sis Qin's specialty dishes, he decided to eat dinner there every night, and it was something like a habit he was trying to cultivate.

When he arrived at Big Sis Qin's food stall, it was already opened, and there were even several people there.

Even though Big Sis Qin was busy, her brow revealed an indelible sadness. She was very sure that with Brother Kun's personality, after being humiliated the day before, he would definitely hold a grudge.

However, she could not simply abandon this place. If she did, how would she make a living for both her daughter and herself? The only thing she could do was to pray that damn trash would leave this place for good after such a harsh lesson and never come back!

Chapter 38 - Little Fei's Thank You Gift

“Big Sis Qin, why are there so many customers this early?”

Rui came over, greeted with a smile, and looked at the busy scene.

“Little Rui, why are you still coming here? Hurry up and leave. Brother Kun might even be waiting to ambush you. He's the type that will definitely seek revenge, and after suffering such humiliation yesterday, he will definitely bring a couple more men. Hurry and leave before they see you!”

After seeing Rui, Qin Yue was a little out of sorts. She did not expect that this young man would still have the gall to appear here. Unless he was really seeking death? Since the situation had progressed to this point, and Rui offended Brother Kun because of her daughter and herself, she did not want anything to happen to him.

“Brother Kun?” Rui was stunned for a moment, and then revealed a smile. “Don't worry, Big Sis Qin! That bastard will no longer cause any trouble.”

The fact that Brother Kun and the entirety of his gang were killed off was not reported in the news, and Rui was not surprised. This was one of the Chinese's good points. For what they call a harmonious society, there were many things that were kept hidden from the public.

Freedom of press and freedom of speech, were all simply empty promises. If an official were to say something, would anyone dare to report something else? In a large country like this, there are countless number of dark secrets and injustice hidden behind the public, so as to ensure social harmony. Sometimes, there are even cruel things happening one wouldn't even believe it happened right in front of them.

“Ah...?”

After hearing Rui's words, Qin Yue was a little stunned.

‘What did he mean by “he will no longer cause any trouble?”‘

Looking at the young man whose face was full of smiles, in Qin Yue's mind, a strong sense of curiosity arose. This young man, is simply a mystery.

A few days ago, he suddenly appeared in front of her. On the first day, he helped out her daughter, and only just yesterday, he saved her and her daughter from being humiliated. And in the process, he unhesitatingly offended a very infamous gang in this district.

If she could, she would have already abandoned everything here and find somewhere else to start anew. Just when she was worrying about how to deal with Brother Kun's revenge, this young man actually told her that he would no longer cause any problems.

Even though she looked twenty, Qin Yue's actual age was already more thirty years old. She had already worked in this society for several years, and had seen many different kinds of people. However, this was the first time she had seen someone with temperament like Rui.

‘He’s probably a son of a very rich family or something!’

In her mind, Qin Yue could only come up with this explanation. After all, to be able to deal with the triad backing Brother Kun, it could not be done so simply.

Even if this young man was well-trained in martial arts, she would not believe he could eliminate the entire triad alone. In her mind, the only thing she could think of was that the organization backing Rui was suppressing the triad, and thus, Brother Kun could not cause anymore problems here.

However, such things are no longer important! The most important thing right now was that she would no longer be harassed, and she could safely manage her stall. She could also ensure her daughter would have a safe school life, find a good job, find a good man to marry, and Qin Yue would then be able to enjoy her years of old age peacefully.

She knew who she was indebted to for being able to be standing here on this day. To common folks, many things are still kept simple. If you were to help someone, that person will never forget the favor. At your critical moment, he will definitely lend you a hand as well!

Even if they were poor, and had to work from the early morning till late in the night, however, their mind will not be corrupted by money and benefits like those capitalists and entrepreneurs, and that's their biggest merit.

It's always only about competition in the upper levels of society, and other than themselves, they could not afford to believe anyone else. However, it's not that complicated for common folks. As long as they work together, they will be able to live a better life.

“Hey, Big Sis Qin, what are you thinking about? The dish in the wok are all burnt!”

Looking at the absentminded Qin Yue, Rui waved his hands in front of her, and called out.

“Ah... Whoa!”

The dazed Qin Yue glanced at Rui, and smelled something was burning. For an instant, she was surprised, and she immediately used her spatula to flip and push the ingredients about, and she somehow managed to save the dish. Even though the dish was a little burnt, it was still edible.

She placed that dish aside, poured a spoon of oil onto the wok, and began frying once again. She was making a living off this cooking business, so she could not let the customers eat a burnt dish.

“Big Sis Qin, let’s not waste this dish, let me have it!” Rui stretched out and took the dish. After having a bite, and enjoying its after-taste, he chuckled, “It’s a little burnt, but it still quite tasty.”

“Hehe!” Looking at Rui’s expression, Qin Yue smiled. Her exquisite charm as a working matured woman displayed before the unprepared Rui, and he was entranced.

With an amazing willpower, Rui quickly controlled his feelings. He gave a slight embarrassed smile, and headed to an empty table.

“Umm... Uhh, Bro... Brother Rui, what... do you want to eat today?”

After sitting down, Little Fei immediately walked over. She held onto a notepad, and her hands and body were slightly trembling as she stuttered.

Brother Rui? Hehe!

After hearing Little Fei’s greeting, Rui could not help but reveal a wide grin.

“Give me a plate of quick-fried diced beef in soya sauce, spiced chicken, braised haggis, and any two other dishes. Give me 2 bottles of beer as well.”

Rui happily picked out some dishes. Even though it was a hot day, he still liked spicy food. He liked the spiciness that would stimulate his taste buds, and with the addition of the cold beer, the taste would be so good he could explode!

Probably because he was treated as a VIP, his dishes were served pretty quickly.

Looking at the plates overflowing with extra meat, Rui could not help but tremble with excitement at their colorful flavor. He ruthlessly gulped down his saliva, fiercely picked up his chopsticks, and began to chow down his food. He had to fill his belly now, because later at midnight, he promised to meet up with Yezekeal and the rest, to clear the dungeon as early as possible. They were preparing to stay up for a bloody battle.

“Um... Uh, Brother Rui, this, this is for you. Thank... Thank you for saving me and my mother yesterday!”

Just when Rui was chowing down a large piece of meat, Little Fei's timid voice rang in his ears.

Rui, who had a piece of beef in his mouth, looked over to Little Fei who was beside him. Probably because she was startled by Rui's sharp gaze, Little Fei's face immediately turned red. She flusteredly placed a nicely wrapped box on his table, and fled.

Looking blankly at Little Fei's figure slowly walking away, he ruthlessly stuffed the piece of beef in his mouth and chewed it down. He looked at the box on the table. It was covered in a pink

wrapping with a Doraemon character printings, and the golden ribbon around the box was tied into a beautiful butterfly.

The box was not big, and it was probably only a small token. However, this was the first time in several years that Rui received a present, and it was actually given by a girl. He became extremely happy, to the point where it even affected his eating.

He was already gulping down his food before, but now, he was sweeping his plates. That crazy eating speed, was as if a strong wind itself had swept across the plates. Eating so quickly, as though the dishes were immediately poured into his stomach itself!

Chapter 39 - The Angel's Tragedy I

Rui was struggling with Qin Yue, until finally, under the stern eyes of the stubborn woman, he bitterly took back the RMB he used to pay for his meal.

Originally, he just wanted to help this kind pair of mother and daughter, but he never thought he would accidentally find a long-term ticket for free food. Using Big Sis Qin's words to explain, 'You eating here every day in no way costs more than the amount that bastard Kun took. You relieved us of such a huge burden, so if I still take your money, doesn't it make me shameful? And if you don't come here anymore, I'll just sent Little Fei to your place!'

With Big Sis Qin speaking like that, what else can Rui say?

After a word of thanks and a wave of hand to Little Fei, who hiding but still revealed half of her face, Rui took her thank-you gift and slowly went home.

Arriving home, Rui took another cold shower, washing away the sweat from the chilly. Taking out the washed clothes from the washing machine, he hung them out in the balcony to dry and went back inside.

Looking at the gift on the table, Rui curiously took it and quickly ripped the wrapper.

Opening the box, Rui was shocked to see that inside it was a very refined purse, red with a faint rich fragrant. The front of the purse

has the character 'Rui' sewed on with a red thread. At the back corner of the purse, a small character 'Blessing/Good Fortune' was sewed on. After opening it, he saw that the purse was filled with dried lavender. A faint aroma, so refreshing, it makes one feel cool-headed.

This must be that kid's handiwork!

Playing with the exceptionally refined purse, Rui happily chuckled. To him, such a small purse is more important than any gift. This kindness, this feeling, for a killer who walks in the shadows, is very precious.

After deeply inhaling the lavender aroma coming from the purse, Rui placed it on the table. He then walked out of the bedroom with a refreshed feeling into another room, a place where he laid out several fitness equipment.

He exercised a bit, digesting the food in his stomach. Then, Rui once again took a shower. Returning to the bedroom and looking at the time, it was almost ten, leaving two hours just before the day changes.

Two hours, then I don't need to sleep, I'll just wait it out!

Rui fell onto the bed, hands crossed behind his head, eyes on the ceiling while thinking, but then gradually lost attention.

Thinking back on the Kismet journey within the last two days,

there were many abnormal moments. Especially the feeling when he massacred the six Greedy Wolf members in front of audiences for the first time, and the time when he fought the Spider Empress.

During these two moments, he felt like an extraordinary force was controlling his body. During both battles, his mentality, his attention, and his mind were abnormally clear and focused, yet during the panic, he was wide awake.

What's more, what's with the burst of power during the critical moments? Although, such incident was not unfamiliar to Rui, since during his three year career of an Assassin, such incident happened a lot.

That's right. Ever since he was young, Rui's body contained an extraordinary special force. Although usually, it was nothing much. However, during critical moments, that force would burst out. At those critical moments, not only his mind, but even his body was greatly strengthened. His endurance, agility and strength were all boosted incredibly.

When people speak of the Crimson Shadow Ghost, they would first be reminded of his sly hand and ghostly figure. The speed he displayed was beyond human capabilities, and he was impossible to catch. Rui was constantly exploring that mysterious force of his, and have been gradually stimulating it.

Although he have not found any other effects, he could feel his body getting stronger, to the point where one could say he was becoming overpowered. The current him, who has strong

endurance, flexibility, large strength, and explosive speed, was near the level of a demon. And that was why he, who was once an orphan, was able to become the King of Assassins, who everyone tremble in fear at the sight.

An abnormal body, that's a given. However, why would such a state happen in-game? With only the electro-signals from the brain going into the game, the body should be unrelated.

What is going on?

Rui didn't precisely understand!

《Kismet》 was said to be simply a game, but people who thought deeply about it, would not see 《Kismet》 as such. There's a minority of people, like Rui, who believe that 《Kismet》 held a very mysterious and extraordinary secret. However, most people did understand that the impact the reality of the game provided was nothing less than extraordinary.

The true face of this game, is still currently unknown. Could something, created jointly by the world's greatest powers, be nothing more than just a game? Obviously not! As for digging the secrets and the hidden truths behind 《Kismet》, it could only depend on oneself. After all, those governments would definitely not reveal such information.

It's impossible to force the government to reveal their intentions in reality, hence, there's no other choice but to seek the answer inside the virtual world. Rui believed there were definitely clues in

《Kismet》.

The heavily burdened Rui was oblivious to the passing of time, so when the alarm rang, he was even a little confused why the time went by so quickly!

Glancing at the alarm and confirming it was 0 o'clock, he temporarily put all those troubling things in the back of his mind, put on the helmet, connect the power, and entered the game world.

“Ding!”

Welcome to the world of 《Kismet》.

Happy playing!

A white light flashes, Rui appears inside the dark and damp mine.

“Ding!”

Player Yezekael wants to chat with you, would you like to accept?”

“Accept!”

“Sly Hand Bro, where are you? How come I didn’t see your figure when I logged on?”

Yezekael’s voice came from the other end of the communicator.

“I’m right ahead. After you logged off yesterday, I explored the next path. You guys come here. There’s only one path, and no monsters, so it’s very safe.”

Rui quickly spoke to Yezekael then cut the connection, because, Kris came!

“You came!” Kris smiled brightly while looking at Rui.

“I came!” Rui replied with a smile. Such a plain reply, yet it gave him a sense of warmth.

While chatting with Kris, Yezekael and the rest arrived in a flash.

Seeing Kris floating in mid air, Yezekael and the rest instantly became stupefied. After all, Kris’s figure was just too magnificent. Her whole body was covered with a holy white radiance like a person shaped by light. A heart-warming smile on her face, with an ever-so-beautiful golden hair. If there were a pair of white wings on her back, then she would undoubtedly be a beautiful angel.

Chapter 40 - The Angel's Tragedy II

“Sly Hand, who is she?”

Without waiting for Yezekael, Sasha went to the front and asked Rui.

Regarding Sasha's strange behaviour, Rui was a bit surprised and looked at her, then introduced, “This lady here is Kris, the blacksmith's daughter from the village, and also our current objective. What we needed to do, isn't just to exterminate the monsters in this cave, but to also bring her and the Village Chief's son back.”

“Hello everyone, I'm Kris.”

Seeing that Sasha and everyone else had appeared, Kris revealed a smile. A smile as pure and holy as an angel, making everyone who see her go crazy.

“Okay, that's it for introductions.” Rui looked everyone in front of him, looked back at Kris, and asked, “Kris, where is the Village Chief's son? Before we face the monsters, we need to find him first, or at least have information on him.”

“Ronnie?” Hearing Rui's words, Kris' smile disappeared and was replaced by an expression of indescribable sadness.

Seeing Kris like this, the group was affected, and couldn't help

but be depressed as well. Rui was the same. For him who was once was a killer, he naturally understood even more than Sasha and the others the meaning behind that expression, understanding the tragedy behind the face. One could only imagine what unspeakable horrors had happened to Ronnie for someone as angelic as Kris to reveal such an expression.

“I hope that you noble warriors can exterminate the monsters here, end the angel’s tragedy, and let the souls innocent people rest in peace.”

Kris landed her feet on the dirt ground for the first time. With both hands on her chest, her clean legs covered the ground, and earnest stared at Rui’s group with tearful eyes.

“Just say it, and we will definitely help you!”

Rui’s expression was extremely solemn to the point of being abnormally gloomy. He may have been an Assassin, but compared to those Assassins who had truly become zombie-like killing machines, he was more human.

He was a person who danced between the boundaries of light and darkness, an existence who appeared evil yet good at the same time.

Starting from a very young age, he had a strong feeling of possession. In regards to what he cared about, he would protect it even if it meant destroying the world. On the other hand, towards stuff unrelated to him, it would have to depend on his mood. He

was an extreme person, but not a cold person. Killing 5 out of 9 is the best example.

Rui also had a time where he was cold and indifferent. In the chaotic warring states where he completed his tasks, he saw many tragedies but didn't help a single one. Even though he holds the title of King of Assassins, an almost God-like presence, but when it comes down to it, he wasn't God. Killing others is his job but saving them wasn't what he was paid for.

When one faces tens of thousands of sheltered refugees they find out how little they matter in this world. When one sees the repression of others from endless waves of armed forces they find out how little their strength measures up in this world. When one faces the lifeless expression of people who had lost the will to live, they find that the power they once thought put them above others, was mercilessly laughing at how powerless they really are.

Rui is not God. Even if he is the Crimson Shadow Ghost, a God-like presence, but he is still human in the end. Therefore, he chose to become an Assassin rather than a so-called hero with an Assassin's mask. In this world, no matter who dies, the planet will continue progressing. He is the Supreme Assassin, but still a human being at the same time. He does not possess the power to save the world.

Over the years, Rui had seen countless tragedies, and his heart broke a little each time. When he completed his commitment, in order to retain what was left, he decided to give up the position most people can only dream about and go back to living a normal life. Because this was the only way in which he could convince

himself he was still a human, and not a cold-blooded killing machine.

Living a normal life, for most people, is something they would drop in a heartbeat. What the majority wants is to be above others, and living a thrilling adventurous life. However, for Rui, the most precious thing is living the life of an ordinary person. Although he had only returned to living a normal lifestyle for a short amount of time, he was happy.

First he became acquainted with Qin Yue and her daughter Cheng Xiao Fei. The two women made him feel special, and their feelings towards him were sincere. And what Rui needed the most was sincerity from others to heal his broken heart.

In addition, Rui also entered Kismet and met Yezekael and the others, who even though can only be viewed as partners, made Rui feel happy inside.

Then there was Kris. Whether it was due to being shined upon by her angelic-like presence, or because of something else, the NPC's place in his heart was very special unlike something composed of virtual data.

Living as an Assassin for 3 years of his life, Rui witnessed a lot of things.

What he saw in people's eyes were jealousy, greed, vileness, and contempt...

What their smiles represented were cruelty, deception, bloodthirst, and pervertedness...

From what he saw, there were hypocritical politicians who caused mass hunger with one order. Evil generals who created mountains of bodies with a command. ** who created chaos in society with a loud roar.

Tycoons who caused the stock market to rumble with a wave of their hand. False philanthropists who pocketed money while appearing humble and polite. Children of the wealthy and powerful who used their family's power and their ancestor's hard work to do as they wished.

Pointless competition, hypocritical shows, completely rotten hearts, so-called nobles who are soulless. Celebrities shining brightly on the surface, but their hearts are dirty and obscene...

This youth who was just under the age of twenty, had seen so much. He who should have been leisurely enjoying his school life, was weighed down by the savageness of this world.

Kris was just a virtual NPC. However, she gave Rui an unprecedented feeling. Her smile illuminated his darkness, and she let Rui feel a the warmth he never felt before.

Therefore to Rui, Kris was not a fictional character consisting of virtual data, but a very special entity. Her smile that warmed his weary soul was what he thought was the most beautiful...

Chapter 41 - The Angel's Tragedy III

“Heart of the angel? A tragedy?”

Hearing Kris' words Sasha was a bit shocked. How could a stunningly beautiful name that filled one with light and hope be related to a tragedy?

Kris held back her sadness, and extending her hand to tightly grabbing a gem hanging on her neck.

“This, is the Heart of the Angel!”

When she opened her hand, Rui and the group were finally able to see this so-called ‘Heart of the Angel.’

An extremely beautiful gemstone; the entire stone overflowing with light energy. Such soft and warm light illuminated the gloomy cave. The light from Kris came from this. Being able to allow Kris, a regular person, to stay in this miasma filled cave for so long and not be infected, it's evident how powerful the strength of the Heart of the Angel is.

“The... tragedy... you're talking about is?”

Rui stared at the white Heart of the Angel for a while, lifted his head, and looked at Kris. He thought for a bit, and asked the question in his mind.

“Look at the words on the Heart of the Angel.”

Kris forcefully kept her smile, lifting the Heart of the Angel a bit more.

Rui and the group immediately gathered in front.

At the bottom of the Heart of the Angel are 3 capital letters

K, R, H!

“This is?” Rui stared at Kris puzzled, waiting for her response.

“These 3 letters are the initials of our names.” Kris lightly stroked the 3 letters carved on the Heart of the Angel. Using her fingers to gently feel the etchings on top, her expression filled with remembrance.

“K, Kris! R, Ronnie! As for H, that is Halief’s name!” Kris smiled while saying, but her face still lightly filled with tears.

“Halief? Who’s he?” The Rui clearly felt the sharp change in Kris’ expression, realising this Halief person was definitely not a simple character.

“Halief, Ronnie and I, we are all friends who grew up together. Halief took care of me since we were little. He’s handsome, strong, kind, brave, and the village’s strongest Warrior. Even his father

who once obtained the title of Elite Monster Hunter was no match to him.

Even to the extent where the Wolf King residing in the mountains has had a bad experience with him.” Kris’ voice was very light, but everyone could feel the feelings of melancholy and sadness within.

Rui was a bit surprised, weren’t Kris and Ronnie lovers? Why does she have such an expression when this Halief is mentioned?

“The story starts from that day. An adventurer from far away came to our peaceful village. The Chief first discovered this person who was covered in blood. The Chief brought him back, but his injuries were too serious and he passed away not that much later.

Before dying, he thanked the Chief and gifted his relics to him... Even though we don’t know who he was, but from his relics, we can assume he was a very incredible Thief. Your Dimmed Blue Dagger was one of his relics.”

Kris turned her head towards Rui, looking towards the dagger in his hand that emitted a dim blue glow.

Dimmed Blue Dagger, Desperation Blow!

A gold equipment, and a gold-grade skill book. An existence who can possess these two things must have been a very powerful Thief. He wondered if there were other relics like these equipment.

If there are, then he's hit the jackpot! If he gains those items, he won't have to worry about equipment for a long time.

“And this Heart of the Angel, is also one of his relics!” Kris did not pay attention to Rui's expression and continuing to explain:

“No one knows what this stunningly beautiful stone is. Looking at the energy within, it is a very high-grade light-class godstone. If you wear it on your body, not only can you be immune to demonic intrusions, it can also extend your life and make you immune to sickness.”

“For this stone, the village descended into a series of disputes. At that time, it was long after we discovered the mine at the bottom of the mountain.

My body was quite weak then, so in order to let me live a life as normal as possible, the stone ended up in my possession. Back then, only Ronnie, Halief, and I, had the right to possess the stone.

In the end, I ended up with it, but it was only because the two supported me the most. In order to thank them and commemorate the relationship between the three of us, my father carved our initials onto the Heart of the Angel.”

“Time passed day by day, with the effect of the Heart of the Angel, my body became increasingly better. The village's mine also produced a lot of ore, making the village wealthier. But, good tidings do not last long.

One day, Uncle Howell and my father announced the marriage between Ronnie and myself. I was stunned. I was in a mess. Towards Ronnie, I didn't know how I felt. Maybe after spending a lot of time together, my senses became a bit dull. All I knew was, I didn't reject him...

Hearing the marriage, Ronnie was very happy, but Halief changed. The day before the wedding he came to me, wanting to leave with me, I refused."

"Halief left, just like that!" Kris' eyes welled up in tears, her expression part remembering, part regretting, "From then onwards, the 3 letters on the Heart of the Angel, would forever be missing an H! I would forever be missing a partner, a family member that protected me like a brother."

"On a day 3 years ago, me and Ronnie finally met with Halief again!" Kris' voice became a bit pained, a bit dejected, "Right in this mine, right in this cave."

Rui turned his head, looking in the direction that Kris' finger pointed.

Over there was the deep-end of the lost mine. When she told the story up to this point, Rui already had an approximate guess. Most likely the BOSS at the end is Halief. However, a regular hunter like him does not have that kind of power.

His strength can be argued, but the evil energy here is definitely not caused by a normal person. Which means there were at least 2

bosses to face. One was Halief, and the other one was the evil creature behind the scenes.

“He changed. The Halief before, who was bold and had a warm smile like the spring sun, had disappeared. What was left was a vile, hideous evil spirit full of hatred. I called out to him, but he ignored me.

And just like that, he raised that evil weapon killing me and Ronnie, the best friends he grew up with, along with other residents of the village.”

Kris’ eyes were filled with tears, and her expression was complex. She was confused about how she really felt towards Halief; she wasn’t sure if she loves or hates him.

“Being cursed by him, the dead villagers became evil creatures. And because Ronnie held resentments, it caused him to be unable to reincarnate, but instead became a special existence and remained here.

If Halief doesn’t die, Ronnie’s resentment will not disperse, and he will never leave this place. As for me, thanks to the Heart of the Angel, the creatures here cannot harm me. If I wanted to leave, the Heart of the Angel would help me. But, Ronnie and Halief are knots in my heart. If I don’t untie them, I will never be at peace. To resolve this sinful incident, I stayed here in a part spectral, part physical form.”

“I beg you guys, help me, help Ronnie, help Halief, and allow us

to rest in peace!”

Chapter 42 - The Soul Knight Of Resentment, Halief I

Kris' words resounded in the ears of Rui and the rest, piercing through to their hearts, and completely shocking them.

A person whose love turned into hate, sacrificed one's self, and ended up as a monster; all just to repair or to forget his love. But in the end, is harming the person he loves.

An absolute tragedy!

Truth to be told, Rui admired Halief a bit. Daring to love, daring to hate, that is a true man! However, he's just admiring Halief's attitude and personality, but he absolutely disagrees with his methods.

For their love, sacrificing themselves is alright, or maybe even paralyzing themselves. However, he harmed so many people instead.

The death of Halief's love had caused him to drag those he loved, his best friends, and a whole bunch of innocent people together with him into the grave!

Halief's actions made Rui think of one man — [Cao Cao](#)!

[T/N: Famous [Warlord](#) in Chinese History of the Three Kingdoms

period]

I would rather disappoint all the people in the world, rather than to have them disappoint me!

A person who is completely self-centred, and thinks of himself as the greatest king. Someone like this, perhaps he really loved Kris, but she was definitely not his greatest love. His greatest love could only be himself!

You reap what you sow, and thus you should bear the responsibility!

Rui had always believed in that. No matter what you've done or why, you will always have to take responsibility for your actions.

Halief's actions not only hurt Kris and Ronnie, he had also hurt the Village Chief and the blacksmith, not to mention the innocent who had died as well as their families. Even if he gave a million reasons, even if what befell him was worth the sympathy of others, what he had done was set in stone, and the repercussions of his actions were unchangeable.

What Halief had done was more than enough to send him to the depths of hell. Even despite all that, Kris still foolishly believed in trying to save his soul — it could be said she was naive, or just too kind?

According to Kris, Halief had either died or had suffered a fate worse than death. Still, Rui did not want to comment further. After all, this was still a game despite how real it felt and the

emotions it evoked in the players, it was ultimately a fictional world.

If this was the real world, Rui would have slaughtered Halief without any hesitation, but things were different in the game world. However, since Halief was likely the end boss of the Lost Mines, Rui would eventually have to kill him.

Putting Halief aside, since he would have to pay for his wrongdoing eventually. Rui was a firm believer of the term, “There’s no such thing as a free lunch”.

“So, where is Ronnie then?” Rui questioned Kris after she had calmed down.

“Ronnie! He’s with Halief now. All this while, they have been fighting each other without any rest.” Kris said with a sob.

“Alright then, let’s not delay any further and head out now.” Giving a look of confirmation to Yezekael and the rest, Rui nodded, “Let’s rearrange our backpacks and get ready!”

After redistributing the potions, Rui and the party followed Kris into the depths of the mines.

The long tunnel was extremely dark, but luckily Kris had the Heart of Angel for illumination, or the party might have had some problems continuing.

After walking for some distance, they reached a wide hall. Although they could only see a little inside it, it seemed rather archaic. It seemed like it used to be either a palace or a grand temple in the past.

“Halief, you devil, I will definitely kill you today! Go to hell!” All of a sudden, a loud and crazed cry resounded through the wide hall, almost numbing the party’s ears.

“Ronnie, it’s Ronnie! They are fighting again!” Upon hearing the voice, Kris’ tears started flowing involuntarily again.

“Wait, you better not go in.” Rui stopped Kris who was about to charge ahead, shaking his head at her. Was she kidding, Kris is main person of interest here.

Halief committed such acts of evil because of her, while Ronnie had also become a monster because of her, duelling with Halief until this day. If she rushed forward, who knows what would happen. Furthermore, Rui had never had the habit of letting a woman charge ahead in front of him.

“Leave it to us!” Rui told the teary Kris with a determined look. With a glance to Yezekael to hint his intentions, Rui stealthily moved towards the sound with his dagger drawn.

Bang!

Rui was just able to make out the two figures, when all of a

sudden, one of the figures was thrown back by the other, landing heavily on the ground in front of Rui.

Ronnie!

Looking at the NPC name on top of his head, Rui immediately knew who he was.

“You can’t defeat me Ronnie!” The darker shadow uttered in a vicious voice full of venom, which made everyone shudder. Needless to say, that person was definitely Halief.

“You bastard, kill me if you can!” The fallen Ronnie wiped the blood from his lips, shouting in anger at Halief.

“Kill you? Why would I do such a thing? Your cursed fool, neither human nor ghost, cursed to be stuck forever between worlds, unable to reincarnate. It’s so great for me to see you like this, suffering forever! Fall and be corrupt, to wander this dirty and evil world forever! Mwahahaha...”

Halief’s voice was cold but loud. The sheer venom in his voice was staggering, filled with maniac glee. Anyone who heard such a voice would be filled with disgust, and also cold with fear.

“You devil! You will go to hell for this!” Ronnie’s eyes were filled with rage and killing intent, and he vehemently scolded Halief.

“Hell? Hahaha...” Halief’s crazed laughter rang out, resounding

in the whole chamber, making it shudder.

“Ever since you and Kris announced your marriage, I have already had one foot in hell. Since Kris rejected me for you, I have been living in hell ever since!”

Halief’s sombre voice silenced Ronnie, whose expression was full of pain. Rui couldn’t see Kris’s expression since she was far away, but he guessed she was likely having the same feelings.

For a couple of childhood companions, to have someone who was like a brother turn into this state, and having themselves as the originator of it — even the most hard-hearted person would be stirred up, let alone the kind Kris.

Chapter 43 - The Soul Knight Of Resentment, Halief II

“I never forced Kris. Everything was her choice. Halief, things such as feelings, cannot be forced.” Ronnie sighed, saying: “You want to exact your vengeance on me, I have nothing against it, but you should have never murdered Kris, nor those innocent villagers.

“Haha... Shouldn’t have? I didn’t forget those hypocritical faces who complimented how perfect you and Kris were together. They, all deserved to die.” Halief’s face was extremely savage, a face twisted by evil that makes people shiver just by looking at it.

“Halief, you’re crazy!” Ronnie let out seemingly sad, helpless, and pained expression.

“That right, I am crazy. Since the day Kris rejected me, I have gone crazy.” Halief did not have any repentance after hearing Ronnie’s words. Instead, he was angered by his expression of pity, and became more wild and violent.

“If that’s how it is, then I have nothing left to say. One day, I will collect all the debts you owe.” Knowing that anything he say would useless, Ronnie gave up and looked at Halief with an extremely determined expression.

“Wanting to defeat me just by yourself, that will never happen. Since we were little, when have you ever won against me?” Halief gazed at Ronnie in despise, and laughed coldly.

“If one year isn’t enough, then ten years. If ten years isn’t enough, then a hundred years. If a hundred years isn’t enough, then one thousand years... We’re all cursed spirits now anyway, we won’t die. One day, I will personally bury you, sending you into hell to repent.” Ronnie straightened his chest, looking at Halief fearlessly. The determined speech displayed his unshakable belief, making Halief stunned.

When Rui who was standing near them heard Ronnie’s words, he couldn’t help but taking another look at him. Someone who could gain Kris’s favor, as expected, isn’t a regular person. Disregarding everything else, only based on his belief, he is worthy of being called a man.

“Haha, no need to wait a hundred or thousand years, I will help you fulfill your wish right now.”

Holding the Dim Blue Dagger, Rui walked out from the shadows, laughing loudly.

“Who is it? Actually breaking into this palace.” Hearing Rui’s words, Halief immediately shifted his focus, and yelled angrily.

“That, that is the Dim Blue Dagger. You, are you a hero sent by my father?” Ronnie looked at the dagger in Rui’s hand and became thrilled. His eyes stared straight at him, his lips shaking, and his body unexpectedly started to tremble slightly. This man, actually displayed such a state of emotion. It’s hard to imagine he’s the same man who just exhibited an indomitable spirit and unshakable

belief.

However, Rui did not dislike his current disposition, instead, he admired him. Although he felt guilt towards his old father for revealing such state in front of a stranger, even though he doesn't show it in front of his enemy, it is evident that his feelings are all sincere and from the bottom of his heart.

“Ignorant child! A weak, pathetic human dare to say such insolent words?” Seeing Rui and Ronnie completely ignoring him, Halief became furious, his face twisted as he pulled out a dark gold long sword.

“Child? I don't think you're that much older than me?” Rui glanced coldly at Halief, weighing the dagger in his hand, saying sternly: “Insolent words or not, why don't you see it for yourself?”

“Arrogant! Let me see what skills you have, daring to speak such big words.” Halief became furious at the taunt, holding his sword, he charged over without a second word.

“So fast!”

Rui squinted his eyes and looked at Halief, this bastard's speed is actually slightly faster than his own. If he didn't activate Nimble Wind, he would definitely be suppressed by him. However, Nimble Wind only lasts for 1 minute, and it isn't very realistic to defeat a BOSS within such a short time-frame. Right now, the only thing that can help Rui, is his super awareness and acute sixth sense.

Taking a step back, quickly retreating. It's not that Rui is afraid of him, just that he wants to first understand his opponent. Only by knowing yourself and the enemy, can you always be victorious.

The Sould Knight of Resentment, Halief

Level: 10

Type: Silver Boss

Health: 4,732/8,000

Mana: 314/500

Attack: 200

Defense: 120

Skills

???

【Description】 Initially a very outstanding elite hunter, but descending into evil for unknown reasons, becoming a half human, half demon alien knight.

Killed many living beings, becoming violent and manic. Towards life, he only has thoughts of destruction.

Rui finished looking at Halief's stats and became dumbstruck. This bastard is also actually a 'Silver Boss,' so his stare are freakishly overpowered. That goddamn 8,000 points of health are almost practically asked for his life.

Attack reaching 300, Defense 120 points, Speed also very quick. This kind of Boss, cannot be described as troublesome anymore.

Luckily, Rui had gone through a series of enhancements, so his stats had also increased greatly. Not to mention Halief had been fighting against Ronnie, already exhausting a decent amount of his health and mana. This, this is a chance!

“What are you going over there for?” Far away, Yezekael asked with surprise as he grabbed a hold of the Sasha, who wanted to charge forward.

“I want to go help him, this Boss is too strong. I... we are a team.” As companions, Yezekael and the others naturally saw Halief’s stats in the group window. Those crazy stats are pretty much unbeatable at their current state.

“You can’t, with our stats, we’d only be causing trouble if we went over. At that time we will just be a baggage to him, and burdening him instead.” Yezekael heavily said.

“Then, what should we do? Just stand here and watch?” Sasha took a deep breath and asked.

“Even though it’s really pathetic, but, at the moment, all we can do is believe in him.” Yezekael smiled helplessly. For someone as proud as him, when has he ever acted this way? At any time, he always shined the brightest. But now, he could only hide in a corner like a good-for-nothing, watching his companion fight.

Sasha wanted to say more, but was pulled by Sweet Little Girl. Her lips curled, and let out a sigh in the end, shifting her gaze back towards the fight.

“Kid, weren’t you very arrogant? Why are you just dodging now? If you have balls then fight me face-to-face!”

His longsword danced as he charged to attack Rui. He laughed maniacally, but his longsword danced more excessively than his action. With this kind of continuous sword attacking style, it was hard to believe this bastard was once a hunter.

“You speak too much nonsense!”

Rui smiled coldly towards Halief’s taunting words. Taking advantage of an opening after Halief swung his sword, he slid his dagger, cleanly slitting his throat in an instant, taking away a couple dozen of Halief’s HP.

Chapter 44 - Light Of Protection

Rui's face was sullen, his body as supple as a willow weaving in and out under Halief's waves of strong blows. Each hit seemed to barely miss Rui, every hit seemingly scraping off his skin as he dodged. Rui and the party who were watching from behind broke out in cold sweat, even their toes were gripped tightly in stress.

Swift and deadly sounds of the blades swished through the air, and the deadly cold gleam of the blade repeatedly swayed in and out of Rui's sight. Chop, pierce, slash, every movement of the blade seemed to bring away Rui's sweat along with it, coming dangerously close to ending his life.

In such a dangerous situation, Rui's spirit and senses were all completely focused. The soul's senses, more commonly known as ESP, a highly developed form of nearly God-like focused observation. In his eyes, Halief's attacks, the paths of his movements as well as where they would land, was all clear. This sort of prediction was nearly invincible.

All of Halief's actions seemed to be in slow motion, letting Rui easily anticipate his next move. Even so, Rui was still on the defensive, most of his time taken up by dodging and not being able to attack.

After all, even though he was able to anticipate Halief's movements, his body was not able to keep up. If this were in real life, Halief would probably have died a thousand times over. However, in the game world of Kismet, only his brain waves let his consciousness enter, but not his own physical body which was a

finely honed killing machine.

Fighting with Halief for almost 10 minutes, Rui still had not taken a single blow; on the other hand the damage he dealt to Halief was also pretty negligible. The bastard still had nearly 3,000 HP left.

At this rate, even though Rui would probably win in the end, but it would be extremely exhausting for him to keep up such focus for a long time. In fact, looking at the efficiency of his attacks, it might be more likely that he gets logged out from lack of game time before Halief dies.

“Halief, please stop. Let’s go back to the way it used to be!”

As Halief and Rui were still duking it out, Kris rushed forward and pleaded, tears flowing down her cheeks.

“Kris!”

Looking at the woman in front of him, Halief’s attacks slowed down perceptibly, and his eyes mired with complicated emotions. He did love her, but at the same time he also hated her.

Such a love-hate relationship with intense emotions, made his heart very confused and perplexed. He really did not know what to do with her. It was clear he had been heartbroken in the past, and had killed her in a fit of rage.

“Kris, what are you doing here?”

Seeing Kris, Ronnie rushed forward to embrace her, while keeping a side profile on Halief warily, guarding against the possibility Halief would once again hurt the woman he loved.

Looking at Ronnie’s actions, and witnessing the love of his life in someone else’s embrace, Halief’s hesitation and complicated expression disappeared instantly, replaced by venomous rage.

“Damn!” Looking at Halief’s eyes, Rui knew that Kris’ persuasion had failed. With a spin of his body, he once again charged towards Halief, preventing him from intercepting Kris and Ronnie.

“Get lost, don’t get in my way!”

A jealous man was extremely terrifying, even more so when one had been hurt by a woman. Halief was the prime example of this, making him so much more fearsome.

Wielding his sword, he dashed forth without hesitation. His only thought now was to part that couple who were embracing; more so, to kill this couple who had caused him so much heartache.

Looking at Rui rushing at him, how could Halief allow him to block his goal. He immediately waved his sword in a deadly dance, as if it were a fierce bloodthirsty wild wolf.

“Brutal... Blow!”

Rui quickly shot forth, getting the first strike, his Dim Blue Dagger viciously sank into Halief's chest.

“Bloodthirsty Slash!”

As he was struck by Rui's dagger, Halief's face contorted into to an even more savage and hideous look. Raising his sword up above his head and twirling it around, he savagely struck down at Rui.

“Block!”

Looking at the swift and forceful blow heading towards him, Rui who had just completed his attack was off-balance and was unable to dodge it. He could only twist his body so that the attack would not hit his vital points, and also activated the defensive skill on the Wolf King Armour.

The vicious sword blow landed on Rui's shoulders, and the huge strength behind it caused him to stumble, his body staggering under the weight.

– 286 HP

A large damage number floated up above Rui's head, causing his HP pool to drop by a huge amount.

Rolling to the side, Rui broke away from the range of the sword, quickly downing a Recovery Potion, instantly regaining a hundred HP, before quickly downing another Medium HP Potion.

“What are two still standing there in a daze for? Move further away!”

Holding the dagger in a combat ready position, Rui kept a wary eye on Halief who was charging around like a wild bull. From the corner of his vision, he saw Ronnie and Kris who were still standing at their original position in a daze, and was almost angered to death.

He had risked his life to stop the charging Halief in order to buy time for them, yet those two had not taken the chance and stood there like they were dead instead.

‘Damn it, what were they doing? Move!’

“This tragedy, it is time to put an end to it. Halief, today, let us end it!”

Ronnie and Kris looked at each other in the eyes, and said firmly.

“Great Knight Spirits, please grant me courage. May your benevolence and strength allow me to defeat evil, and sweep away the devils! ...Radiant Inspiration!”

“Great God of Light, please grant me your endless benevolence

and gentle power, help my injured comrade! ...Angel's Light!"

A flash of red light and white light sprang out from Ronnie and Kris respectively, and flew into Rui's body. Instantly, Rui heard the system notification.

"Ding!"

You have received the buff from 'Radiant Inspiration.'

Buff Duration: 3 minutes.

All stats has increased by 10%.

HP increased by 500.

MP increased by 100.

ATT increased by 50.

"Ding!"

You have received the buff from 'Angel's Light.'

Buff Duration: 3 minutes.

MP recovery increased by 10 per seconds.

HP recovery increased by 20 per seconds.

“This... This is...” Rui’s jaws dropped as he felt the huge buffs to his stats, and he looked dazedly at Ronnie and Kris.

“Knight: Justice, Selfless, Honest, Humble. That is my Path of the Knight. To protect people, protect the people I love!” Ronnie’s face showed his strength of resolve as he held onto Kris’ hands.

“Priest: Benevolence, Compassion, Holy, Pure. I chose to be a Priest to soothe those I love!” Kris’ face was sweet as she also gripped Ronnie’s hand in return.

One a knight, to protect the one he loves, all through his life.

One a priest, to soothe the one she loves, forever together.

Rui suddenly felt a burst of energy fill his body. This was not the buffs that Ronnie and Kris had given him, but rather something from deep within.

Turning, Rui looked at Halief without any fear, with this burst of energy supporting him, he was influenced by the faith and conviction.

Thus, he would not fall in battle!

Chapter 45 - Strike Of Honour

“All of you, should die!”

Watching the tightly clutched hands of Ronnie and Kris, the sweet smile and expression of happiness, Halief’s jealousy burned, and his pair of evil eyes turned red.

“Hmm, you’ll have to get through me first if you want to touch them!”

Rui snorted, holding the dagger and rushed straight at Halief without any hint of dodging like before.

“You’re looking for death!”

Seeing Rui’s action, Halief mercilessly cut towards him,

“Still treating me like before?”

Rui who had gained two super buffs, no longer have to worry about fighting against the current Halief. Rui, whose speed have increased, is already on equal grounds against him. Even though Halief is very strong, but in the end he is just a NPC. How can his intelligence and consciousness compare to Rui? Under the same speed, dealing with him is a piece of cake.

Seeing Rui so fierce as if having eaten an aphrodisiac, actually

daring to go head to head with against a Knight-type Boss, soloing the Boss blow for blow, the eyeballs of Yezekael and the others fell onto the ground.

While watching Rui solo monsters earlier, they had already seriously questioned whether or not he was a Rogue. Now he is actually facing such a strong Silver BOSS head on, this served to strengthen their doubts even more.

This dude is definitely a Warrior or Knight pretending to be a Rogue. This dude is definitely a poser, definitely!

Yezekael and the others sadly tried to hypnotize themselves while their faces filled with tears, drowning themselves in self-pity.

Dammit, a Rogue already has such abnormal speed and power, if one adds a Knight's defence and Warrior's bravery, how the hell are other people supposed to live?

Single-handedly facing such a powerful Silver Boss, this is what a Rogue can do? How does it make us close-combat Knights and Warriors feel?

Actually, Rui wasn't trying to act cool. If he could, he really wanted to completely abuse Halief to death. But, time doesn't wait for people. The buff's effect duration is only 3 minutes, if he doesn't hurry up, once it disappears, he will once again be at a disadvantage.

In any case his HP has been increased by a lot and his HP recovery has also been buffed. His entire stats have also been increased by 10%. So what is there to be afraid of under this condition?

As an Assassin, all of his kills are done with one strike. Even though it can't be like that in the game, but he is able to display his technique, with every attack striking a critical point. The most often is his signature move — throat slitting.

Right now, with such an opportunity, he also wanted to be hot-blooded for a once, being a bold and fierce warrior.

“Dammit, dammit, dammit...”

Seeing Rui, who was like a little sheep before he turned into a savage wolf, Halief cried out in a frenzy. Since his gaze occasionally looked towards Ronnie and Kris, no one was sure if that “Dammit” was referring to Rui or the couple.

Probably from being stimulated by Ronnie and Kris, Halief became extremely cunning and terrifying. Being suppressed by Rui he had no thoughts of warding him off, choosing to ferociously fight Rui head on.

Completely ignoring Rui's attacks, only attacking, this actually made Rui a little scrambled. Although, this also suited Rui just fine. If Halief only defends and dodges, he actually had a big chance of not being able to end him in 3 minutes.

But now, this kid not only doesn't defend, he doesn't even attempt at the most basic protection. All of those weak points revealing themselves before Rui, he's practically become a sheep waiting to be slaughtered.

“Deadlight Thrust!”

Taking one of Halief's attacks, Rui bit his teeth, charged towards him instantly, and released the Dim Blue Dagger's additional skill. Not only did he heavily injure Halief, he also poisoned Halief, making him continuously lose HP.

With a turn, he evaded Halief's attack. Rui moved to his side, his arm extending, dagger stabbing, mercilessly stabbing into the back of Halief's head.

Halief was extremely angry, swinging his greatsword with a massive force, its momentum unstoppable.

But Rui was more skilful, bending his body, dodging the powerful sweep. And then his body rising up, the dagger brushing over Halief's chest lodging into his right shoulder. His body turning, carrying the dagger and slicing, completing a smooth and clean throat-slit.

Yezekael and the others, along with Ronnie and Kris, all stared at the two fighting people in bewilderment, their faces' filled with disbelief.

Rui was like a dancer dancing in the darkness, but his dance was that of the dance of death. Every action can bring to people the threat of death. Under that comfortable and graceful posture, harbored endless killing intent.

Compared to Rui, Harlief was like a clown, being toyed with to the point where one could not bear to look. He was like a male bull whose eyes were already red, losing all reasoning, already falling into the death trap Rui had set.

Gradually, under Rui's onslaught of attacks, Halief's HP only had 500 points left.

“Betting my all, take this, Strike of Honour!”

Halief exploded, his body jumping upwards, his target fixing upon Rui, and unexpectedly making him unable to escape from being targeted. His greatsword, under his violent roar, flickered a strong black radiance.

“Strike of Honour? Halief, you have already fallen. This Strike of Honour represents the ‘Spirit of a Knight,’ you are unworthy of using it.”

“Shut up! When I slaughter this kid, you'll be next. Later I will turn that mouth of yours even more shredded than a piece of broken than a rag.” Halief glared with a pair of blood-red eyes, and roaring unceasingly.

“Fuck! You think you’ve already got me? Let’s see which of us dies first!” Rui only bit his teeth, holding the dagger in front of him. Since he can’t dodge it, then he had no choice but to bit the bullet. Right now, his HP has already surpassed 1,000, it should be enough to deal with this attack.

“Clang!”

The heavy and incredibly strong attack knocked away Rui’s blocking dagger, forcing down the raised hand, and heavily cut into Rui’s shoulder. The sudden force from his right shoulder made Rui’s body sink, his right knee bending, practically touching the ground.

– 868

A big yellow damage appeared over Rui’s head, Rui’s max HP bar immediately got slashed by a large chunk. This bastard’s attack actually got a critical, almost directly killing Rui. If not for having two strong buffs, right now Rui would already have returned to the Novice Village for free.

‘Dammit!’

Getting hit and staying quiet is not Rui’s personality, he’s always been an eye for an eye character. Receiving the massive damage not only didn’t make him scared, instead it stirred up his brutality even more.

Grabbing Halief's hand, making him unable to move it. At the same time the dagger danced in a frenzy, continuously attacking, making Halief's already little health drop rapidly...

Chapter 46 - Spectre Set

‘A madman, what a madman!’

Seeing Rui’s amazing skills, everyone couldn’t help but stare with open mouths, with the ends twitching. They’ve seen crazy Rogues, but they’ve never seen a Rogue as crazy as him. This Rogue was soloing a Boss; is he really a rogue?

Even a Knight wouldn’t dare to be this confident, right? What’s most unbelievable was not only was he taking damage while holding the Boss back, he was also doing abnormal damage (DPS) to it.

When one thinks of a Boss, they would relate it to something of a strong existence that can only be defeated by teamwork. However, what is with the situation right now? A Rogue, widely known as a melee glass cannon fodder, has the advantage against a Boss in a 1v1 fight!

‘Damn, was this game cheating? How does one play a Rogue like that?’

“Dammit, dammit, dammit...”

Halief, who was being suppressed by Rui’s strong and incessant attacks, shouted in rage. However, he had used all his strength earlier to use the “Strike of Honour.” He was now feeling weak, and was being pushed back. It was only a matter of time before Halief is defeated.

Rui ignored Halief's loud and tenacious yelling while the dagger in his hands danced and dealt vicious blows repeatedly, causing Halief, who was already on the verge of death, to nearly die.

“...K...ri...s...”

As Rui cleanly sliced across his throat, Halief's long HP bar was finally depleted. Before he was died, he glared towards Ronnie, then looked at Kris. Resenting yet cherishing, with a voice filled with both hate and love, he called out her name.

“Halief!”

Seeing Halief dying, Kris' tears flowed down her cheeks uncontrollably.

Ronnie also looked upon his erstwhile companion with mixed feelings in his heart, as he tenderly embraced Kris' head into his chest, not letting her to look upon the scene anymore.

“Ding!”

Congratulations for slaying the Final Boss of the Lost Mines — Cursed Knight Halief.

You have been awarded 100,000 experience!

“Ding!”

Congratulations for completing the hidden dungeon quest —
Lost Mines!

You have been awarded:

150,000 experience

100 fame

200 Novice Village Contribution Points

“Ding!”

Congratulations, you have reached level 11!

Please choose your mode of stat distribution:

Choice 1: Increase all 4 major base stats by one, plus 2
unassigned stat points.

Choice 2: 5 unassigned stat points.

“Ding!”

Congratulations, you have reached level 12!

Please choose your mode of stat distribution:

Choice 1: Increase all 4 major base stats by one, plus 2 unassigned stat points.

Choice 2: 5 unassigned stat points.

Getting 250 thousand experience caused Rui to shoot up 2 levels to reach level 12.

“I choose Option 2!” Previously, Rui had chosen to add his stats to be more like a Warrior since he was still in the newbie village. However, now that he was able to leave the village, change classes, and get new skills, naturally he would start adding his stats befitting of a Rogue.

To replace the Agility he had not previously added, Rui did not hesitate to place all 10 of his recently gained stat points into Agility, causing his Speed to increase by 1.

“He is indeed worthy of being a Final Boss. That was some experience.”

The rest of the party had risen to level 10, and Yezekael said in admiration as he walked over to join Rui with his face filled with happiness.

Originally, he had expected it would take them at least 2 more

days to reach level 10. This was an unexpected, unbelievable efficiency. Being able to enter the city a step ahead of other players would bring him great, almost inestimable, profit.

“This time we really have to thank Bro Sly Hand. Do let this ‘little brother’ know if you have any good deals like this in the future.”

Upon hearing Yezekael’s words, Rui smiled without saying anything. He had brought Yezekael and the rest into the Lost Mines because he wanted to repay the goodwill debt of the one gold coin they loaned.

They seemed nice, so he had taken them in as temporary partners in game. To him, who was used to being a lone wolf, especially one with such power, it was normal to have a business partner. Since he found them agreeable, why bother finding another partner.

As for Yezekael calling himself ‘little brother,’ Rui just accepted it. He couldn’t really be bothered with names, as long as he himself wasn’t the subordinate.

Nodding, Rui walked over to Halief’s corpse, and retrieved the loot that had dropped. There were 6 pieces of equipment, 2 tattered scrolls, a book, and 8 gold coins. Definitely a bountiful harvest!

Roughly checking out the equipment, Rui found only one Gold equipment, while the rest were Silver.

“This... Isn’t this the Guardian Set? It has unexpectedly changed into the Spectre Set.”

Looking at the equipment in Rui’s hands, Ronnie walked over and said in surprised.

“Guardian Set? What’s that?” Rui asked.

“That’s a set of equipment that only those who have risen to become a true Knight can wear. After all these years, Halief’s resentful aura has caused it to warp into this, even changing its properties and lowering its stats. What a shame.” Ronnie shook his head and said with a sigh.

“It’s stats have been lowered? It’s already not bad. After all, they are Silver equipment; they are already better than what I am currently using.” Rui said with a smile.

“True. Although these equipment have been corroded, their effects are still not bad. Then, let me help you appraise them!” Ronnie said while smiling.

“Oh, you can appraise equipment?” Yezekael and the rest were surprised, while Rui only gave a faint smile. Since Ronnie’s father could appraise equipment, it wasn’t a surprise Ronnie had learnt the trade as well.

“Of course, that is my ancestral technique.” Ronnie laughed as he took the equipment from Rui for appraisal.

Spectral Blade

Gold Equipment

Attack: 28-47

Lvl Req: 10

Crit Chance: 5%

Durability: 20/20

Additional Effects

+15 STR

Passive Effect

Heavy Blow: There's a possibility of an attack to cause the Heavy Blow effect, causing additional damage to enemies.

Active Skill

Rage Blow: Filling the next hit with rage, causing 150% damage and with a chance of causing stun.

Cost: 30 MP

Cooldown: 30 minutes

Such a powerful sword definitely lived up to its name as a Gold equipment. In the hands of a strong Warrior, it would be a disaster to the current players who were currently considered fragile in comparison. One Rage Blow would instantly kill most players, or at least bring them to the verge of death.

Spectre Helmet

Silver Equipment

Defense: 22

Level Req: 10

Durability: 8/10

Spectre Chestplate

Silver Equipment

Defense: 50

Level Req: 10

Durability: 12/20

Additional Effects

Decrease normal attacks by 1%

Spectre Armament

Silver Equipment

Defense: 15

Level Req: 10

Durability: 7/10

Additional Effects

Increase critical chance by 2%

Spectre Leggings

Silver Equipment

Defense: 28

Level Req: 10

Durability: 5/10

Spectre Boots

Silver Equipment

Defense: 18

Level Req: 10

Speed: +2

Durability: 3/10

Additional Effects

Increase dodge rate by 3%

Seeing this set of equipment, Yezekael drooled in admiration. These items were already pretty good individually, without counting the fact that they were a full set of gear!

Chapter 47 - Epic Quest

The ‘Spectre Set,’ even though it was transformed from a Knights’ Guardian Set, it currently has no class requirement. As a melee combat class, Rui was naturally able to equip it.

Unfortunately, since Rui had just passed level 10 and was now able to get his class skills, as a Rogue, most of his skills would require him to equip a dagger. So despite the sheer power of the full set of Spectre armor, he would most probably have to give it up.

“Ding!”

Congratulations on completing the Spectre Armor Set (6/6).

You have been awarded the set bonus of +20 to all 4 base stats, and the passive skill “Spectre’s Howl.”

Spectre’s Howl: All your attacks have a small chance of induce fear upon your enemies, causing them to run around aimlessly!

It had an extremely great set bonus!

To think the set bonus would add 20 stat points to the 4 main stats, which meant he’ll have a total of 80 extra stat points, which is also equivalent to 16 levels! Furthermore, it added a passive

ability which gives a chance to induce fear to enemies. It was truly worthy to be called a full set of gear.

Rui was highly tempted to use the set. Even though the Wolf King's Armor was better than the Spectre Chestplate, he would have to give up on that. However, he could not give up on wielding a dagger. As a Rogue, he would be useless without a dagger since he would be unable to use most of his skills.

“Ding!”

Your Spectre Armor Set is incomplete. Your set bonus has been reduced to +10 to all stats!

Just as Rui swapped back his Dim Blue Dagger, the notification resounded in his ears.

What's this?

Rui was taken aback. He did not expect the Spectre Armor Set would still have a bonus even when he did not fully equip all the pieces, although obviously it wasn't as strong as the full bonus.

Rui started testing the bonus by removing the set pieces one by one. When he had 3 pieces remaining, the set bonus vanished. It seemed like the minimum requirement for the Spectre Armor set bonus was 4 pieces. This was perfect for Rui. Out of the 6 pieces,

Rui decided not to use the sword and the chest piece, and keep the other 4 for the set bonus.

“Oh right, brother Ronnie, I have a ring here as well, could you also help me appraise it?”

Rui re-equipped the 4 pieces of Spectre Armor and looked satisfactorily at his new and improved stats. Then, took out the ring he had gotten as loot from the Exploding Magic Spider Empress and passed it to Ronnie.

“No problem,” Ronnie nodded and took the ring for appraisal.

Explosive Ring

Silver Equipment

Level Req: 10

Durability: 10/10

Additional Effects

+10 STR, +5 VIT, +5 DEX, +5 INT

Passive Effect

Explosion: Your attacks have a minor chance of causing an explosive damage, which also has a small AoE (Area of Effect) effect.

Looking at the stats on the ring, Rui was overjoyed. AoE damage, no matter if it was now or in the future, was a godsend to any player, especially for levelling.

As everyone knew, a Rogue's damage capabilities were extremely high, especially their burst damage. However, most of it were single targets, since they had to attack a single target with a dagger.

In terms of PK, there was no problem, but in terms of levelling, they would not be as quick as a mage, since they can use large scale AoE magic spells to take down crowds of monsters. With an AoE attack, in addition to a Rogue's high DPS, it would greatly reduce the time needed for levelling.

According to 《Kismet》's rules, players could equip a limited amount of accessories. One earring, one necklace, 2 rings, and one pendant. Since Rui only had this one ring now, he naturally equipped the Explosive Ring on his finger.

Ignoring Yezekael and the others who were trying to get Ronnie to appraise their gear as well, Rui took out the 2 tattered scrolls and skill book Halief had dropped to examine them.

Corrosive Poison — Medium Level Recipe:

Able to produce a corrosive poison for application on weapons.

Treasure Map : ? ? ?

(Opening Requirements: Level 20)

Poison Application — Active Skill:

Able to improve the effects of poison applied on your weapons.

One recipe, one treasure map, and one skill book. Rui was astounded by the discovery.

I'm rich, I'm really rich! As expected, only by being the first one to defeat a Boss can one truly receive a fruitful harvest. Never mind the main importance of the skillbook, for the current players, simply owning a skill is a near-impossibility.

The contents of the treasure map is also immeasurable. It might be able to show Rui a way to another secret area like this cave, with the monsters in it, the treasures, and another Boss, everything will become his.

As for the recipe, don't underestimate it. As long there's sufficient materials, the objects created would bring immeasurable

benefits. Corrosive poison which can be applied to weapons — this would likely be Kismet’s currently one and only copy, and it was useful to both Rogues and Archers.

What brought about the highest profit margin — having a monopoly! While Rui might not be able to have a monopoly on all poisons, at least currently he would still be able to hold a monopoly on the corrosive poison.

However, the greatest difficulty facing him now was to get the requisite materials as well as the success rate of creation. Rui was, after all, new to this, and if the success rate was low, it might actually be a loss to him.

Temporarily ignoring the future ramifications of the poison creation, Rui unhesitatingly learnt the skill and recipe. After all, it was his to play around with, he could deal with it in the future.

Poison Application Strengthening — Active Skill:

Level 0 0/1000

20 Mp Cost

Able to increase the effect of applied poison by 10%, this increased effect will last for 10 seconds.

Cooldown 3 minutes.

Not bad, it was indeed a strong skill. Not only did the skill

increase the poison effects by 10%, it also lasted a whole 10 seconds; both are extremely useful. With proper timed usage, this skill could cause him to overturn a bad situation. However, the basics would of course have to depend on how strong the poison was in the first place.

While Rui was admiring his new skills and equipment, Yezekael and the other had also been busy. They equipped their freshly appraised loot, which would previously have only been possible in town, all the while grinning away to themselves.

“Are you interested in these 2 pieces of gear?” Looking at the smiling Yezekael, Rui showed him the Spectral Blade and Chestplate.

“This, didn’t these come as a set?”

Yezekael was rather confused since set items usually required equipping all the equipment of the set in order to activate the set bonus. Why was Rui giving him 2 pieces of the armor?

“I’m a Rogue, so I definitely have to use a dagger, so this blade is useless to me. As for the chestplate, the one I am currently using is better. Although the full set bonus is really strong, I have no choice but to give it up. At least 4 pieces also has a partial set bonus, which is better than nothing at least.”

Rui smiled as he explained himself, and passed the Spectre Blade and Chestplate to Yezekael.

“Bro Sly Hand, these 2 pieces of equipment are godly artifacts to current players. A normal price will not be able to show its value.”

Yezekael switched his current equipment for the 2 new pieces, and looked at the way his stats had gone up. He was immediately invigorated and smiled happily.

“It’s okay, do as you see fit.”

Rui shrugged nonchalantly. He knew Yezekael was a smart man and would not try to cheat him over such small gains.

“Alright everyone, our quest is over. How do we deal with Halief’s body?” Rui turned to Kris and Ronnie and asked.

“Although it was the darkness in Halief’s heart that caused such pain to us, but without the monsters who started it, and the usage Dark Magic to influence Halief, he would not have spiralled down that path. These damned monsters, if we do not deal with them, they will continue to cause pain and suffering in our world. As such, I beseech all of you to exterminate them, for the sake of our village and also the rest of the world!”

“Ding!”

You activated a Hidden Quest — Exterminate Monsters.
Difficulty: Epic Level.

Do you wish to accept?

(Quest Difficulty: Normal, Medium, Advanced, Epic, Legendary, Mythical.)

Chapter 48 - We Are Brothers!

“Even though this demon has yet to appear, its demonic nature is incredibly powerful. It’s because I’m looking down on you guys, but with your current strength, the possibility of you guys defeating it is not very high. This may be the best time to exterminate it, but I cannot allow you guys take take such a big risk.

Even if I’m willing, I cannot allow you heroes with such a bright future to risk your lives here. That you guys were able to come here and rescue Kris and I, and saved Halief’s soul, we are already very grateful. As for the demon, we can only see what happens. There are many powerful people on the continent, hopeful they will come to slay it.”

Ronnie said so with a very sincere expression. These are not only the words that Ronnie, this NPC, is saying through his connection with Rui and the others, but also a warning towards them from the system.

This quest, is very dangerous. There is no problem if they choose to give up.

In this Lost Mines, be it as a hidden quest or a hidden dungeon, Halief was considered the final boss. However, this unknown demon was a hidden secret boss, and was definitely the only one. Maybe more than one party will meet it, but there will only be one group that can kill it. It is the only one, and if it dies, then that’s it.

So towards this unique hidden quest where even the system is borrowing Ronnie's mouth to give a warning, the difficulty does not need to be explained, it is extremely high.

However, in correspondence, the reward will also be extraordinary.

Items gained here, at the very worst, will be something that will allow the players who defeated the demon to be ahead of the rest of the players. At the very best it could even affect the rest of their gaming experience.

Because of that, Rui refuse to give up.

No doubt that at certain times, retreating in the face of difficulty is a good choice. However, in Rui's dictionary, the words 'afraid,' 'cowardly,' and 'running away' do not exist.

Why do people play games? Naturally, it's to be happy and for excitement. In reality, choosing to give up because of this or that reason is understandable. But, if they are still overly cautious inside a game, then there is no saving such person.

"How can I not participate in such a thrilling event? I want see exactly what kind of thing that legendary demon is." Rui shrugged his shoulders and said, while also being a bit excited.

"Since brother Sly Hands has chosen to fight, I, too, will naturally not retreat. What about you, Everflame?" Yezekael said

with a smile.

“I’m also a man!” The rather graceful Everflame shrugged his shoulders, taking a step forward.

“Don’t look down on women, I will not lose to you guys.” Sasha held her chin up high, purposely looking at Rui in high spirits, making him very astounded.

“Naturally I’m going to follow sister Sasha, hehehe.” Sweet Little Girl stood behind Sasha, her round face filled with a quirky smile.

“Everyone... Thank you, thank you everyone!”

Ronnie looked at the people in front of him, his eyes slightly wet. He really wanted to exterminate this demon. For justice, if this thing gets out, it will definitely harm a lot of people.

And the very first village in its path will naturally be the Novice Village. Privately, he was cursing: this damn bastard is the hidden mastermind that caused the tragedy of Kris, Halief, and himself. His hatred towards it is very deep.

“Kekekeke... So ignorant of the heavenly path that you head to the path leading straight into the gates of hell. From today onwards, not a single one of you will be leaving. I will devour all of your essences and souls for nourishment, enslaving your souls, and forever becoming my slaves.”

Suddenly, a gloomy female voice rang out. Inside this dark cave, the voice appeared exceedingly eerie and scary.

“Who is it? Acting all mysterious! Come out!”

Rui shouted coldly with his eyes narrowed. At the same time, his eyes rapidly scanned the area, however, he did not discover any abnormalities. But still, he continued to attempt to find the hiding place of that damned demon.

“Ron... nie, K... ri...s, run... away...”

A familiar voice echoed. Not only did it make Ronnie and Kris who had been called out feel like they'd been struck by lightning, even Rui and the other were dumbfounded, their faces filled with disbelief.

This voice is actually the voice of the already dead Halief?

Turning their heads and looking around, they saw that Halief who should have already become a corpse had actually shakily stood up.

“Halief!”

The kind Kris, seeing such a scene, was about to run over and support Halief's shaking body.

“Kris, don’t go over, he is not Halief!”

The sharp Ronnie quickly grabbed onto Kris, while yelling with a heavy voice, looking at Halief.

“Damned weakling, actually thinking of resisting me?”

Suddenly, Halief’s eyes turned bloody red, his expression becoming cold. And then it changed into the mysterious female voice, shouting out in rage.

“You... guys... hurry.... up... and... leave, I... cannot... hold... her... back... much... longer...”

His expression changing, Halief’s face was twitching, his expression pained and his eyes becoming a pure, deep blue colour.

What’s going on?

Looking at Halief who seemed like he had a multiple personality disorder or had been possessed by a ghost, Rui and the others were immediately dumbstruck, unsure of what to do.

“Damned piece of trash, shut up! To think that a stupid, pathetic human is actually trying to resist my will!”

Halief’s expression once again turned cold, his hands suddenly stretching out. A strong energy immediately exploded outwards,

causing the entire cave to shake

Bam...

Abruptly, a muffled sound came from Halief's body. Green smoke rose from his body and a barely visible white shadow came out.

"Halief!"

Seeing the face of that ghost, Kris couldn't help but let out a sharp yell.

That's right, that ghost is Halief's soul, the real soul of Halief, and not that unknown demonic female voice.

Ronnie stretched out his hands taking over Halief's soul. His expression complex staring at this enemy who had caused him and his lover to suffer such torture, and who was also at the same time his very best friend.

"Ronnie, Kris, sorry!"

The late apology, finally came from Halief's mouth. Without having to suppress that unknown demon, Halief became a lot more energetic. Even though his spirit was already incredibly weak, but in the end, there was no danger of it disappearing.

"Even though at the beginning I really did hate you, everything

has already passed by for so long. The most important thing is that Kris is safe right now, and you have recovered. Don't mention those things anymore!" Ronnie said while taking a glance at Kris beside him with happiness.

"Thank you, thank you!" Halief's voice was choked up, "Even though I was possessed, but if I did not have any darkness in my heart, then things would not have reached such a state. I don't dare to ask for your forgiveness."

"Don't say anymore Halief, we are brothers!" Heavily patting Halief on the shoulder, Ronnie laughed while grinning.

We are brothers!

Short three words, but they were said so resolutely and decisively, and deep and clear. Straightforward three words, but they harbored endless meaning. This was not just the ultimate display of friendship, it was also the ultimate embodiment of a type of greater love known as "Forgiveness."

Chapter 49 - The Demon Behind The Scenes: Spider Queen Elise

We are brothers!

The shock that those 3 words gave to Rui and company was incomparably strong.

They knew the story between Ronnie and Halief. One of his closest friends, his sworn brother, yet he was also the one that caused the tragic deaths of him and his lover. Even becoming cursed into some kind of inhuman thing. This kind of hatred, is practically higher than Mount Tai. Towards a person, the more that you love a person, when it turns into hate it will become a bottomless hole. This is the deeper the love the deeper the hate! Love and hatred are only a fine line apart!

However, even though Halief had committed such an act, but the kindly Kalise forgiving Halief was not very surprising, because she also felt that she was somewhat responsible for Halief turning out like that. Yet, Ronnie being able to do so as well was a little unbelievable. After all, just a while ago he was cursing at Halief with that anger stricken expression. That sheer hatred, as if practically wanting to eat his meat raw, drink his blood, rip out his tendons and tear apart his skin! Yet, right now he was actually able to forgive him so easily. This broadness of heart, this tolerance, was indeed truly amazing!

“Halief, all I need to know is that you are Halief and that is enough. Everything else is unimportant!” Kalie’s face still remained faint traces of tear, but the corners of her lips shone a

very shallow smile that was so pure, so holy.

Ronnie and Kalise, each person saying one line, made Halief immediately burst into tears. (Souls should not have tears, however everyone just ignore this bug please)

Men do not easily cry, however that's only when they have not reached the limit of their feelings in sadness.

It's not like Rui had never seen a grown man cry, but he had truly never seen a man cry so badly, sobbing like a child.

Looking at the smiling faces of forgiveness on Ronnie and Kalise, whose eyes were also filled with tears, Rui was filled with deep respect towards them!

Is it for that endless comprehensional love of Ronnie and Kalise, or for that pure and great friendship between the 3 people?

Rui didn't know!

Because right now his heart has already been deeply shaken, being influenced by this scene before his eyes that might be the best, most moving, and most warm and pure. He did not think of anything else, in his heart there was only the silent blessing for these 3 people.

“Hahaha....”

Just as everyone seemed to be immersed in that powerful feeling of friendship and love, a sudden jabbing and mocking laughter seemed to destroy the atmosphere.

Rui turned his head around in anger, looking at Halief's body who was being controlled by the demon, and a bloodthirsty rage started to rise out from Rui's body.

To an assassin like him who had walked in the darkness, and had been used to seeing the death, the dirty side of the world, the most precious thing was that rare, pure and untainted feelings amongst people. However, that had been destroyed by that damnable creature in front of them. When a person's most precious belonging is destroyed, even the weakest man can turn into the fiercest warrior, let alone someone like Rui? This was literally facing an angry tiger, and still going ahead and touching its tail – an action tantamount to suicide!

“Such boring and hypocritical feelings, humans are just so pathetic and frail. What a joke. This man killed you two, caused both your souls to be cursed and to turn into the ghastly creatures you are now. Yet you still forgive him? Hah, such foolishness! Without power, without the drive and ambition to pursue strength, this is your limit and you will never grow, forever cursed to be the weak pitiful low-class beings that you are.”

The mysterious and unknown demon mocked them coldly, its words not only causing Yezekael, Ronnie and the rest to grow angry, but also causing Rui's already sombre face to grow even angrier.

“Low-class beings? Something like you who only knows the Law of the Jungle, an idiot who only knows how to chase after strength by any unscrupulous means, how can you understand the true greatness and strength of humans? Why are humans at the top of the food chain in the world, the real reason for that, such trash like you will never know. Their actions might seem foolish and silly to a moron like you, but in my eyes, they are great. I respect their liberal breadth of mind and admire their strong feelings. Their thoughts, you will never understand. Their feelings, you will never comprehend. Their greatness, you will never grasp. The greatest difference between Humans and other beings is not just their intelligence, but also their feelings. There are many other creatures who may not have the width of emotions and feelings that humans have, but it is undoubtedly certain that they do have it. Even a vicious tiger would never eat its cubs, that is already the best example. Yet, a trash like you would dare look down upon us humans? Humans, what’s wrong with humans? At least we dare to live upright under the sun, to bathe under the rays of the sun. What about you? You are a so-called high class being, yet you hide out in this dark, damp cave, how pitiful... A high-class being whose life is even worse than a common human, such a high class being, indeed you are very high class!”

Rui said all of that in a single breath, releasing all his pent up anger in a single rant. Against that disgusting demonic creature, he not only ranted, scolded and even mocked her at the end. Looking at her increasing rage yet being unable to retort, his heart felt a sense of satisfaction.

“Well said, Sly Hand Bro! Looks like, not only is your hand sly, but your mouth is no weaker! Next time I’ll just call you Sly Bro okay?”

Yezekael praised him loudly, causing Shasha and the rest to laugh out loud.

“Chechheche... such eloquence! From my inherited memories, I knew that humans were skilled in oratory, and I have witnessed it today indeed.” A cold laugh sounded out from the demon. “However, no matter how much you brag about how great humans are, it does not change the fact that you are going to be this great King’s dinner. What an ironic turn isn’t it, you so-called high class creatures ending up as this low-class creature’s food! Hahaha...”

“Your food? Haha! Do you really think that we will lose to you, a coward who doesn’t even dare show your own face?” Rui said as he walked to stand in front, confronting the demon directly.

“Chechheche... since you want to see this King’s true face, then before your death, I will satisfy your final wish!” The demon laughed evilly, and instantly Halief’s body was surrounded by a dim red glow, looking extremely weird and bloody.

“Bang Bang Bang Bang Bang...”

Suddenly, Halief’s body seemed to burst apart as holes appeared, causing blood and meat to fly out from the holes, and disgusting long hairy legs erupted from the holes.

“Peng....”

Soon after, Halief's entire body seemed to split apart, causing blood and meat to spray everywhere, mixed with green ichor, looking extremely disgusting and nauseating.

Halief's corpse had exploded apart, and the demon had revealed its true face – an unbelievably huge spider!

Looking at the three metre tall huge man-faced spider, Rui's heart was filled with shock. Although he was an assassin, but he had only killed men before. Looking at such a demonic creature like that, it was normal to be a little shocked.

“Who are you?” Shock was shock, but Rui was not afraid, and instead felt a surge of excitement as blood coursed quickly through his veins.

“This Queen is the Spider Queen – Elise!”

The huge man-faced spider raised her head up and said with pride.

Chapter 50 - The Mighty And Assertive Gold Boss

“This Queen is the Spider Queen – Elise!”

As the last demon boss revealed its true form, everything seemed to have entered the last phase. From the earlier memories, down to the reveal of the Spider Queen’s status, even a fool would know that this was no ordinary boss. Amongst the mobs, to be named is already a status, the mark of a strong boss. In addition to that the rank of Spider Queen, this Elise was definitely extremely strong. The system notification hinted that this was the hidden final boss, and her ability to control Halief, coupled with all her plots and plans, meant that she was indeed a disaster, a disaster for players.

As a unique, [single mob](#), a unique hidden Boss, a unique special reward – this meant that she was not going to be easily handled! 《Kismet》 would definitely not allow a hidden quest to be so easily completed, especially since the difficulty was in the Legendary status, this was not something they could complete playfully. Even though Rui said he was confident, but in truth he was not very sure in his heart. After all, the Rui now in the game was not the godlike assassin in real life, but was Sly Hand, a little noob who had not even gotten his class yet. And the boss that he was about to face was a true demon, an unbelievably powerful Spider Queen!

TL – Basically it seems it can only be killed once, and it will disappear forever

However, the words ‘fear’ and ‘flee’ were not in Rui’s dictionary. So what if she was the Spider Queen? In the end, wasn’t she just a bunch of 1s and 0s. If it had been anything normal, Rui would be

using the mentality of fighting a boss to fight her. However, she had actually angered him earlier. Her words, her tone, the way she looked down and mocked Ronnie's trio, had already caused Rui's anger to reach its peak. In everyone's heart, they had something they believed and persevered in. Rui's perseverance was naturally not to protect Ronnie's trio, but rather the feelings between the three of them. To a killer, what could be more important than such true feelings? As such, he had decided he wanted to protect these feelings! At this point, his motivation here was not merely killing bosses for treasure, not just the requests from the Blacksmith Uncle and the Village Chief, not even just for the trio of Ronnie Kalise and Halief, but to protect the last remaining unsoiled feelings in his soul.

Perhaps to many others, this would be over exaggerating, but to Rui, it was not. Nobody could truly understand what it was like to walk in the darkness for so long, to have nothing but loneliness as your companion, nothing but blood as your partner, killing your only past time, an unimaginable life. Rui was an atheist, and did not believe in any religion, the only thing he trusted was the dagger in his hands. Living such a long time in the midst of killing and numbness, even the greatest person would be assimilated by the darkness. However, Rui stubbornly kept a little plot of land in his soul unsullied, trying his best not to become just a killing machine. Now, someone had dared to insult that last bit of clean soul in his heart, and that was indeed something he could not stand.

To anyone else, perhaps this was only just a mere boss in a game. However, to Rui, this was a fight to defend his own heart and soul, and he truly needed to defeat this Spider Queen Elise, to determine his own words, determine his feelings, to determine that humans indeed had a spot in the light.

This fight, it was imperative for him! As such, Rui did not hesitate any longer, and entered a fighting stance.

“Little brat, I have to praise your courage. Since this Queen was born, you are the first one to dare to face me like that.”

Looking at Rui’s actions, Elise’s human face actually showed an approving expression.

“Towards your praise, should I be feeling honoured?” Rui said with a cold laugh.

“... Interesting, very interesting. Human, are you interested in being this Queen’s minion? You will be only ‘[below one person, yet above ten thousands](#)’, and have all the honour.”

TL – Basically meaning extremely high ranked, second only to the queen. Get your minds out of the gutter.

Staring at Rui, the Spider Queen Elise suddenly opened her mouth and said something surprising.

“Apologies, I have no interest in that, especially to the spider race!”

Rui smirked and said calmly.

“Is that so? Such a shame! Since that’s the case, then you can die

right here today then!”

Earlier, her face was still in a seductive mask, but now it was an expression of regret. In the next second, she had turned hostile so quickly, it was no wonder she was the Spider Queen, changing faces at amazing speeds.

Rui did not speak any further, and as Elise got closer, he used the system to check her status.

Spider Queen – Elise

Level: 12

Rank: Gold Boss

HP: 12000

MP: 3500

Attack: 520

Defense: 200

Skills: ???

[Introduction] The Queen of the Spider Race, an unrivaled monarch. The monarchy which has been passed down generation after generation in the Spider Race, and holding ultimate power and strength. When she reaches adult stage, she can warp into human form, and cause havoc in the world. Notorious even amongst demons, every Spider Queen has immense strength and also fearsome poison. Since the ancient times, many brave warriors have fallen to these Spider Queens, and those who have fallen to her have their bodies rotted to the

core, with nary a drop of blood left. As such, this Spider Queen is also known as the 'Black Widow'!

A Gold Boss, a true Gold Boss!

Looking at the Spider Queen Elise's stats, Rui couldn't help but draw in a breath of cold air. With her HP over 10k, over 500 attack, and such a crazy introduction. She was indeed a demon who had existed since the ancient times. All of that gave Rui immense pressure and stress.

Rui's stats had greatly increased after the mass change of equipment, and his HP had reached 590 points, and his attack was 129-152, with his defense as high as 169. However, when you compared those stats to Elise, it was unbelievably low. Even his greatest strength, his speed, was still lower than Elise's. He had already expended a lot of energy and vigor in the fight with Halief earlier, and to fight with Elise now was definitely not going to be easy. The way he fought, with speed, precision and the anticipation of predicting, these were all extremely exhausting. Even if Rui could continue doing so, it was definitely not possible to continue doing so for long. However, Elise had 12k HP, this meant that it was going to be a long battle, yet that was what Rui could not afford to do. With his stats, he could barely take 3-4 hits from Elise before it was Game Over. Furthermore, as a Gold Boss, furthermore one which had been inherited from the ancient times, she definitely had many other secret skills. If he just took one of those secret skills accidentally, even if he did not die instantly, he might be disabled. Under such a tremendous imbalanced fight, Rui did not have any special strategies, and could only bite the bullet and just fight on, taking things as they came.

Chapter 51 - Courage And Inspiration

Various thoughts flashed through Rui's mind quickly, but just at this moment, Elise's first wave of attacks arrived.

Facing the swift attack incoming from the sharp spider legs, Rui's face was expressionless as he easily seized the opportunity to dodge the attack.

Rui dodged the attack with an easy movement. Alas, do not forget that the spider has eight legs.

“Bang bang bang bang bang

The eight legs of the Spider Queen, Elise, seemed like sharp knife blades descending from the sky, fiercely slashing towards him. Under their attacks, Rui couldn't help but keep dodging disorderly. Within such a small space, simultaneously dodging the attacks of the eight legs, and still maintaining a beautiful posture, that was really impossible to accomplish.

Once you entered the attack range of Elise, it was nearly impossible to escape, as all the escape routes were sealed off by the eight legs. If you wanted to break your way out forcefully, even with Rui's current speed, he would have to take a few blows from her legs before he could possibly do so. Looking at those hairy spider legs, Rui did not believe that he dared take those attacks. After all, getting attacked was not the problem, at most he would lose some HP. However, if he got poisoned by her disgusting venom, then perhaps he might just die from that.

“Damn!”

Seeing Rui’s situation, Yezekael and the rest could not help but to clenching their teeth, gripping their fists tightly till their veins were showing.

Looking at their party member caught up in such a perilous situation, yet they could only stay behind like cowards, such a helpless and aggrieved feeling was driving them crazy. However, they truly couldn’t do anything, as they were still rational. In the party chat, they had naturally seen the unbelievable stats of the Spider Queen – Elise, she was simply not at a level that they could handle. With their abilities, they knew that Elise was using her most formidable poisons, a single scratch and they would probably not even stand a second . That 520 attack points, waas simply such an astronomical figure.

“Do not worry, he won’t go down that easily”

Seeing Yezekael and the others’ worried expressions, Ronnie tried to comfort them with a smile.

Perhaps being comforted by Ronnie and his trio’s smiles, Yezekael and party also gradually stabilized, not feeling as anxious as they did a moment ago.

“Ugh, if this continues, I’ll be literally worn down to exhaustion by that ugly spider, I’ll have to think of some other way to change the situation.”

Facing the crazed attacks of Elise, Rui could only keep dodging continuously, though his eyes were cold as he calmly thought things through. However, facing her eight legs blockade, he was simply powerless to break free. Although that bitch was still considered not full grown yet, but she had her heritage memories which gave her a very rich combat experience. If not for the fact that her body is still not fully mature and was unable to go all out with full power, Rui estimated that he would have turned into the legendary black ash under the black widow's feet.

“Nimble Wind”

There is no other way; he would either eventually die from exhaustion, or he could try to go all out now. The former, was basically a hopeless situation, while the latter meant a sliver of a fighting chance. Even if it meant showing all his cards now, Rui had no choice but to do so. After all, if he continued fighting like this, it was no different from courting death. As such, he had no choice but to use the speed bonus of nimble wind and try and break out of the current situation while looking for opportunities to attack.

In an instance, Rui's speed suddenly rose from 8 points to 100 points. This was an explosive speed which simply stood above all. An unrivalled power.

Like a gust of wind, Rui ducked out and ran out from under Elise's body, and also managed to seize the opportunity to stab his dagger in her belly, relieving some of his frustration from being trapped earlier.

“This, this is.... what? So..... so fast!”

Seeing Rui's sudden burst of speed, as if he had teleported under Elise to escape, not only Yezekael and the others were surprised, even Ronnie's trio were also shocked. Such a speed was unrivalled, even a Greater Knight could not reach it. Perhaps, only a Paladin mounted on his steed could perhaps do so.

“Bitch, I'll let you taste the power of my dagger!”

Frustration from being trapped for so long and the feelings of uselessness burst out at the moment, and Rui relied on his unparalleled speed and began his magnificent performance. His body seemed like a blur and only during his attacks did his body appear momentarily. At the same time, countless damage numbers appeared over Elise's head, the speed which they appeared making the onlookers' eyes blurry.

“So..... so amazing!”

Ronnie and Halief were knights and hunters who had reached their peak, and they could only stare at the scene with a stunned expression, as if they are looking at a legend.

“Let's join the fight, Ronnie! We cannot let him fight alone! I, too, have an account to settle with that disgusting ugly spider!” Halief suddenly turned his head towards Ronnie fiercely and said.

“That suits me, Halief! That ugly thing made us suffer enough, today we must kill her, otherwise, I do not know how many others will suffer in the future.” Ronnie laughed heartily, and agreed in a loud voice.

“Count me in. I will absolutely never allow her to harm Dad. Never!” Kris also looked determined as she stood beside Ronnie and Halief.

“It’s been a long time, a really long time!” Looking at Ronnie and Kris beside him, Halief said excitedly with sudden emotion: “I remember the last time that we fought side by side. It was against the boar king outside the village!”

“It has indeed been a long time” Ronnie muttered, both his eyes lost in thought, then his whole body shook suddenly as he said: “This may be our last fight together! Let’s Fight! For Ourselves, after having suffered in that disgusting spider’s plots! And also for our family members! For our loved ones! For the happiness of the village!”

“.....” Kris’ face revealed a faint smile. She did not speak, but held up her tender white hands instead.

Ronnie and Halief exchanged looks, smiling, and two rough big hands stacked on Kris’s small hands.

“Fight! In order to get rid of evil!” Halief ’s face was full of knight-like justice.

“Fight! To defend love!” Ronnie looked full of determination, to guard everyone who loved, he would turn into a brave warrior, to defend everything.

“Fight! For a better tomorrow!” A gentle smile on Kris’ face, her eyes shone with a gentle holy light, showing her zest, and expectations for a better tomorrow, for a better future.

From the three of them, a strong will to fight rose, their respective will and faith combining into an aura that shone forth, as the three of them puts their hands together, they seemed so firm and inseparable.

“TING, Congratulations for fighting with such courage. You have met the hidden conditions, and have inspired Halief, Ronnie, Kris to join the fight!”

Chapter 52 - Judgement Of Light

Hearing the system notification caused Rui, who was fighting the Spider Queen Elise fiercely, to stop momentarily. Turning around, he saw Halief, Kris and Ronnie standing together, their hands together, looking at him with a very resolute look. Their respective will to fight and faith combining into an aura that shone forth and filled the battlefield, seemingly turning into a sharp blade directed towards Elise.

Perhaps influenced by Ronnie's trio, Rui's mind was burning crazily like a ball of fire, his whole body enclosed in a thick battle spirit. The battle spirit spread across his whole body, and finally into his mind, his whole body boiling up with excitement. An unprecedented feeling flooded his body, filling his mind and soul.

“Let's fight!”

A crazed roar ensued from Rui's mouth as he shouted out loud, and an unknown energy surged through his body instantaneously, causing the others around him to feel their blood surge up in excitement as well.

Ting! Congratulations, you have triggered the hidden conditions and developed a new talent. Using your own strength and battle spirit, you have managed to delve into your inner potential, and used it to influence others.

You have mastered a new skill – Inspire Courage!

Ting! Congratulations for becoming the first player to create a new skill in 《Kismet》.have received 1000 fame, 100 gold and a mysterious scroll!

At that moment Rui’s whole body, mind, and soul was burning up with fighting spirit, and he did not care about the reward, instead only wanting to know more about his new skill.

Inspire Courage: Active Skill,
Level: 0 (0/10000)

[Description] With the battle spirit of a leader, and your courage as the source, let loose a war cry which inspires yourself and your allies.

[Effects] 10% increase of all stats,
20% Attack bonus (You get 30%),
10% Crit chance (You get 20%)

[MP Consumption]: 50
[Duration]: 3 minutes
[Cooldown]: 1 hour

“Inspire Courage!”

Without any further thought, Rui activated the skill. Suddenly, he felt a very strange, special power rising up within his body and spreading through it rapidly, an extremely battle spirit as if the horns of war had been blown, so loud and stimulating.

It wasn't just Rui and Ronnie's trio; even Yezekael and the others were also affected, and suddenly everyone affected had their battle spirits raised up high.

"ThisWhat's going on?" Feeling the changes in all the people around, Spider Queen-Elise was dumbfounded. Perhaps her strength was extremely formidable, but when she faced Rui, she still felt a hint of fear. There was no other reason for that besides his imposing aura, it was really too scary.

"Damn, you bastard, what did you do?" Elise roared at Rui.

"What have I done?" Rui sneered: "Your Father, I, have just sounded the death knell for you!"

"Damn you ugly monster, die!" Without waiting for Elise to answer, Ronnie and Halief attacked in a crazed, pincer attack, while Kris stood at the back wielding a priest's staff and reciting an incantation, causing a bright white light to shine forth from her, making her look very holy.

"Sweet Little Girl, stay here, even with the increased stats from the buff you will not be able to take the Spider Queen's attacks. I will go up together with Shasha. Everflame, I do not need to tell

you what to do, you have free reign to act!” Yezekael put out his hand to stop the excited Sweet Little Girl, gave the rest instructions, before nodding to Shasha and charging forth together with Ronnie and Halief, with their weapons brandished forth.

“Hahaha you ugly spider, today will be your death!” Looking at how everyone was spirited and attacking in unison, Rui raised his head and laughed. Previously, he was still worried about how he would cope with Elise after his Nimble Wind duration ended. Now, it seemed like he did not need to worry anymore. With so many people surrounding her and beating upon her, it would be impossible for them to fail in killing her! Although faith did not represent strength, but it would definitely tap upon their potential and change it into strength, perhaps allowing a miracle to happen. Now, their faith, their will, was about to create a miracle. Killing this formidable Spider Queen, and to complete this Legendary quest

“A group of ants, just die!” Having Halief and Ronnie charge her was still alright, but when she saw the weaklings (in her view) like Yezekael and Shasha charging towards her as well, she was furious. Her eight legs moved swiftly and flexibly like weapons of war, each slicing around savagely and in crafty angles.

Rui was relying on his speed, constantly dancing around her and attacking her weak points using her blind spots. Ronnie and Halief were fighting bravely and fearlessly head on with Elise, while creating a relatively safe environment for Yezekael and Shasha to attack from the back.

“Great Knight Spirits, please grant me courage. May your

benevolence and strength allow me to defeat evil, and sweep away the devils! ...Radiant Inspiration!”

“Great God of Light, please grant me your endless benevolence and gentle power, help my injured comrade! ...Angel’s Light!”

Ronnie and Kris used their buffing skills again, two beams of light falling upon everyone in the battle. Instantly, massive buffs were applied increasing their stats.

With such an increase in stats, Sweet little Girl could no longer stay still, ignoring the protests of Everflame, who was just about to cast an Elemental Ball. She charged forth wielding a short sword. Since she had not gotten her class yet, she was not able to use any archery skills and could only use melee combat.

“The Great God of Light, please, with your boundless compassion, have mercy upon the people of the world, use your power to give us signs from heaven, and punish those that have violated the light, the dark and ugly demons associating with the Darkness! ...”

Kris, who was covering the rear, suddenly released another powerful white light, causing her to float up in the air, as a pair of shimmering white wings appeared behind her body.

Angel, she was truly an angel!

Everyone stopped for a split second, staring with a dumbfounded

look on their faces as they looked at Kris, who seemed like an angel descended from heaven, a serene look on her face.

The strong bright light emitting from her let Rui and the rest feel incomparably warm and comfortable, but to the Spider Queen, Elise, it was a great destructive power. Under the influence of the holy light, her body started twitching uncontrollably, and shrill screams emitted from her mouth, as she started taking 100 points of damage per second.

“Light – Judgement!”

A mighty and majestic voice issued forth from Kris’s mouth, the Angel’s Heart hanging around her chest shining with a soft white light, and on Elise’ head, it formed into an immense White Holy Sword. As soon as she uttered the words ‘Judgement’, the sword slashed down, savagely running through Elise’ body.

Chapter 53 - Party Wipe

-5000

A huge damage number appeared over the Spider Queen Elise's head, stunning everyone present.

“Ah...”

A shrill scream escaped from Elise's mouth. However, after receiving such a damaging attack, not only did Elise not flinch or retreat, instead became more brutal, savage and relentless. She immediately abandoned her attack on Rui, and swiftly charged towards Kris instead. No matter whether it was the threat level from the damage received, or her own wisdom, she had already judged that Kris was her greatest threat.

“Kris, be careful!”

Seeing Elise's movements, Ronnie and Halief shouted out. They were just as shocked by Kris' sudden burst, and had been knocked back by the sudden fierce rush of Elise. As such, they did not have time to recover and chase forward before Elise would hit Kris. Furthermore, because Kris had unleashed such a high level attack, she was currently drained of energy and could no longer maintain her winged appearance, and had dropped back to the ground. As such, she was currently weak and unable to run or dodge, and could only watch Elise charge forth towards her with killing intent.

“Die now, you disgusting Priest of the Light!”

Elise’s bloodshot eyes were dripping with malice, as her disgusting spider legs stamped down towards Kris. If the legs hit, then Kris would suffer the same fate as Elise earlier, having her body pierced through.

“No...”

Rui, Halief, Ronnie, all widened their eyes, unable to rush over in time. Even with Rui’s speed, he could only watch Elise’s ugly spider legs stab down fiercely at Kris.

“Riiiiipppp....”

Like a razor sound from tearing rags, her ugly spider legs stabbed fiercely into the body, piercing right through.

Everybody froze!

Feeling the warm blood dripping on her face, Kris was shocked into stillness. She lifted her head, staring at the figure blocking in front of her.

“Everflame!”

Yezekael cried out loud in rage and sorrow. Although Everflame

was one of his subordinates, they had been together for so long that he had become a close friend, a trusted brother. Looking at his brother getting slain in front of his eyes, the sheer rage overwhelmed him.

“The rest is up to you guys. I’ll head off first!”

Everflame forced a smile; Elise’s attacks were so powerful, and it was instant death for his weak, little, fragile body.

“Damn ants, you even dare to do foil this Queen’s plans.”

Not being able to finish off her target; actually being foiled by a weak pathetic little human; this just made Elise rage even more, lifting off the corpse of Everflame from her deadly, ugly spider legs, before stamping onto Kris once again.

“F**k!”

Having his teammates get killed off right in front of him, it was an insult and disgrace to Rui. Thanks to Everflame, Rui had at least reached in time. Seeing that Elise was greedy enough to try to kill Kris again, he cursed out loud and flew towards her, holding her in her arms and whisking her to safety right before Elise’ spider legs slammed down.

“Damn monster, go to hell!”

Seeing their loved one almost getting killed brutally, and having

a brave warrior sacrifice his own life to save her, Halief and Ronnie were enraged, charging forth in a berserked rage towards Elise. Yezekael and Shasha was also equally enraged, and even Sweet Little Girl; and all of them did the same and charged towards Elise. For them, who had spent the most time with Everflame, that scene earlier of his death had sparked a seething fire in their hearts.

“Kris, you take a break first, leave that bitch to us!”

Rui left Kris at a safer place which was further from the fray and gave her a reassuring smile, before lifted up his dagger and rushing back again. He was after all the main attacker against the spider queen. Although Ronnie and Halief were strong, they were tough and more focused on defense, and their attack power was not very outstanding and their attack speed was also rather low.

Under the power of their grief, Elise fell into a disadvantageous position. However, it was nearly impossible to defeat Elise in one burst of power; she was after all the Spider Queen that was feared since the ancient times, even if she was currently still considered in her growth stage, and she perhaps had not comprehended all of her secret heritage skills. When Rui's Nimble Wind ended, there would not be anyone left to be able to contain her speed, and the fight would just get tougher and tougher. If not for Ronnie and Halief doing their best to defend them, their party might have already fallen.

The arduous fighting continued; after being hit hard by Kris and the rest of their slow grinding, Elise' health finally dropped down to a fifth remaining, leaving her with only a little more than two thousand HP.

“A damn group of ants, die for this Queen!”

According to 《Kismet》 rules, all monsters, whether ordinary, enhanced, elite monsters, or even Bosses, when their health has dropped down to 20%, there will be chance for them to Enrage, and this chance was especially higher for Bosses. What this Enrage entitled was a random chance, it could mean an additional skill, an outburst of strength, or even an evolving of the monster itself. Alas, now, this Spider Queen Elise who was aggrieved that she was losing, was Enraged.

“Poof....”

Elise suddenly opened her mouth wide, and a green liquid spewed forth like an open water faucet, following the shaking of her head and shooting out in a continuous spray.

Ronnie, Halief, Yezekael, Sasha, Sweet Little Girl, all five of them were covered in the green liquid. As Kris was quite far away, she was spared, and Rui who was behind Elise also did not get hit.

-100

-100

.....

The damage numbers started floating above their heads, causing Rui to be shocked by its sheer power.

“Damn, it turned out to be such a powerful poison. Sly Hand Bro, I’m afraid that we can only accompany you to this point. From here on, it is all up to you!”

Yezekael said to Rui in the party channel. Taking 100 damage per second, to the current players, it was an impossible disaster. Even if Rui spammed health potions, he would still die if he was affected by the poison, let alone Yezekael and the rest.

“Do not lose to such an ugly monster!” Shasha said valiantly.

“Hey, you must definitely win! Kill that stinky spider!” Sweet Little Child’s saccharine voice rang out.

“Bang bang bang

Three consecutive white lights shone forth as Yezekael, Shasha and Sweet Little Girl all died one after the other.

At this moment, Rui’s entire party who had entered the Lost Mines together had been wiped out entirely.

Ignoring Elise who was cackling furiously from destroying her enemies, Rui went to the place where the three had perished in

order to pick up their dropped equipment. The unlucky Yezekael had dropped the Gold Sword that he had just gotten.

After placing their equipment in his backpack, Rui grasped the Dim Blue Dagger in his hands once again, raising his head and staring at the Spider Queen Elise, an unprecedented amount of killing intent in his eyes!

Chapter 54 - The Glittering Rays Of An Angel's Heart (1)

“How is it? Humans, are you shaken by my powerful strength? That is just my power in this young form. My strength will continue to grow; it is something you humans cannot even begin to comprehend. If you change your mind now, then I will keep my word.”

Elise was beyond proud of herself, cackling crazily with a sound that was filled with temptation and menace. She used power and position to entice others, and force to threaten them. This was the carrot-and-stick approach. Although it was an old approach, methods that were typically older and simpler tended to have better effects. The ones that had used it in ancient times and had used it most favorably, most often, and had perfected it the most, were likely politicians.

“Sorry, but I have no interest in eight-legged things like you. A single glance makes me feel sick. If I were to be under your command, I’d be happier if you just killed me.”

Although these were simply words to slow down Elise, allowing Ronnie and Halief to get some rest. However, Rui’s personality and temperament wouldn’t have let him to do it anyway. The ugly monster in front of him had not only injured his pride and honor as the King of Assassins, Crimson Shadow Ghost, it had also harmed his companions. This had caused his face to hit rock bottom. Here, his face was only secondary; the most important thing was that it had injured the people he approved of. This pointed to only one conclusion: The two of them couldn’t coexist;

one of them had to die!

“You foolish creatures, that do not know how to appreciate others’ kindness! Since you want to go to hell so badly, then this Queen will help you!”

Being rejected once again, Elise’ expression darkened as she coldly shouted curses. A pair of bloodshot eyes burst forth a murderous aura as this monster’s killing intent had been reinvigorated. No matter what Rui did, she had to kill him. Although she felt that the human in front of her wasn’t bad, a queen like her had a dignity that wouldn’t allow this human to reject and insult her a second time.

“If you want to touch him, you’ll have to step over our dead bodies first.”

Seeing Elise’s reaction, the injured and exhausted Ronnie and Halief firmly blocked her way. In their opinions, this entire calamity had been stirred up by them. and Rui and the rest had simply been dragged in by them. Originally, Rui and the others could have just left, but they instead stayed to face a powerful demon like Elise. They had even sacrificed their lives to save Kris earlier. They had not even returned the favor of Rui saving their lives and freeing them, and yet he was now helping them enact revenge. Having nearly all of Rui’s companions perish, as knights, Ronnie and Halief would do anything to prevent Elise from harming Rui any further.

“You have guts! Since you guys want to die so badly, then this Queen shall grant your wishes!”

Seeing that those two mere weakling ants that still had poison coursing through their systems still dared to stand up against her; she knew that those guys weren't afraid of death.

“That’s fine with me. Having been controlled by you for so many years, and you’ve made commit all those horrible atrocities. I think it’s about time I pay you back for it all. Today, one of us must die!”

Halief grasped his weapon and clenched his teeth. This man that had returned to his former face seemed to display an expression of hatred within his pair of warm and bright azure eyes for the first time.

“Hahaha....what a joke. Everything you did was of your own will. I didn’t meddle at all. It’s the darkness from your own heart that took over. You killed your love, your closest brothers, and people from your village with your own hands. What does that have to do with me? Humans are just such weak creatures. Once they encounter something unhappy, their willpower wavers, and they surrender to darkness. Once they do something that deviates from their so-called norms and customs, they will run away from responsibility, shoving it away. Such laughable creatures, such shameless creatures. You humans are just that. Weak, pathetic, jokes, not daring to own up to what you did... no wonder all other creatures who have power look down upon you.”

Elise’s words of contempt echoed through the cave, causing Halief’s face to twitch incessantly as his expression became complex. Although this was coming from Elise, but he couldn’t

deny that her words had some truth behind them. The thing Halief found hardest to overcome was just that; that darkness that had once seized him and made him do such things to his most important people.

“You’re right, I’m the one that actually did it!” Halief said with an extremely pained expression as he lowered his weapon dejectedly.

“Didn’t these things happen way in the past, Halief?” A hand suddenly grasped Halief’s lowered hand, and slowly raised it back up. Besides Ronnie, who could it be?

“Halief, don’t listen to her. You’re Halief. The only thing I know is that you’re Halief, and that’s enough!” At some point, Kris had also walked over. Her hands were clasped together in front of her chest as she looked at Halief with moist eyes.

Halief looked at the grinning Ronnie and the faintly smiling Kris. He looked at Ronnie’s firm gaze filled with feeling of camaraderie, and looking at Kris’s warm and encouraging gaze, Halief laughed, a happy and liberating laugh. His smile filled with light momentarily stunned Elise. She could sense that the inner darkness in this man that she had cultivated in him had disappeared in that instant. It had completely vanished.

“Elise, your words will no longer bewitch my heart. With them here, I cannot be defeated!”

Halief waved his sword with a rainbow-like aura, and he stood

tall and strong as he levelled his gaze onto the Spider Queen Elise.

“Is that so? Have you forgotten that you had once sold your soul to me in exchange for power!”

Elise laughed evilly as she began to recite some unknown, evil incantation. Halief, whose aura had originally been surging outwards, let out an extremely miserable cry, as if he were being tortured. He cradled his head, and his entire body twitched as he fell the ground.

“The right of ownership over your soul is still in my hands. You didn’t think of that, did you? That this little trump card of mine would be so useful at this moment. Did you think that simply escaping from that tattered body was enough to break away from my control? In your dreams!”

Elise smiled darkly. That smile seemed to be an extremely demonic smile of death. It was a smile of victory that one had when planning strategies. However, in Rui and the rest’s eyes, it was a smile that made them shiver.

“Halief, you’re okay, right?” Seeing Halief’s pained expression, tears began to pour out from Kris’ eyes.

“I....am.....fine!” Halief spit out these words through tightly clenched teeth. For the sake of reassuring Kris, he even forced out a smile. Unfortunately, the pain had already distorted his facial features, and that smile was a sight even more frightening than a ghost.

Chapter 55 - The Glittering Rays Of An Angel's Heart (2)

“How about that? Little human girl, aren't you a Priestess of the Light? Always making use of your so-called benevolence as a cover to kill all of us 'Demons', in order to save the world? Now your most precious companion is suffering in front of you, why don't you save him huh?”

Elise cackled in proud delight, her eyes full of hate and killing intent. She had not forgotten the pain and disgrace Kris' Sword of Light had brought to her earlier.

“Despicable, shameless!”

Ronnie grit his teeth as the words leapt from his lips, his face green with anger.

“Despicable? Shameless? Hahaha, isn't this Queen supposed to be a demon in your eyes, a creature who does all evil? Despicable and shameless, so be it. What can you all do about it? Don't forget that your companion's life is in my hands.”

Elise was not angered by Ronnie's angry cries. To her, it just seemed like a weakling's helpless cries. However, she was no goody two shoes. Since Ronnie had insulted her, then she would do something to make herself happy, to anger the person who insulted her. To do so, she could just use Halief's soul since she had control over it. With a glint in her eyes, Halief's cries of pain increased in volume.

“Halief!”

Looking at Halief’s pained expression, Kris half-crouched down, hugging his head into her bosom as tears streamed down her cheeks.

“Such a scene makes this queen extremely happy! Hahahaha...”

Looking at her enemies in front of her, one with a sorrowful expression, one crying her heart out, and one with his soul tortured and in pain. Such a revengeful strike gave Elise’ dark twisted heart much satisfaction and joy, and she cackled in laughter once again.

“You Bitch! Don’t be so fucking smug!”

At this time, a voice suddenly rang out right beside Elise’s ear. As she looked on with a shocked expression, Rui appeared right next to her and stabbed a dagger right into her mouth, which was wide open from laughing.

“YOU ANT!! DIE ALREADY!!!!”

Getting stabbed in the mouth by Rui, and having a tooth almost knocked out, Elise flew into a rage, gaping open her jaw and viciously biting out, at the same time trying to spit out spider silk in an attempt to capture Rui. Alas for her, Rui had managed to stand on her head; where Elise’s legs and jaw could not reach him,

and she was unable to do anything about him.

To have a mere human standing on top of her head, to Elise, as a Spider Queen, this was an unbearable insult. It was something absolutely intolerable. She fiercely began shaking her body as if she had gone insane, attempting to throw Rui off. She'd even gone to the extent of smashing her own body into the wall, hoping that the strong impact would shake Rui free.

As the King of Assassins, Rui had experienced all sorts of combat situations and environments. Although it was difficult to keep his balance through her movements, he still managed to do so, while the dagger in his hands continued slamming into the back of Elise's neck.

Thanks to Rui, Elise had no energy left to continue torturing Halief, giving him a breath of relief.

"Halief, are you ok?" Ronnie and Kris asked him in concern after seeing him sweating profusely, and with extremely short breath.

"I'm....fine!" Halief gasped two breaths with difficulty and said, "We have to help him. Elise's skills don't end there. When she goes crazy later, none of us will be able to escape. After suffering for so many years, it's about time I get my revenge. Even if I die today, I must kill Elise."

"We'll go with you!" Ronnie and Kris said simultaneously.

“No!” Halief refused instantly, looking at the woman he loved the most and his best buddy, he said: “My soul is already in Elise’s grasp, and I have nowhere to escape to. My only hope is to kill her. However, before she dies, she can easily destroy my soul; in fact before she dies, she can make use of my soul to restrict you guys, causing you to be afraid of attacking her. At that point, it would be impossible to finish her off. Now that the brave Rui is doing a good job of restricting her, we should seize this opportunity to finish her off at once! If not, we might not have another chance.”

“What do you want to do?” Ronnie and Kris grew silent after hearing Halief’s words. They knew that what he said was true; it was also their sole chance.

“Elise has control of my soul, and thinks that it is the key to the victory, and indeed that is true. If she has the time to channel her secret arts, she can use that to make me a puppet fully under her control. However, there are always two sides to a coin. My soul in her hands can also be the means to her defeat.” Halief narrowed his eyes as he said. “I can self-detonate my soul energy, forcing it to rush through Elise’s body from within and try to wrest control of her body from her. Although her absolute power, and even soul energy, is stronger than mine, and she is the original owner of the body, she will not be able to destroy me in an instance. With me interrupting her from within, she will not have full control over her body and will be confused. That will be the perfect opportunity for you guys to finish her off.”

“That won’t do. If that happens, your soul will be destroyed as well.” Ronnie and Kris immediately opposed it.

“No problem.” Halief smiled faintly, “Having done so much wrong, even if my soul managed to escape, it’d still end up in Hell. Rather than going to Hell to suffer, I might as well free myself now.”

“I will not let you do so. Since you know that you’ve committed wrongs, you should be compensating for them. Running away isn’t something a man should be doing.” Ronnie said in a heavy voice. Kris nodded with tear-filled eyes next to him.

“Just let me run away once this time.” Halief seemed somewhat despondent as he murmured, “This is the only way to defeat Elise.”

“Who said it’s the only way?” Kris suddenly said, making both Halief and Ronnie stare at her with wide eyes.

“With it here, and us three here, everything can be changed.” Kris carefully cupped the Angel’s Heart. The Angel’s heart with “K, R, H” clearly carved on it that emitted an exceptionally warm, white light filled their visions.

“Angel’s Heart, let us witness your miracle!” Kris cupped both hands to grasp the Angel’s Heart, and her whole body began to produce an extremely intense light energy.

The Angel’s Heart slowly rose into the air.

The bodies of Kris, Ronnie, and Halief also gradually rose up.

The incomparably dazzling, divine light flooded the entire cave.

The three people's bodies that encircled the Angel's Heart gradually began to assimilate into the white light. By the time the glow had faded, Ronnie, Kris, and Halief had already disappeared. Only the Angel's Heart remained floating in midair, the "K, R, H" carved into it exceptionally dazzling and brilliant.

Chapter 56 - Blade Of Abjuration (1)

Ting! Congratulations for successfully killing the Spider Queen – Elise

You have been awarded:

300000 experience

500 fame

Ting! Congratulations for completing the Final Hidden Storyline of the Lost Mines. You have been awarded:

500000 experience

1000 fame

Strong Spider Silk Ring

Black Ore x 10

Lost Magic Box

Ting! Congratulations, you have reached level 13!

Please choose your mode of stat distribution:

Choice 1: Increase all 4 major base stats by one, plus 2 unassigned stat points.

Choice 2: 5 unassigned stat points.”

“Ting! Congratulations, you have reached level 14!

Please choose your mode of stat distribution:

Choice 1: Increase all 4 major base stats by one, plus 2 unassigned stat points.

Choice 2: 5 unassigned stat points.”

Two rays of golden light descended upon Rui’s body, as the sheer amount of experience gained shot him up from level 12 to level 14, with 68% to the next level. The entire experience from the Spider Queen had been given to him alone, since the rest of the team had perished.

Ting! Congratulations for successfully completing the final stage of the Lost Mines. The Lost Mines will be open as a open dungeon. Do you wish to reveal your name?”

The next system notification caused Rui to furrow his brow slightly. Although he had revealed some of his abilities to the public previously, that was because it was restricted to only his particular newbie village. The actual amount of people who had witnessed him killing Greedy Wolves and his team of five were extremely limited, only about a hundred or so. Furthermore, before players changed classes, there were many system functions they were unable to use, including the video recording or screenshot functions. As a result, he was still relatively unknown

to the mass public. As an assassin, he was used to keeping a low profile. As a result, his choice was clear.

“Do not reveal my details!”

Ting! All players in the world, please note! All players in the world, please note!

Player XXX has successfully killed the Spider Queen —— Elise, and wiped out all opposition of the new Dungeon —— The Lost Mines.

The Lost Mines will now be open as an open-access instance!

Ting! All players in the world, please note! All players in the world, please note!

Player XXX has successfully killed the Spider Queen —— Elise, and wiped out all opposition of the new Dungeon —— The Lost Mines.

The Lost Mines will now be open as an open-access instance!

Ting! All players in the world, please note! All players in the

world, please note!

Player XXX has successfully killed the Spider Queen —— Elise, and wiped out all opposition of the new Dungeon —— The Lost Mines.

The Lost Mines will now be open as an open-access instance!

Three continuous system notifications deafened the ear. 《Kismet》 had just started for three days, and this was the first time that players had seen a worldwide system notification. To most of the players, they were still tangling with rabbits, wild chickens, grey wolves and boars. For them, instances and BOSSes were considered things far off in the future.

《Kismet》 had experienced an unbelievable explosive growth, causing the various small newbie villages to be extremely crowded. In terms of mobs, it was very difficult to actually kill them as they were highly sought after. As soon as they spawned, they would be instantly slain by the legion of waiting newbies. In order to snatch mobs, many fights broke out. Now that a dungeon instance was open, it would greatly improve this situation. After all, a dungeon instance would allow countless of parties to enter without conflict.

Rui did not have the time or effort to bother about the outside world which was bustling from the news. After he had replied some private messages from Yezekael and the rest, he took the darkened Angel's Heart in his hands. Looking at the three “K, L, H” letters, his heart was rather gloomy.

A faint line shone, and the shadowy figures of Kris, Ronnie and Halief appeared in front of Rui.

“Our wish has been fulfilled, and our souls have found redemption. It is time for us to move on to where we belong.” Kris looked at Rui gently, revealing the faint smile that she had shown when they first met. “Thank you, Sly Hand!”

Rui was silent.

“Courageous, Fearless, resolute, loyal honest and direct... You have defended the light... You, are a true knight!” Ronnie smiled and said.

“No, I’m not a knight!” Rui shook his head.

“Who says you’re not?” Ronnie smiled, pointing to his heart and said: “Inside here, you are one!”

“... We have to leave now, and go to where we belong. Please help me tell my father that I am sorry. I love him!” Ronnie’s expression was rather sentimental.

“I will!” Rui nodded.

“I have nothing much left to say, but I do want to say this to you. Thank you!” Halief said with a bright smile on his mouth.

Rui's mouth twitched upward, and he nodded his head gently, expressing his acceptance of the gratitude.

“You will become a fine warrior in the future, perhaps even a great person.” Halief said with a solemn look on his face. He then smiled and waved at Rui: “Goodbye then, my friend! Help me tell [Uncle Howell](#) that I am sorry for stealing his precious stash of Skill books in the past.”

TL – Uncle Howell is the village appraiser that appeared in C37.

“Goodbye our friend. May your life be happy!”

The three smiled and waved at Rui, as their figures slowly dimmed and vanished.

As the white light subsided, the cave resumed its original frightful darkness. Kris, Ronnie and Halief had left for good.

It was a parting by death!

This was something that Rui had witnessed many times in his life, but one of the rare times that it had touched his heart. A sentimental feeling invaded his body, entering his heart.

They might have left, but the feelings and memories remained.

A beautiful chance encounter, no matter how beautiful, was still

a chance encounter. In the end, this was all according to the loom of fate. Ashes to ashes, dust to dust. At the very least, it was a beautiful experience, a beautiful memory that Rui would not forget. The happenings in this short period of time would be assigned as memory, forever etched into his mind. In this world, there are many things that cannot be forgotten, like that brilliant light from the Angel's Heart.

Kris, Ronnie, Halief, they had really left!

Rui lowered his head, looking at the once-bright Angel's Heart in his hand. By now, it had lost its lustre, and was just like an ordinary rock, though the three letters were still as clear as ever.

Heaving a soft sigh, Rui kept the Angel's Heart in his back. Shaking his head, he recovered his feelings and started to keep his loot.

After picking up all the items that the Spider Queen Elise had dropped, as well as what Yezekael and the rest had dropped, Rui turned and started using the Gathering Technique on her corpse.

Ting! Sorry, your gathering technique has failed. You have not gathered any items.

You gain experience in the gathering technique.

Ting! Sorry, your gathering technique has failed. You have not gathered any items.

You gain experience in the gathering technique.

.....

Constant failure notifications rang out, causing Rui's head to ache a little. His gathering technique was just too low level, and he couldn't even gather anything from this high level BOSS.

Rui comforted himself. The harder it is to gather, the more valuable it must be!

Ting! Sorry, your gathering technique has failed. You have not gathered any items.

You gain experience in the gathering technique.

Ting! Sorry, your gathering technique has failed. You have not gathered any items.

You gain experience in the gathering technique.

Ting! Your gathering technique has succeeded.

Congratulations! You have been awarded:

Spider Queen's Venom Sac

You gain experience in the gathering technique.

Ting! Your gathering technique has succeeded.

Congratulations! You have been awarded:

Spider Queen's Legs x 3

You gain experience in the gathering technique.

Ting! Your gathering technique has succeeded.

Congratulations! You have been awarded:

Venomous Spider Fangs x 3

You gain experience in the gathering technique.

Chapter 57 - Blade Of Abjuration (2)

Spider Queen's Venom Sac: High Level Poison

Can be used to create 10 sets of deadly venom

Spider Queen's Legs: Mid Level Material

Can be used for smithing or in medicine

Venomous Spider Fangs: Mid Level Material. There is some poison remaining.

Can be used for smithing

After glancing at the materials, Rui placed them in his bag. Although these things were quite good, the equipment and items that Elise dropped were more enticing at the moment.

Four pieces of equipment, one scroll, one unique tool, and over 80 gold coins! This was the final loot that Spider Queen Elise had dropped!

The 4 pieces of equipment comprised of 2 Gold Equipment and 2 Silver Equipment. One was a Knight's spear, one was a shield, another was a staff, and lastly, there was a pair of earrings. They all required appraisal, so he couldn't do much with them at the

moment.

Soul Devouring Swamp: Gold Scroll (Magic Spell —— Soul Devouring Swamp)

Activation – will turn a 20 x 20 area into a swamp filled with lethal poison.

Uses available – 1/1

Spider Queen’s Heart: Unique Tool

Upon Consumption, will increase Poison Immunity by 10% Permanently!

Looking at the two items in his hands, Rui’s jaw dropped. One was a magic scroll with what amounted to nearly a Forbidden Curse in the current power levels, while the other was a unique tool with a permanent effect! Damn, was this the special rewards that a Unique Hidden Boss dropped? It was an unbelievably good haul! Even if you discounted the Soul Devouring Swamp Scroll, as it was just a one time use item despite its crazy power, the Spider Queen’s Heart alone was already more than worth the ordeal. What kind of boost was a permanent 10% increase in Poison Immunity? It would reduce all poison damage by 10% forever!

In «Kismet», besides physical defence and magical defence, there were still many other different immunities and resistances. The

most common ones were of course fire, water, earth, wind, lightning, the five main magic types, as well as poison.

Immunity was of course, being immune to the particular damage type; for example if a poison dealt 100 damage to you, and you had 10% immunity, it would only deal 90 damage. If you ever managed to get 100% immunity, then you would never take any damage from the damage-type.

As for resistances, it was similar to ‘dodging’ against physical attacks, which was the chance of resisting the particular damage type once. Many of the poison or elemental damage types were not a 100% or guaranteed hit chance, and as long as there was no guaranteed hit chance, then the higher your resistance was, the higher the chance you would get a MISS. Of course, even if your resistance reached 100%, you would not be able to MISS an attack with a guaranteed hit chance.

As such, when comparing immunity and resistances, immunity was still considered a better stat. After all, if you could reach a 100% immunity, even if there was a guaranteed chance to hit, there wouldn’t be a difference. Hit me all you want, I’m immune!

Being able to increase 10% poison immunity permanently, the Spider Queen’s Heart was of immeasurable value. Such tools which increased immunity permanently were usually only able to increase 1-2%, and even then they would be sold for a sky high price, let alone this one with an amazing 10%.

Without hesitation, Rui swallowed the Spider Queen’s heart, and looking at the brand new stat on his status screen “Poison

Immunity: 10%”, he couldn’t help but give a faint smile. Keeping the Soul Devouring Swamp Scroll into his backpack, Rui started to check the other rewards he had gotten.

Strong Spider Silk Ring: Unique Equipment

[Description] Able to shoot out a strong sticky spider silk.
Longest shooting range: 3 metres

Cooldown: 5 mins

In 《Kismet》, besides the ordinary equipment, there are a few of these unique equipments, which are usually used as auxiliary gear. This Strong Spider Silk Ring was one such equipment. Although it did not add any stats, but it had the unique capability, and if one made good use of these unique capabilities, you could have an unexpectedly good result in special circumstances.

Black Ore : 24 Quality

Smithing Material, Highest Grade Ore

[Description] Blacksmiths love these ores. When smithing weapons, these black ores can be added into the mix to vastly improve the the quality of the weapons produced.

10 pieces of black ores, all of which being highest grade ores, this was quite a decent haul. Such ores were common in many various games, and were always a popular commodity. Being able to get

ten of these at one shot, Rui was naturally pretty happy.

Lost Magic Box

[Description] A mysterious box of unknown origins. It has been passed down by the spider clans since the ancient times as a clan heirloom. Requires a special key to open.

???

Rui looked in puzzlement at the box, examining the mysterious drawings carved onto it, and flipping it around as he tried to figure out how to open it. Despite his attempts, he was unable to open this fragile looking box.

Heaving a sigh, he kept the box in his backpack. Since it was something passed down from ancient times, it might possibly contain something exceptional. No matter what, keeping it first would be best til he could figure out how to open it.

However, just as Rui placed the box in his backpack, a sudden sound caused his jaw to drop.

Ting! Congratulations, you have found the Lost Key. Do you wish to open the Lost Magic Box?

What? Your Father, I, have the key?

Rui's eyes widened in shock, his face full of disbelief as he opened his backpack and went through his things. Finally, in a corner of his backpack, he found a strange looking key.

Looking at the key, Rui's expression turned extremely strange. He had gotten this key when he had killed the [Gray Wolf King](#); and not knowing what it did, he had just dropped it in his backpack and by now had almost forgotten about it. He had never expected that a random drop from ages ago would actually be the key for this Lost Magic Box. This was just too much of a comedic scene... A key to a box from the ancient times, how did it end up with a small little Gray Wolf King?

TL: The Gray Wolf King appeared in Chapter 16.

Whatever, who cares what reason? As long as I can open this box, at least I'll be rewarded.

Picking up the Lost Magic Box once again, and the key, he carefully inserted the key into the keyhole and twisted it gently.

Creakkk A very old-sounding creak issued from the internal parts of the box, and it finally opened a notch.

Swallowing a gulp of saliva, Rui flipped open the lid.

There was no special effects, no lights, no thunderous sound. Everything seemed so normal, as if it was just an ordinary box.

In the instant that he opened the box, Rui could clearly see what lay in the box, and a bright light flashed in his eyes.

There was nothing else in the box besides a strange looking blade lying peacefully in the middle.

Looking at it, Rui felt as if his soul was being drawn to it. As an assassin king, one who was well versed in [bladed weapons](#), and he was very sensitive towards such weapons.

TL Note – It actually says 冷兵器 here, where there isn't any direct translation. Pretty much means non-gunpowder weapons. I used bladed weapons here to fit the context.

This blade, it was dangerous, and very strong!

As he reached out his hand slowly and grabbed it in his hands, he saw its name!

Blade of Abjuration: ? ? ?

Chapter 58 - Dual Wield Mastery

Blade of Abjuration?

This blade's name was Blade of Abjuration!

It was like a knife, yet not a knife; like a sword, yet not a sword!

It looked similar to a small and intricate flying knife, yet the knife blade was twisted in a 'S' shape, but a rather long and thin 'S'. The edge of the knife flashed in a cold light, even though it had been hidden for an unknown length of time, it had not been dulled by the passage of time. The knife's back was filled with a dozen or so savage looking barbs, gathered in the centre of the knife body. The front half of the knife's back was another chillingly sharp knife edge, so awe-inspiring with just a look that you knew its edge did not lose to the front. If not for the barbs, it could be said to be a double edged knife, but the addition of the barbs just made it look more terrifying, full of fierce and brutal killing intent. The handle of the knife was not very large, and there were 7 gemstones set in the handle, in the formation of the big dipper. The two sides of the handles had a word inscribed respectively, one with 'Silence' the other with 'Interrupt'.

Such a mysterious blade; it was just impossible to determine what it actually was. However, being an ancient treasure, and had been kept as something valuable for so long, yet the time not dulling its edge, it was definitely not an ordinary blade. However, its viewable stats were just too... awkward.

“Darn it!”

Rui wanted to find someone to vent his anger on. He had had such high expectations about some godlike treasure from the ancient magic box, but now? He just managed to get something with an unknown status. Not only did it not have any stats, it didn't even have an introduction or description! What kind of joke was this? If not for the fact that it looked rather unique, and he had personally taken it from the Lost Magic Box, and was by itself still sharp and deadly looking, Rui would have thought it was just an ornamental piece. Just talking about stats alone, it wasn't even comparable to a newbie wooden sword. This was an ancient treasure? What a useless ancient treasure! Sigh... ancient meant mystery, and just a weapon also had so many issues. Could it be that it needed some unique mysterious ritual in order to unlock its powers, or some special events? Perhaps that age old myth of letting it taste blood, or having to devour souls to recover the blade's spirit?

!@#\$%^&**&^%\$#@!

The greater the hope, the greater the disappointment. Rui huffily kept the knife back into the backpack, ignoring it for now. Since it had fallen into his hands, he would one day dig out its secrets. But for now, the most important thing was for him to head back and head to the city to finally change his class. After delaying for so long, he did not want someone else to suddenly change classes ahead of him; that would be disgusting.

Taking out the City Return Scroll with a pained expression, he broke it.

With a flash of white light, Rui returned to the newbie village.

Without hesitation, he rushed towards the village entrance and headed for the village chief.

“Village chief, I’m back!” Rui shouted out loud.

“Brave Warrior Sly Hand, the matter that I requested from you...” The village chief’s beard quivered as he looked at Rui in expectation.

Looking at the village chief, Rui instantly remembered Ronnie, his son, and gave a small sigh. He briefly explained the happenings in the Lost Mines, and took out the darkened Angel’s Heart.

“Village chief, they left in peace and happily, without any suffering. We worked together to destroy the demon. Be at ease, they are resting in peace now.” Rui said comfortingly.

“Thank you, thank you Brave Warrior Sly Hand, you have fulfilled this old man’s final dream.” The village elder said as tears streamed down his cheeks, though a smile was on his face.

“As you’ve mentioned, Halief had already given you the Final

Stand skill which he stole from me a long time ago, I don't have much else to give you but this last skill book. This is the very last of the items that the adventurer who visited us left long ago, the rest are already all with you. The equipment he wore in the past are all damaged or broken by now, but the most precious things he left behind are the three skills that you have learned —— Last Stand, Final Stand, and now, this book —— Dual Wield Mastery!”

Ting! Congratulations, you have received the follow up reward from the Lost Mines Quest.

You have received:

Skill Book – Dual Wield Mastery

Dual Wield Mastery: Unique Skill, allows rogues to dual wield weapons, increase attack damage by 10% permanently.

Requirement: Rogue Class

A Mythical Level Skill Book, a godlike skill! To any rogue, this would definitely be considered a godlike skill. However, to most rogues, it would be difficult to handle 2 daggers, but to Rui it was as easy as second nature. Wielding a single dagger was enough for him to toy with his enemies, and two daggers would be sufficient for him to abuse them. Of course, it wasn't just holding daggers that made him OP. It was just that for Rui, he was used to wielding two, one gripped like a longsword, and the other with an ordinary dagger hold. Such a posture, such a condition, this was the true Crimson Shadow Ghost. The assassin who had accomplished the two assassinations that shook the world —— M Country's Secretary of State, and R Country's cabinet minister, and he had

done it with his full power, when he was dual wielding daggers!

When both hands wielded daggers, the Crimson Shadow Ghost was like a god, a god amongst assassins!

Without hesitation, Rui quickly used the skill book and learnt the skill, and he felt as if a fixed restriction upon him had finally been lifted. He found that he was finally able to hold a dagger in each hand, and manipulate them as he wished. Not only that, his attack power had also been increased by 10%, this might be a very small buff now as it was still very early in the game, but when it reached the later stages of the game, this 10% could mean several hundred additional damage, even several thousand! It would be a terrifying increase!

“Oh yes, Village Chief, could you help me appraise these?” Rui took out the equipment that Elise had dropped.

The village chief wiped the tears off his face and revealed a smile again, as he helped Rui appraise the items for free.

Rui took a quick glance at the other equipment, and focused on the pair of earrings.

Tyrannical Ear Studs (Male): Gold Equipment

Increase 8% Physical Damage, Increase 5% Critical Chance

Durability: 15/15

A short summary, very simple stats, but they were extremely useful stats. Accessories like earrings were usually only supplementary type equipments, and having a Gold level Earring with such stats was already considered extremely valuable. No matter what, any additional improvement was a good thing, and Rui immediately put it on, and his left ear had an additional bright stud.

As he bade farewell to the village chief, Rui gave Yezekael a call: “You guys, wait for me at the Village Chief’s area!” He then ran off to the blacksmith’s shop.

“Blacksmith Uncle, I’m back!” Rui rushed into the shop, yelling.

“Brave Warrior Sly Hand, my... my daughter... she...” The Blacksmith Uncle put down his hammer, almost stuttering his words out.

“She... they smiled as they left the world...” Rui told the story to the blacksmith as well, and sighed as he said the last line.

“Enough, that’s enough already! Kris, father has let you down. In the future, when father joins you, we’ll find your mother and live happily as a family once more.” The blacksmith uncle said as he started crying. What happened to Kris had always been like a huge rock weighing down upon his heart, and now that he had finally gotten news about her, it helped him relieve all that pressure...

Chapter 59 - Class Change

“I’m sorry, Brave Warrior Sly Hand, I’ve made a fool of myself!”

After a while, the blacksmith uncle regained his composure and wiped off his tears, saying rather abashedly to Rui.

Rui smiled and shook his head.

“This time, it’s all thanks to Brave Warrior Sly Hand. Not only did you help Kris get her peace, but you also helped her get revenge and clear out the evil demons. I’m just a mere blacksmith, and I have nothing much to give you. This is the hereditary skill passed down in my family for generations, and I hope Brave Warrior Sly Hand will find it of some use.” The blacksmith uncle looked sincerely at Rui as he gave a simple smile.

Rui was just about to reject it; he had helped the blacksmith uncle not for the reward, but because he had been touched by the father’s love for his child. However, before he could open his mouth, the system notification rang out once more.

Ting! Congratulations, you have received the follow up reward from the Lost Mines Quest.

You have learnt:

Smithing Skill

You have received:

Metal Chip Bomb: Manufacturing Blueprint

Ting! Congratulations, you have received additional teachings from the blacksmith. Your Smithing skill has leveled up to Mid Level.

Both System Notifications sounded out almost simultaneously, shocking Rui instantly.

Smithing Skill: Life Skill

Mid Level, 0/50000

Description

Able to smith and create weapons and armour from metallic ores!

Rui had not expected that the blacksmith uncle’s reward would actually be the smithing skill, and for it to be actually raised to the mid level instantly. Do not underestimate this ‘mere’ single level, it would indeed cost a lot of time, effort and gold to raise that single level. Furthermore, he also received the reward of the manufacturing blueprint on that very useful hidden weapon. The Metal Chip Bomb, which had successfully brought them through the Lost Mines; with its 3×3 radius and 200 damage, it was indeed an extremely powerful hidden weapon! If he had sufficient materials and could create enough of them, he could even use them to kill a BOSS!

After thanking the blacksmith uncle, Rui left the blacksmith shop and headed back to the village entrance. Next up, he would meet up with Yezekael and the rest, before heading to the city to change class.

“Thanks everyone.” Looking at the dozen or so people standing there (besides Shasha and the others from the party, some of other Yezekael’s subordinates had joined them).

“Haha! Sly Hand Bro, you’re too polite. The one who should be doing the thanking is me. Look at us, we have all upgraded our gear.” Yezekael gave a hearty laugh, pointing at the bunch of subordinates behind him, all of whom had a few new pieces of gear.

“Oh yes, here’s your Sword of Resentment.” Rui passed him back the sword which had dropped when he died.

“You helped me pick it up? That’s great, I’ve gotten used to its weight and feel.” Yezekael received the sword delightedly, grinning away. Alas, he had died once and dropped a level; being at level 9 he could no longer use it for now, and could only look at it longingly.

“Here are the rest of the equipment that you guys dropped earlier.” Rui passed all the rest of the equipment that he didn’t need to Yezekael.

“Sly Hand Bro, I never had such superb gear like this Gold

Equipment. This shield... and this Staff... I've never even seen them before!" Receiving the pile of gear from Rui, Yezekael naturally could tell which was his and which wasn't. After all, it was generally impossible to find shields, staves, bows or other unique equipments in the newbie village, and these should have been dropped by the Spider Queen Elise.

The bunch of underlings behind Yezekael were dazed, although their current gear were not superb, but they were already considered the cream of the crop compared to majority of the players. They had originally been surprised that Yezekael had been able to even gear up so many of them, but they had chalked it down to doing so from real life. After all, cash was king! However, they had not expected the person in front of them to be such a powerhouse; not only did he bring out a pile of equipment, but it had also contained the less commonly found equipment like a shield and staff. Luckily, they did not know the colour of the equipment, if not, these poor fellows still wearing their blue gear would be shocked to death on seeing all the gold gear.

Sweeping his eyes across his old party members, the brightly smiling Yezekael, the scowling Shasha, Sweet Little Girl with a cunning smile, the expressionless Everflame, Rui nodded to them. After all, they had partied together, and Rui nodded as a temporary goodbye, before he turned around and said to the Village Chief.

"Village Chief, please send me to the city!"

"Brave Warrior Sly Hand, you are finally leaving us, such a small village like ours is not a place where you can stay for long, your stage should be somewhere else in that huge mainland. This old

man will not nag any further, but know that you will always be our village's brave warrior. If you are tired in the future, always remember that you can come back here to visit. Now, you're still young, and you should go adventuring in the vast mainland, to forge your own path and show the world your brilliance... Go forth to find your future, to create your own legend!"

The old village chief smiled benevolently, as his hands shone with a dim white light, waving his staff as the light enveloped Rui.

"He's gone!" Looking at Rui's vanishing figure, Yezekael muttered before turning to Shasha and the rest who were looking rather despondent. "Come on, let's go. It's our turn to work hard!"

Ting! Congratulations, you have successfully arrived at Datajia City!

As the bright light flashed, Rui had been transported to a small city.

The buildings were set in a western setting of a magic kingdom, but the people living there were all [Chinese](#), which made it seem a little awkward.

TL: He literally says Yellow-skinned, which usually refers to Chinese.

Perhaps because it was close to the teleporting formation, the side of the roads were lined with shops, from a smithing shop,

medicine shop, tailoring shop and a general store, and you could find pretty much anything you need. Since Rui did not really need anything else, he entered the general store to buy a map of Datajia City as well as two City Return Scrolls. Luckily Rui had made a lot of gold from killing off the Spider Queen Elise, as that damned map was already one gold coin. It was literally daylight robbery!

Entering the map into system and merging it, Rui could now see the entire city and its layout in his mind.

Heading to the west for about a minute or so, Rui finally reached the Class Change Hall. As players had to choose their class when they started their accounts, they would grow according to that as they leveled up. As a result, there was no scenes of having various teachers trying to snatch talented students like in those web novels online。

The rogue class area was at the edge of the hall, right next to the summoner class, while the opposite edge was for the archer and priest areas, while the center area of the hall was for the three most popular classes, mages, knights and warriors.

Lifting his head, Rui looked around at the rogue area, which was mostly in a black theme. It seemed to be displaying a ‘rogue wandering in the darkness’ sort of theme.

Although he had not explored the other areas of the class change hall, Rui couldn’t help but think that each would have a similar specific theme of their own.

This area – it did not have the awe-inspiring righteousness of the knight's area, nor the fearless courage of the warrior's area, nor the nature theme of the archer's area, nor the resplendent glory of the mage's area, nor the brilliant lights of the priest's area, nor the harmonious feel with creatures of the summoner's area. All the rogue area had was a patch of darkness, with no frills or beautiful NPCs around, instead only an old man sitting in the darkness at a corner.

“Young adventurer, do you wish to spend your life in the darkness, to be a companion of the shadow?”

Chapter 60 - Class Change Quest

“Young adventurer, do you wish to spend your life in the darkness, to be a companion of the shadow?”

A sombre, gloomy voice rang out in the deathly silence of the hall, giving off an eerie echo.

“No I’m not willing!” Rui’s brow furrowed and he replied solemnly.

“Then you should leave!” The voice seemed rather surprised by Rui’s reply, before saying with a sigh: “You are not suitable to becoming a rogue.”

“Haha, is that so? However, I personally think that I am very suitable.” Rui shrugged, ignoring the voice’s suggestion that he leave, and walked towards the old man in the shadows.

“Without the will and determination to immerse yourself in the darkness, without the willingness to walk in the darkness, you will never become an outstanding rogue. Being the first person to go through a class change, it shows that you have a lot of talent. I do not want you to chose a route that does not suit you.” The voice sounded out once again.

“Whether or not I can become an outstanding rogue, this is something for the future to tell, how can you be so sure? The standards that you set, is something that is suitable for assassins, and not rogues. Using an assassin’s standard to restrict me, a mere

rogue, isn't that too strict?" Rui said with a faint smile, as he walked to the front of the table, finally getting a good look at the owner of the voice, an old man whose face showed the passage of time, though his presence seemed rather ordinary.

"Interesting!" Rui's words made the old rogue teacher look at him in interest, and he asked: "What makes you think that you will be an outstanding rogue? Why are you so intent in becoming a rogue?"

"Paths are meant for people to choose, I will forge my own road and build my own future. Whatever lies ahead, I do not know, but I will fight my own battles." Rui said with a faint smile, continuing: "As for whether I am so intent, it is because although I do not particularly love this profession, but it is without doubt that it has already invaded my life, and I will never be rid of its mark. It is indeed the profession that most embodies me.

"Is that so? Looks like you have a lot of stories to tell!" Looking at Rui's expression, being a powerful person in his own right, the rogue teacher could definitely sense the light in Rui's eyes, as well as a strong aura of a killer. The way he had moved when he had entered, how he took in everything in the room quickly, his eyes, movement, all of it revealed his profession. Rui looked extremely ordinary, so very ordinary to the rogue teacher. And such an ordinary person, coupled with the above, could only mean he was extremely good at hiding himself. Such a person, was indeed an ideal rogue.

"Not bad, you're not bad at all!" The rogue teacher softly said.

“I think so myself.” Rui smirked.

“Such pride, not bad!” The rogue teacher’s mouth twitched, looking at the confidence on Rui’s face before saying: “Since you insist, then I shall give you chance. Since you think that you are outstanding, then let me give you a class change quest. If you can complete it, then I will allow you to become a rogue. Furthermore, if you manage to show your prowess when completing it and do it well, I will give you an additional reward.”

“Class change quest?” Rui was rather surprised, a class change at level 10 actually had a quest? What kind of joke was that, it wasn’t even the class upgrade yet! Damn!

“Everyone who comes to change classes will have a class change quest, this is random. However, for you, the first person to go through the class change, I’ll give you something special. After all, to become a rogue who lives in the dark, you need to have something else that no other profession has, perhaps a stronger will. Although talent is important, but sometimes a person’s disposition or quality is even more important. Since you think you can be an outstanding rogue, then prove it to me that you are worthy.

...

Now, go to the west of Datajia City where the Kobolds’ territory lies, and bring me the weapon of the Kobold Chieftain. Remember, you are a rogue!”

Ting! Congratulations, you have triggered a hidden quest:
Steal Weapon!Quest Name: Steal Weapon!

Quest Difficulty: High!

Quest Description: Go to the Kobolds' territory at the west of Datajia City, and steal the Kobold Chieftain's weapon!

Quest Reward: Successfully complete class change, possibility of getting an additional reward from the rogue teacher!

Ting! Congratulations, you have received instructions from the rogue teacher. You have learnt the skills:Stealth, Gouge, Eviscerate, Backstab, Kick!

Seeing 5 new skills in his skill tree, Rui was almost filled with tears. Finally! He had finally gotten the basic skills of a rogue! He no longer needed to use his frail body to fight like a knight or warrior.

Stealth: Active Skill, 0 Level, 0/1000 Cost 30 MPDescription

Enters stealth mode with chance of being detected. When in stealth mode, your speed will be reduced by 80%.Skill lasts 30 seconds, and you will be revealed if you attack or are attacked by anyone.

Cooldown: 3 mins

Gouge: Active Skill, 0 Level, 0/2000, Cost 20MPDescription

Can only be used when enemy is facing you. Strikes the enemy's face, causing 120% damage, and the chance to stun for 1 sec.Cooldown: 1 min

Eviscerate: Active Skill, 0 Level, 0/2000, Cost 20 MPDescription

Stabs your dagger at full strength into the enemy's body, causing 150% damage and a chance to cause a bleed effect!Cooldown: 1 min

Backstab: Active Skill, 0 Level, 0/2000, Cost 20 MPDescription

Attack an enemy from the back, causing 130% damage and stunning for 1-3 second!Cooldown: 90 seconds

Kick: Active Skill, 0 Level, 0/2000, Cost 20 MPDescription

Gather your strength to give the enemy a heavy kick. Does 80% damage, but has a chance to interrupt casting.Cooldown: 1 min!

As compared to rushing up front and fighting outright, a rogue who had his skills was like a true terrorist. Making use of his skills and dancing around the battlefield, able to control a cloth-user til death.

“These are the basic skills of a rogue, and I’ll teach them to you first. If you succeed in this quest and become an official rogue, they will then belong to you for good. However, if you fail this quest, I will take them back. Since you feel that you can be an outstanding rogue, then use these skills to help you complete the quest. I’ll remind you once again —— You, are a rogue!”

The rogue teacher said passively, then waved at Rui, signalling that he could leave now.

After walking out of the rogue training hall, Rui took a look at the empty Datajia City, and went to replenish some supplies before heading west out of the city gates towards the kobolds’ territory.

Although he was the first to get out of the novice village, but that was only for his #22,222 Novice Village. In the entire Chinese server, there were at least a hundred thousand novice villages, and there could be any amount of other skilled players like him. He did not dare to guarantee that he could be the first. Although he did not know whether being the first to change classes would grant him any special rewards, but just being the first was a reward in itself. Even if he did not get any special rewards from being first, just doing well in the rogue teacher’s quest, perhaps that would grant him something unique.

Chapter 61 - What Maketh A Rogue?!

Running swiftly along the way according to the map, Rui quickly reached the kobolds' territory.

The kobolds were a sort of humanoid creature; as their name suggested, they had a human body with a dog head, just similar to the goddess of legend Nu Wa who had a human head and body of a snake. However, the kobolds were considered to be very low on the totem pole, like mangy dogs, and looked extremely disgusting and wild, and most humans did not like them. Furthermore, they mainly depended on robbery to survive. As such, most humans, especially trade caravans, especially hated them!

Kobold: Level 10 HP: 800

Attack: 100 Defence: 35

The kobolds were just an ordinary group of monsters, although of course being one of the groups living near the city, they were definitely stronger than those weak monsters in the novice village, having an attack of a hundred. They had a rather decent attack, but their defence was rather lacking, so the worst thing about dealing with them was that you'd never be dealing with one, but rather always in groups. However, to Rui, these kobolds were simply small fry, although they always came in groups of at least three to five, he did not feel any stress.

Charge! Rui savagely planted his dagger right into the foremost kobold's throat!

“Gouge!”

Ting! Gouge Completion Rate 83%! Critical strike, Hit a weak point, dealt 687 damage to kobold!

Currently, Rui’s highest attack was almost over 200, and with a single gouge which activated critical strike and hit a weak point, it almost finished off the kobold in just that one blow.

“Kick!”

Ting! Kick Completion Rate 73%! Critical strike, dealt 287 damage to kobold!

With a brutal flying kick, Rui sent the dying kobold flying to the side, while at the same time the Dim Blue Dagger in his right hand plunged deep into the chest of another incoming kobold.

“Eviscerate!”

Ting! Eviscerate Completion Rate 79%! Critical strike, Hit a weak point, dealt 637 damage to kobold!

As he jerked the dagger in the kobold's chest upwards, it seemed to strike bone, stripping the very flesh from the bones.

With a wave of his left hand, his spare dagger wiped across the throat of another kobold!

Taking the hits from the last two kobolds, Rui moved swiftly in a quick spin to their backs, and both daggers savagely plunged into the back of the two kobolds' necks.

“Backstab!”

Ting! Backstab Completion Rate 87%! Critical strike, Hit a weak point, dealt 706 damage to kobold!

Although the dual wield mastery allowed Rui to simultaneously attack two kobolds, but the backstab would only activate for the primary hand, and could only have a single effect. As such, the poor kobold who received the attack from the Dim Blue Dagger had a tragedy befall it, not only was the majority of its HP wiped out, but it also entered a stunned state.

In just a matter of seconds, all five of the kobolds were critically injured, and Rui had taken two hits due to him trying out his new skills, although their attack power had barely been able to scratch him.

As his hands blurred, Rui swiftly finished off the five kobolds, each giving him around 500 experience, which was relatively decent. As he kept the copper coins that dropped, Rui continued his progress deeper into the kobolds' territory.

As he continued along, Rui met several groups of kobolds, and he did not rush to search for the kobold chieftain, instead making use of the kobolds to practice his new skills. Being a master of daggers originally, after some practice, he was already extremely proficient in using these skills, and his completion rate of using them was gradually getting higher. Although he still couldn't achieve a 100% rate all the time, but it was at least around 95% or so normally.

Rui was now level 14, and he needed 250,000 exp to reach the next level. Killing a level 10 kobold was just too easy. Although he wanted to just hurry up and kill off the kobold chieftain and grab his weapon, but that would waste too much time. Furthermore, he was rather concerned about what the rogue teacher mentioned twice.

You, are a rogue!

What maketh a rogue? Although it wasn't exactly the same as an assassin who snuck around in shadows awaiting to give their target a final blow, but it was at least similar in nature! Although rogues weren't assassins, they were still creatures of the night, meant to be stealthy and doing sneak attacks.

What was the impression a rogue gave to others?

Cunning and contemptible, without the righteousness of a knight; cowardly, without the courage of a warrior; lowly, without the pride and arrogance of a mage; sly, without the elegance of an archer; shameless, without the purity of a priest; lonely, unlike a summoner who had many companions.

Rogues were the epitome of cunning and despicableness; he was lonely, often walking alone in the darkness. Using poison, sneak attacks, saps, stealing, they were also considered the profession with the most tricks up their sleeves. However, these dirty tricks were also what caused them to be reviled; if you put it nicely, they were rogues, in ugly terms, they were just little thieves. Although rogues were strong, but most people did not like them. As such, to play a good rogue, if you did not have an exceptional awareness, skill and experience, it would be impossible. As such, under normal circumstances, very few people would chose to be a rogue. Most men would want to be a knight, warrior, or mage, while most females would choose between priests or mages, or perhaps even archers. Summoners were also relatively lesser in demand, but they were still considered better than rogues! This scenario was just too true, and without needing any further illustrations, as Rui could witness the phenomenon for himself with his own eyes in the novice village.

So, what did the rogue teacher's words mean?

You, are a rogue?

The quest was to steal the weapon!

Could it be... something like that?

Rui started as his eyes brightened.

Rogues weren't meant to risk their lives and use all their strength in fighting; they were supposed to be cunning and sneaky, using any means at hand no matter how despicable, until they toyed with their enemies till their death.

The rogue teacher's quest had specifically mentioned stealing the kobold chieftain's weapon, and not to kill it. Perhaps, to test a rogue was not to test how strong his was, but how he was able to achieve the most with the least effort.

Thinking about the rogue teacher's hint again, Rui couldn't help but suck in a breath of cold air. If he had gone about the usual method of retrieving the weapon, killing the kobold chieftain to get its weapon, it would definitely be considered completing the quest. However, as a rogue, it would definitely be a very low assessment. Since that was so, I shall steal it then. I've just learnt stealth, with my experience in sneaking around, this should be pretty good.

No longer tangling with the groups of kobolds; although the creatures were in groups of three to five, but they were rather slow and easy to evade.

As he went deeper, Rui managed to look for cover along the way, making his way slowly towards the chieftain. It had to be said that although the map of the city areas was rather expensive, but it was

definitely worth it. Basically, the entire Datajia City and its surrounding areas were detailed out on the map, and it was extremely convenient and prevented him from getting lost.

Perhaps it was designed this way on purpose, but the kobold territory was extremely easy for rogues to navigate, with many shadowy areas. Even without making use of the stealth skill, it was easy to make use all the various cover in moving along. Perhaps this was the true test of a rogue!

Chapter 62 - Stealing Weapon: Kobold Chieftain Club

Rui moved along slowly in order to keep evading most of the kobold groups; despite that, he still had no choice and had to fight off a few groups, but they were easily and swiftly dealt with without any issues.

Weaving his way around this shadowy, dry area for almost 30 minutes, he finally reached the central area where the Kobold Chieftain could be found.

There was a row of a simple fence, with traces of blood specked upon it, and upon closer look, Rui realised it was mainly made out of bones. Of which, the main components were bones of wild beasts, but there were also a few human bones recognizable.

Kobolds were wild and ferocious by nature, but they usually did not try to kill off humans easily. This was the reason why although humans hated them, but they did not go all out to exterminate them. However, there are always exceptions, as kobolds would not specially refrain from killing humans. As a unique prey of the kobolds', humans were considered the ones who clothe and feed them, but of course these kobolds would not feel any sort of gratitude. When they ambushed merchant caravans, they would still kill off some of those who resisted; or perhaps some of the adventurers who had came to their territories and were not skilled enough, had perished then.

The kobold territory was marked out specifically on the map, and was clearly a dangerous place for most humans. For ordinary

players, if they were trying to train up alone, they would likely not be able to come here. Even if they had decent stats and equipment, and were able to kill off 1-2 kobolds alone, but these kobolds usually came in groups, and it was nearly impossible to farm them alone.

Rui stealthily hid beside the fence, keeping his head low and he observed the patrolling kobolds.

It was after all a place where the head of a race was staying, thus the fence was rather large; from a rough estimate it was about 20 metres long, and there were about 6-7 groups of kobolds guarding the place. As for the Kobold Chieftain, there was no sign of it yet.

As he investigated how the guards were spread out, Rui quickly discovered that the guards were spread out according to the firewood campgrounds on the floor. Each firewood stack had a distance between them of several metres, and Rui calculated that if he walked carefully and chose a right combat area, he would be able to keep out of aggro range of other groups of kobolds while fighting.

As Rui started taking down the kobold guards, he found that perhaps it was because they were so close to the Kobold Chieftain, they were much stronger than the kobolds he had taken down outside, as if they were on steroids. As they were all within the fenced compound, Rui had to walk and fight extremely carefully and calculatedly in order to prevent himself from setting off any alarms. As such, the fight was extremely difficult. Eventually though, he managed to clear them all with some potential threats but no great difficulty. After all, his sheer strength was there, and

it was hard for them to take him down.

After spending much time to take down all the surrounding guards, Rui finally reached the center area where the Kobold Chieftain was staying.

It was a large and wide stone berth, lined with soft dry grass and animal hide, and a huge Kobold was lying there resting. Lying beside him was a much smaller kobold, which Rui guessed was a wife or concubine of sorts. Below the stone berth, there were a few scattered elite guards, but it was clear that they weren't very alert. This was after all right in the middle of their territory, and as the kobold chieftain's personal guards, it was usually a very cushy, simple job.

As Rui scanned the area, he did not find anything out of the ordinary, and he also spotted a large, rough looking club with wicked looking spikes jutting out lying on the ground. Immediately, he guessed that it was the Kobold Chieftain's weapon.

Very good, target acquired!

Rui gave a small satisfied smile, as he stealthily walked ahead. Right before he entered the aggro range of the elite guards, he activated the Stealth Skill.

Staying hidden and stealth was really a basic skill for an assassin, and if it weren't up to smack, how could an assassin be successful, he might as well stay as a common street thug, using bricks or

metal pipes to brawl.

Although this was the first time he used the stealth skill in the game, but he was still relatively used to it.

As his body vanished and blended into the background, Rui felt a sense of sluggishness that made him feel as if he had just started the game, as the 80% movement speed reduction kicked in.

The level 0 stealth skill only lasted for 30 seconds, and there were quite a number of elite guards to get past, before reaching the chieftain and the weapon, and it seemed nearly impossible. In that case, he could only increase his speed, after all this quest was supposed to be done by a rogue, and not like a warrior, charging in and clearing everything with brute strength!

“Nimble Wind!”

At this moment, the only thing he could rely on was his trusty Nimble Wind skill. The Level x Current speed effect meant that even Nimble Wind was quite heavily nerfed by the stealth effect, but it still added more than 30 speed, which was more than sufficient for the purpose at hand.

Moving quickly, Rui weaved like a ghostly figure around the elite guards, steadily closing in on the kobold chieftain.

As he closed in on the sleeping chieftain, Rui gave a faint smile. If he gave it a few savage stabs now, he could likely deal heavy

injuries to it. However, for the sake of the quest, for the sake of changing classes, and most importantly, the mysterious prize, he decided to put the quest first. Although the Kobold Chieftain was a BOSS, but it wasn't a particularly high level or strong one, and wasn't likely to drop anything great.

As he stealthily picked up the wicked looking club, the system notification gave him the usual 'You have successfully gained the quest object.', and Rui quickly stuffed it into his backpack and seizing the opportunity, he turned and ran without trying to hide any further.

If previously, a gust of wind blowing past them was not obvious, this time the gust of wind in addition to the loud footstep was such a telltale sign that if the guards did not notice something amiss, they would be truly fools indeed.

“Wang Aooouuu...”

As a unique alarm rang out, all the surrounding kobolds were alerted, including the Kobold Chieftain. As it looked around and saw that its weapon had disappeared, it gave out a loud roar of anger.

Rui naturally could tell what was going on behind him, but he did not stop to look, lest he be delayed by any attacks. Being attacked was no big deal, but if it caused the quest to fail, that would be terrible.

As he sped out of the fenced enclosure, Rui's stealth time had

long since ended.

Seeing the human figure appear suddenly, all the kobolds were stunned. Having much experience with facing humans, they naturally knew it was a rogue.

Under the Kobold Chieftain's angry roars directing them, all the kobolds who had failed as guards quickly charged towards Rui with a strong killing intent. Alas, for Rui who had already left the encirclement, added on to the fact that the stealth skill had ended while the Nimble Wind skill was still up, his speed was just way above that of any kobolds, and he quickly made his escape.

After running about a hundred metres and shaking off any pursuit, another system notification rang out.

Ting!

Congratulations for completing your class change quest. Please return to the rogue teacher to complete your class change, and to receive your rewards!

The system notification set Rui's mind at ease, but he did not return to the city immediately. Instead, he turned back and returned deeper into the kobold territory. Having travelled so far into the territory, if he did not seize the chance to kill the BOSS, that would be such a waste. Even though it might not have great jobs, but it was at least still a BOSS, and would give some decent

experience.

Chapter 63 - Special Prize

After spending some time, Rui finished off the Kobolds, Elite Kobolds and Chieftain, and his experience had shot up to 86% of level 14. This was the first time that the Kobold Chieftain had been killed, and the drops were pretty decent, with three silver equipment.

Looking at the time, Rui realised that it was almost time for him to log off, and he quickly took out a City Return Scroll to get back to Datajia City.

He quickly headed back to the rogue class change hall.

“Well done indeed, you have truly understood my meaning! A rogue is not a knight, he doesn’t need to be righteous and honest; he is not a warrior, and doesn’t need to fight bravely. As long as we can achieve our goals, no matter what means we have to use, we can use it. Being able to complete this quest without losing anything, that shows your potential, talent and understanding of being a rogue. Well done!”

Before Rui could open his mouth, the Rogue teacher had started praising him.

“Since you have already completed the quest, and done so without any losses, then I shall keep my promise!” As the Rogue teacher said that, he waved his hands, and a bright light enveloped Rui.

Ting! Congratulations, you have completed your class change quest, and have successfully become a rogue!

HP increases by 100, MP increases by 50, Strength increases by 10, Vitality increases by 10, Agility increases by 20, Intelligence increases by 10, Speed increases by 2.

Dodge chance increases by 10%

Ting! Congratulations, you are the first player in «Kismet» to undergo a class change successfully. You have received a special reward:

100 Fame

10000 Gold Coins

Brave Warrior Medal

Ting! As you are the first player to change classes, as a record, the system will notify the entire world with a notification. Would you like to reveal your name?

“No, do not reveal my name!”

Ting! Congratulations, player XXX, for being the first player to change classes. This is a special announcement.

Ting! Congratulations, player XXX, for being the first player to change classes. This is a special announcement.

Ting! Congratulations, player XXX, for being the first player to change classes. This is a special announcement.

As the three system notifications sounded out in all the players in «Kismet», it immediately caused a huge amount of debate.

Ting! «Kismet» has officially completed its beta and is open fully to public. All players, please log off within 5 minutes. The entire system will now go through a patch, and will be back up once again in 10 hours.

Ting! «Kismet» has officially completed its beta and is open fully to public. All players, please log off within 5 minutes. The entire system will now go through a patch, and will be back up once again in 10 hours.

Ting! 《Kismet》 has officially completed its beta and is open fully to public. All players, please log off within 5 minutes. The entire system will now go through a patch, and will be back up once again in 10 hours.

Once again, three system notifications reverberated around the world, causing all the players to reel from shock.

Successful change of class meant that a player had actually left the novice village and entered the city, officially entering the world of 《Kismet》! It was an entirely new process, and as the start of the process, the system required a new patch. This was within reason, and it was expected that there would be many new changes and will now go through a patch, and functions available now. After all, the 《Kismet》 that had been seen thus far was merely the tip of the iceberg.

To this, Rui did not have any opinions, after all, his gaming time was almost over for the day.

“You’re not bad at all!” The rogue teacher’s words sounded suddenly in Rui’s ears, startling him from looking at the system announcements.

“Although a rogue needs to hide in the shadows, but our skills and techniques are also top level amongst all the professions, and have high requirements. Regarding this, even the proud mages, or the other professions, will have to admit. You have a lot of talent, and your own thinking; more importantly, you have the

confidence and pride. All of that will allow you to become a great rogue in the future...”

“However, to become a legendary rogue, a rogue from the myths, nobody can teach you how to do so. Everyone has their own path, and every skilled rogue will have their own specialities and unique points. A rogue who is just taught all the way, will just be an ordinary rogue. To be a legend or a myth, you will have to forge your own path... Now that you have chosen this path of a rogue, let me just give you some guidance. These are some skills that I learnt during my youth, and I will pass them on to you now. I hope you can use them to flourish the profession of the rogue.”

Ting! Congratulations, you have been awarded with the special reward from the Rogue Teacher.

You have received the following skills:

Steal

Open Locks

Throw Poison

You have received:

Recipe: Knockout Drugs

“Go now! When you have improved to the next stage, come and look for me again, I will test your growth and strength!”

Before Rui could react to his newfound skills, the Rogue Teacher waved his hands, as if chasing him away.

Rui left the hall in a daze, opening his skill tree and inventory.

Steal: Active Skill Level 0 0/1000 MP Cost 30

Chance to steal an item or gold from a player or monster

Cooldown: 5 seconds

Open Locks: Active Skill Level 0 0/1000 MP Cost 1/Sec

Able to open locked treasure chest. Unable to use against player homes.

Throw Poison: Active Skill Level 0 0/1000 MP Cost 30

Able to throw Poison on your enemies,inflicting the poison effect and damage on them.

Cooldown: 5 minutes!

Recipe: Knockout Drugs

Able to create Poison Dust with a stunning effect.

Chance for enemy to be slowed or even stunned.

3 skills and a recipe, the reward caused Rui's jaw to drop as he stared dumbfounded.

Steal, Kidnap, Lie, Cheat, Rob, Poison. Even knockout drugs had appeared! The rogue class was indeed one that would do anything! No wonder so many people did not like this profession, it was just too wretched and rascally.

In that instant, Rui was filled with respect for that Rogue Teacher. It seemed like he was indeed a legend amongst rogues, even having the recipe to knockout drugs. I wonder if he has recipes for aphrodisiacs, if he does, that would be even more perfect!

Right! There is another reward from the system, a medal!

Just as Rui was fantasizing, he suddenly remembered about the previous system notification, and quickly rummaged through his backpack, finding the gold medal lying quietly on top.

Brave Warrior Medal: Unique Equipment, Increase all stats by 10%, +10 to the 4 basic stats and +1 luck. Durability: 20/20

【Active Skill】Roar of Courage: Cost of 50 MP. Instantly increases attack and defence by 20%. Duration: 1 min!

Cooldown: 1 hour!

【Passive Effect】Road of Courage: This medal will grow alongside the brave warrior's growth!

This was not the first piece of equipment that increased stats which Rui had gotten, but increasing all by a percentage in addition to a numbered increase, coupled with the passive effect of being able to grow, this was indeed the first time Rui had seen such a powerful piece of equipment. At this time, Rui's mind was blank, without only the words reverberating inside his head: This time, I've got lucky!

Chapter 64 - Mysterious Magic Girl

As the patch was incoming, there wasn't much time left. Although Rui had half an hour of game time left, he had to log off within 5 minutes like the rest.

Seizing the time, he quickly rushed to the storage attendant to upgrade his backpacks. The 50 slot backpack he was using was gradually running out of space and was insufficient for his needs.

headed out of the class change hall, and passed by the Mage Hall, all of a sudden, Rui saw a girl walk out from within.

A bright red mage robe, staff in hand with a bright red ruby inset on the top, with a head of flowing green hair reaching her back, blowing in the wind. Perfect features, especially the small little mouth which seemed full of allure and temptation. Her attractive eyes, which seemed to be deep in thought, were hazy and with a hint of perplexity, giving them an added attractiveness. She was rather tall, almost 1.75m in height, with a slightly proud and aloof look; as if if she stood beside a short guy, he would definitely be shaken by her imposing aura, and feel embarrassed.

As Rui looked at her, perhaps drawn by his gaze, her eyes also looked towards Rui.

She was a fellow player!

Without knowing why, when Rui looked at her, that was the first thought that sprang into his mind.

Ting! The server will be closed in 10 seconds. Please check the official homepage for any updates. The game will resume in 10 hours.

The system notification startled Rui, and as he looked at the mysterious girl in front of him, he saw that she too had her brow furrowed.

10 seconds, what could they do?

They could only stare at each other!

Under the disgusting countdown, Rui and the mysterious girl both disappeared in a flash of white light, and when Rui opened his eyes, he was back in reality.

Lying on the bed, Rui did not get up instantly, narrowing his eyes and thinking back to what happened a moment ago. That mysterious young girl, who was she? To be able to enter Datajia City, and especially that class change hall, that meant she was at least level 10 like him, and had possibly changed classes as well. If it were true, then she had indeed met with a rather tragic coincidence, after all Rui had just completed his class change, and it was likely she had just missed being first, and that hefty reward, by just a short period of time.

Well, that wasn't something he could control. Besides, they did

not know each other, and being every step ahead was important to him as well. Being an expert herself, he did not think that the girl would complain much about that. In any case, being able to leave the novice village in just 3 days, that was indeed not an easy task to accomplish. If a person trained hard and alone for 8 hours a day, and had the strength to fight higher level monsters, it might still be possible. The main issue was that the novice village was teaming with people, and monsters were all snatched up quickly. If not for Rui killing level 5 grey wolves when he was level 0, and killing a few BOSSes after that; furthermore entering a hidden instance, he would not have been able to reach level 10 so quickly as well. Not even counting the BOSSes, the hidden instance was like an experience cheat. Not only was there no one to steal monsters from him, and the experience rewards within were sky high. Not only did Rui's level shoot up quickly, even Yezekael and the rest had raised their levels by more than 3 or 4. If not for the fact that they had died at the last BOSS the Spider Queen Elise, they would have entered Datajia City together with Rui.

The world was a large place, Rui was very clear, but being clear was one thing, and witnessing it for himself was another. Now that Rui had seen another person whose speed was just a tad slower than him, he felt his fighting spirit being ignited. Playing a game, naturally he wanted to enjoy himself. If it were a game where there was no competition and he was already at the top, there would be no meaning to it; when there was a threat to him, it felt all the more interesting.

Throwing the matter of the mysterious magic girl to the back of his mind, Rui rose up and took a cold bath. Looking at the time, it was 8 am and it was already bright outside.

Heading out to get a simple breakfast, Rui then returned home, fell into bed and slept instantly.

He had been awake since midnight and fighting since then. First Halief, then the Spider Queen, and seeing Kris' trio off, his body and heart were exhausted. Entering Datajia City, quickly doing the class change quest, listening to the kobolds for hours, even Rui was a little overwhelmed by the busy day. Playing through the night was indeed tiring!

Having a good sleep, by the time Rui woke up once again, it was already dark.

Rubbing his empty stomach, Rui got up and washed up a little, before putting on some clothes and heading out.

“Qin Yue, you know my heart. All these years, you have brought up Little Fei alone, you should be tired! Come to me, I'll take care of you and Little Fei.”

Just as Rui reached the Good Customer Food Stall, seeing the crowd within, he was just about to squeeze in when he heard a nauseating voice which was clearly in love with itself.

What was going on?

Rui lifted his head, only to see Qin Yue at the counter with a helpless look on her face, a strained smile on her face as her hands

were grabbed by a half bald, short, middle aged man.

“Miss Qin, our chairman has come here many times, and he has certainly shown his sincerity right? As a woman, managing such a food store, taking care of your daughter on your own, it is definitely not easy. As long as you agree to our chairman, he will take good care of you, and you can rest, relax and enjoy yourselves for the rest of your life.”

Beside the half-bald shorty, there was another middle aged man who looked like a toady, and was trying to persuade her as well.

“Uncle, what’s going on?” Rui asked the old man wearing a singlet who was standing beside him.

“What’s going on? What else could it be, it’s that Zhang Jinquan who has been chasing Qin Yue for so long? Since the last time he came here for food, he had been smitten with her, and taking advantage of the fact that he is the boss of a small company, he has been here often to harass her. What [a toad wishing to eat swan meat](#), he should look in the mirror and see what he looks like.” The old man shook his head and looked disdainfully at the bald shorty Zhang Jinquan, before continuing: “Do not think that this Zhang Jinquan looks kind and gentle; he actually got his position by marrying into a rich family. It’s rumoured that once he got his hands on the riches and control of the company, he arranged the death of his father-in-law, and even his own wife, to gain full control! These few years, he has harmed many people in order to increase his gains. Previously, those ruffians who came to look for Qin Yue’s trouble, my guess is that this Zhang Jinquan is the boss behind their actions.”

TL – literal translation of an idiom 癞蛤蟆想吃天鹅肉, commonly used to describe someone aspiring after something/someone that they are not worthy of.

Listening to the old man's words, Rui looked at Zhang Jinquan who was rubbing Qin Yue's hands. Although he had a kind smile on his face, the lustful look in his eyes was not hidden from the onlookers. If he were only thinking about Qin Yue, that might be fine, after all Qin Yue's looks were top quality. No matter boy, youth or middle aged, her looks would be attractive to all. However it was clear that this bastard was not only thinking about Qin Yue, but also Little Fei who was at the side. This made Rui rather angry, if you want to chase the mother, that's fine; but trying to get the daughter as well, to have them both at the same time?

What a beast!

Chapter 65 - Relation?

“Qin Yue, I’ve waited for you for so long. Today, you must give me an answer!”

Looking at the mature beauty before him, as he rubbed her soft and gentle hands, Zhang Jinquan was intoxicated by the fragrance from her. Since soft tactics had failed after so many tries, it was time for him to go for some tougher tactics.

As a chairman and boss of a relatively large company, for him to deal with a mother daughter pair with no background, that was just too easy. The money and connections he had made it easy for him to cause them to lose the Good Customer Food Stall which they depended on the their livelihoods. With such a ace up his sleeve, he was confident in being able to get her. After all, in this era, the so called real love was all fake. Material desire was king, while the human soul was rotten. In Country Z, it was still relatively better, after all it was backed up by thousands of years of traditional values, and there were still many people who had a limit. In comparison, countries like Country M which had a rotten and decadent system – like a prostitute, where money was king.

In this manner of speaking, there was no exaggeration. After all, Country M had a very open economy which Country Z could not compare to. However, the societal values that resulted from that was rather varied as well. In any country, it was the businessmen who controlled the country, especially in Country M, where lobbyists and cash did most of the talking. Indeed, around the world, money was king.

The so-called democracy, was only towards a portion of the population. For someone like Zhang Jinquan, although he was rumoured to have seized his father-in-law's company by causing his wife and father-in-law's death, he still managed to get away scot free, even being able to harm others. From Qin Yue's predicament now, you could see the entire problems with the society.

Towards someone like Zhang Jinquan, Rui originally did not want to care about. He was an assassin with his own code. Although he only killed those who he thought deserved it, he had after all left the profession! Country Z was after all a law-bound country, and he did not want to be involved in too much bloodshed. Furthermore, there were many people like this Zhang Jinquan, Rui was not a god and he would not be able to deal with all of them. In the end, this was an issue with the law, and not something that an assassin like him could handle. However, though he normally would not involve himself in such matters, nor would he look for others like that, but now that this short baldy dared to touch Qin Yue and Little Fei, he could not ignore it.

“Miss Qin, you still haven't replied by boss! You've been single for so many years, suffered for so many years, perhaps it's time to rest. Even if you don't think for yourself, you should consider it for your daughter!”

Zhang Jinquan's lackey pushed his glasses as he said it. Although he was using a mild tone, the threat in his voice was clear. He knew clearly that the Good Customer Food Stall was what they depended on for survival, and her daughter Little Fei was her very lifeblood. As long as he threatened Little Fei, he was not afraid that Qin Yue would resist for long.

“This... this...”

Qin Yue’s face instantly turned pale. She was a widow who had painstaking brought up her daughter for so many years and suffered for so long. She was not afraid of suffering, after all, what hadn’t she experienced all these years. However, Little Fei was here precious lifeblood; even if she had to sacrifice her own life, she would not let any harm come to Little Fei. After all her experience in the society, how could Qin Yue not tell how fake and despicable that Zhang Jinquan was. It wasn’t that she didn’t want to look for a man to depend on, after all, she was really exhausted after all these years. However, she definitely would never choose someone like Zhang Jinyue. If not for herself, then for her daughter. She would not want to send a lamb into a tiger’s mouth.

“Chairman Zhang... I... I... ag...”

Tears were pouring down her cheeks as she looked at Zhang Jinquan with a fake smile plastered on his face, and the cold lackey behind. Qin Yue knew that she could not resist further, and with a chill in a heart, she looked at her daughter depressedly, and was about to agree.

“I say, this bald uncle, you should learn some restraint!”

All of a sudden, a familiar voice sounded out near Qin Yue’s ear, and instantly the floodgates of her tear ducts opened further.

Turning to see that familiar young, handsome face, Qin Yue

couldn't help but put her palm to her mouth, stopping herself from crying out loud.

Looking at the woman in pain in front of him, Rui couldn't help but feel a sense of fury rise up in him. He hated people like Zhang Jinquan, the fake gentlemen who hid behind a facade of good while hiding a knife behind their backs.

“Little brat, don't try to act like a hero in the television dramas. All those are fakes, and you are no hero.” The lackey adjusted his glasses once more, as he said coldly.

“I'm sorry, although I'm not a hero, at least I'm a man. I might not really be interested in randomly taking up arms on behalf of the victims of injustice, but it just happens that the person you are bullying has a relation to me.” Rui shrugged helplessly, not really caring about the threats in the lackey's eyes and words.

“Relation?” Zhang Jinquan started, looking coldly at Qin Yue. “No wonder you didn't agree. I, Your Father, have chased you for so long without reciprocation. I thought you were a chaste widow, but it turns out you're just interested in younger men!”

Towards Zhang Jinquan's jab, not only was Qin Yue stupefied, even Rui was as well.

Thinking back on his words, Rui realised they might have been misunderstood.

Relations?

Under such a circumstance, saying ‘relations’, even if it weren’t someone like Zhang Jinquan whose mind was filled with dirty thoughts, anyone else might also misunderstand.

In truth, Rui’s usage of ‘relation’ was indeed not referring to a man and woman relationship. To a cold person like him, the world was originally only made of enemies and people he didn’t care about. He didn’t have kin, no brothers, friends or even anyone remotely related to him. To him, as long as he had some connection to a person, that was already considered quite good. As for friends or brothers, he still had not reached that level yet.

Misunderstanding!

Rui wanted to say that, but of course he would never do so. If it was a misunderstanding, then so be it. Previously, even Kun and his group of gangsters had been wiped out by him. To a mere boss of a company like Zhang Jinquan, such a mere ant wasn’t of enough status for him, the Crimson Shadow Ghost, to explain things to.

Chapter 66 - Beautiful Cop Guan Yihan (1)

“I say, have you finished speaking? If you’re not eating, please leave, do not obstruct others from doing business.”

Rui gave a cold smile, grabbing the hand Zhang Jinquan was using to hold Qin Yue’s hand, and with a little squeeze, the immense strength causing Zhang Jinquan’s hand to almost change shape.

“Bastard!”

Seeing that his boss had been PKed, the lackey behind naturally showed his loyalty by charging forth. Alas, before he had even closed half the distance to Rui, he had been kicked back a few metres, rolling on the ground before stopping. His body was scraped and injured by impact with the floor, bleeding a little on the forehead, and even his glasses were broken; indeed a sorry sight.

“Hero... spare me!”

Seeing that his lackey was taken down in a single strike, Zhang Jinquan was flustered. To be able to kick a grown adult so far away, such strength meant Rui was not definitely not an ordinary person. This time, he had come to look for Qin Yue, and thus did not bring his bodyguards. As a fatty who was weak from over binging on alcohol and sex, how could he possibly fight with someone strong like that?

A politician was like a prostitute, and in the same vein, so were merchants. To them, there was no problem with capitulating with words. After all, in the business world, plots and trickery were abundant, and lies were a common sight. Calling you brother in front, and scolding you behind your back, this was something all businessmen knew very well.

“Spare you? Now you want I, Your Father, to spare you? When she begged you to spare her earlier, why didn’t you spare her?” Rui looked at Zhang Jinquan coldly, the killing intent of an assassin bursting forth, causing him to almost wet his pants.

“Don’t let me see you here again, or you might never know what happens to your head. If I hear that you are harassing Qin Yue Sis again... you should know the consequences.” Rui said with a cold smile, before sweeping his hand forth and throwing Zhang Jinquan back.

Resisting the intense pain, Zhang Jinquan clutched the hand that was almost misshapen by Rui’s grip. He was intelligent, not like those gangsters – he knew that he was definitely of no match to Rui, and he would not do something foolish like throwing a line like ‘You better watch out’ just for the sake of face. He even averted his eyes, to prevent Rui from seeing the venom in his eyes. Shaking himself, he even ignored the lackey who was just about to get up, and quickly ran off.

“Rui, sorry, I’ve caused you trouble again.” Tear marks were still clear on Qin Yue’s face, but she managed to reveal a faint smile.

“Its no trouble at all, Qin Yue Sis. In the future, if some bastards

like that show up to harrass you again, just ignore them and give me a call.” Rui said with a faint smile, passing her his number.

“Rui, that Zhang Jinquan...” Qin Yue said, worry for Rui apparent in her face.

“Haha... do not worry Sis Qin, this is a lawful society, he wouldn't dare do anything. Furthermore, I have even dared to hit Kun, let alone this Zhang Jinquan.” Rui scratched the back of his head as he laughed.

“No matter what, you should be careful. That Zhang Jinquan is known to be a person who holds grudges. It never hurts to be too careful... just in case... if anything goes wrong, I will just have to... After so long, I have long since admitted defeat. As long as Little Fei is alright, I am fine with anything!” Tears welled in Qin Yue's eyes once more.

“Sis Qin, do not worry, I'm here! You can depend on me!” Swiftly taking out two pieces of tissues, Rui passed them to Qin Yue as he said firmly.

Listening to Rui's gentle words, Qin Yue took the tissue and wipe her tears, feeling shaken in her heart.

How long has it been? How long has it been since she had heard such sincere, soft, gentle words. Although many men had chased her, how many had done so just because of her beauty? All the acts, all of them were merely trying to get her in bed. However, from Rui, Qin Yue did not sense any of that, and felt a special connection

to this young lad. Perhaps it was a feeling like that of a younger brother. However, after being saved by him twice, that special feeling had perhaps leveled up, and this brotherly feeling was slowly changing to something different, a feeling of a reliable man.

Women were creatures of emotion, as long as you cared for her sincerely, treated her tenderly, it was enough. Love did not need to be a wildstorm, grand and dynamic. Sometimes, just a simple word of caring, a short message showing concern, a gentle subconscious action, could touch their hearts. Women were not playthings, you did not toy with them, not their bodies, or their hearts. Towards love, they were often led astray, and could often do foolish things at times, but they were not really foolish after all. In their everyday lives, they would definitely be able to sense whether the care or concern was an act or sincere.

To attain happiness, you would have to give forth your sincerity first!

As a woman living in the society with only her daughter for so many years, how many things had Qin Yue witnessed. There were just too many men who had gone after her, company bosses, suave young rich men, scholars, elite professionals. Alas, all of them approached her with clear ulterior motives, and how many of them were sincere?

To a woman whose heart was almost locked up and numb to the world, what else could touch her more than such sincerity?

Rui's line of "I'm here, you can depend on me." was referring to problems like Kun or Zhang Jingquan, and that he could easily

handle them. However, in Qin Yue's ears, and her heart, it felt like a totally different meaning.

You can depend on me!

It sounded so much like what a knight would tell a princess, or a man to his woman, a brave warrior to a weak person.

The sealed and icy cold heart was being thawed...

Just because...

You can depend on me!

Just these words!

Some say that love is like a thunderstorm, you can't prevent it from descending upon you. When a woman's dying heart suddenly revives with love, it is even more unstoppable. Qin Yue felt very conflicted, in terms of ethics and morality, their age gap seemed like a unscalable wall between them. She herself was in a mess, not sure whether or not she was really in love with this man, or even boy, who was so many years younger than her. However, she knew that his figure had entered her heart in some way.

"Then... Sis Qin, you should close for today!" Seeing Qin Yue still sobbing, Rui comforted her.

Qin Yue nodded, clearing up the things together with Little Fei. After that mess with Zhang Jinquan, most of the customers had already left, and the remaining few were only there as onlookers.

“Grrowwl...”

A strange noise emitted from Rui’s stomach, causing him to flush a little. To a big man like him, he required a lot of energy. The food that he had eaten for breakfast had long since been digested, and he had originally planned to come here to have a large meal. Alas, thanks to Zhang Jinquan, he had not managed to do so.

“You’re hungry right, come in, Sis Qin will make you something to eat.”

Hearing Rui’s stomach growl, Qin Yue couldn’t help but smile, and as she carried chairs into the shop, she beckoned him in.

Rui was really too hungry, and he also really liked Qin Yue’s cooking. If he were to find somewhere else to eat, perhaps he would not be used to, or dislike the food. As such, he did not be too polite, stepping into the stall. However, right at the moment, a police siren sounded out, and they turned to see two police cars headed towards the food store.

Chapter 67 - Beautiful Cop Guan Yihan (2)

“Who was it who was fighting and causing trouble here just now?”

A beautiful female cop stepped out from the police car, tall and slender, with exquisite features and waist-long hair. The valiant looking police uniform did nothing to hide her alluring figure, and she definitely had curves in all the right places, it was almost a sight out of a uniform fantasy. Her voice was enchanting, but held an authority of a person used to being a protector, causing others to give her a second look. Such a beautiful cop, it was rather rare.

The surrounding crowd shook their heads.

This was the sorry state of the countrymen, apathetic and just watching the scene. It was the terrible state of human nature, and there was no helping it, though under the influence of some great writers, there were still some who were gradually improving. However, under the advancement of today's world, though the living conditions of people have improved, but the quality of spirit had become empty or even twisted, and all sorts of weird happenings, degenerates appeared unceasingly.

Kindly helping an old man who fell down, and being sued... Helping a lost child to find his way home and being accused of kidnapping... Helping a disabled person and being accused of collaborating an act to con money... Donating money but realising it was being embezzled... Kindness did not often result in begetting kindness, and if you were being framed, you might not get justice...

That resulted in denouncement or castigation!

Many people actually were filled with kindness and had a conscience. Alas, the sight of those few degenerates who made use of others' kindness, even to the extent of committing crimes, caused a widespread anger and an ever-increasing problem in society.

It's not that I do not have kindness, but I do not want my kindness to be used by others!

This was a common helpless line, showing how prevalent the darkness and dirtiness was in the society.

Looking at such a scene, the lady cop furrowed her brow, and the middle aged male cop who had gotten off the police car after her shook his head. After having been a cop for so long, he had seen many of such scenes.

"Who called the police?"

The middle aged cop asked. There was no way of hiding this, as there were records to show.

"It's me!"

A young man stood out.

“What’s going on? Can you tell me the details?”

The lady cop walked over to the young man and asked.

“It’s... it’s like this!” Being approached by such a beautiful lady cop and spoken to at such a close distance, the young man was a little flustered. “Earlier, that man beat up another two men here.”

Following the young man’s pointing finger, the middle aged cop and the lady cop looked towards Rui.

With a height of about 1.77 metres, a head full of short hair and dressed in a large T-Shirt and casual beach shorts and a pair of slippers, he looked rather ordinary. However, when they looked closer at Rui’s face, that changed. With brows like a sword blade, and a face like a knife sheath with sharp features; a pair of deep black eyes which seemed to hide what he was thinking. Though his body was covered by the large t-shirt and beach shorts, it could not totally hide his muscles, especially the bulging muscles on his arms telling the tale of how strong he seemed. The strangest thing was the disposition he had, a rather complicated one which seemed ordinary yet proud and aloof.

Having met many different people from all walks of life in his long life as a policeman, the the middle aged man had pretty much seen it all. Although he could not be certain, but he subconsciously categorised this youth as someone who should not be trifled with.

“Oei, did you hit somebody? If so, come with us to the police station!”

Before the middle aged policeman could open his mouth, the beautiful lady cop had walked directly to Rui and said her piece.

“Do you policemen carry out your duties like that? Jumping to conclusions without investigation?”

Rui looked at the beautiful lady cop, ignoring her beauty and saying coldly, with his arms crossed over his chest.

“You... do you think you are correct to hit someone?!”

Seeing Rui’s attitude towards her, the lady cop was rather angry. Even if he did not look upon her as a cop, he should be more polite to her as a lady, how dare this man talk to her like that! That was not only provoking her authority as a cop, but also her attractiveness as a woman!

“You, over there, who did he hit?”

The middle aged policeman looked helplessly at the lady cop, a rookie was indeed a rookie, she had no idea how to judge the situation and people. Alas, she had quite a background of her own, and he did not want to lecture her and get on her bad side. Instantly, the middle aged policeman felt very stressed; and as he rubbed his temple, he called out towards the young man who had called them.

“Yes... It’s Boss Zhang Jinquan and Manager Li.”

The young man hesitated a while before saying.

“So, it’s them!”

The middle aged policeman looked with some scorn at the young man. By now, he could easily guess what had happened. That young man was likely an employee of Zhang Jinquan, and had called the police and pointed out Rui. Of course, any fool would know what had happened. This was after all not the first time he had been here; previously there had been reports of people harassing the beautiful lady boss of this foot store, one of which was that Zhang Jinquan. To someone like that, the policeman knew of him and his reputation. Just like many of the so-called rich men, he was a dirty trash of the society. This time, it was likely once again due to the beautiful lady boss.

“Come with us to the police station and let us know what happened.”

As a policeman, although he despised Zhang Jinquan, he still had to follow the letter of the law. After all, Rui had hit someone, and it was his duty to bring him in.

“Policeman Sir, this is not Little Rui’s fault. What happened was that Mr Zhang...” Seeing that Rui was about to be taken away, Qin Yue quickly opened her mouth and said.

“Alright, whatever it is, you can all tell us at the police station. You both come along as well!” Seeing that there were so many

onlookers surrounding them, the policeman furrowed his brow impatiently, before pointing at Qin Yue and the young man who had called the police, and along with Rui, they all boarded the police vehicles.

As the accused, Rui was placed under guard between both policeman and police lady, just like a criminal. Towards this, Rui couldn't help but furrow his brow in dissatisfaction. After all, he had never experienced this before – let alone two little cops like that, even the FBI of Country M, or the Interpol, had never been able to touch him.

However, in order to maintain his cover and stick to a quiet life, as well as to protect Qin Yue and Little Fei, he decided to restrain himself.

As it turned out, there were still goodhearted people in the world. After some questioning by the middle aged policeman, two of the onlookers were willing to come forward to the police station as well to be witnesses.

Sitting at the back of the police car, Rui was placed between Qin Yue and the lady cop. As the main accused, the lady cop naturally was there to look after him. However, nobody knew what was wrong with her, after boarding the car, she glared at Rui. Even though she did not speak, but her displeasure was written all over her face. Although it was not to the state of any killing intent, her expression told Rui that he was definitely not in her good books. That made Rui rather gloomy as he pondered how he had offended her.

Chapter 68 - Beautiful Cop Guan Yihan (3)

“Name!”

“Chu Rui!”

“Age!”

“19!”

“Gender!”

“..... Is that... even a necessary question?” Rui’s mouth twitched as he looked at the lady cop sitting opposite of him with a black face. As soon as she had entered the police station, she had hung her name tag on her chest, and he had seen her name clearly, Guan Yihan, an impressionable name indeed. Alas, the owner of the name had rather let it down, although her face and body was definitely womanly, but her mannerisms were all very ‘MAN’, what a waste indeed.

“If I ask you something, you should just honestly respond. How would I know if you’re a male, a female, or a transvestite!” Guan Yihan fiercely slapped the table with an aggressive roar as she glared at him.

“Transvestite?” When Rui saw Guan Yihan’s mesmerizing red lips spit out such a word, he instantly became speechless. But he’d also stirred up some trouble with this young lady. Coming to the

police station in the first place already made him feel unwell; as an assassin, this was his least favorite place. Yet he still entered, and had made this unreasonable young lady mad. An assassin only viewed people as prey, not male or female. Rui had already abandoned his life as an outlaw, getting further and further from assassins, and even moderated his temperament by quite a lot. However in the end, the influences that come with the assassin profession ran bone-deep, and couldn't possibly be cast off. Even though Guan Yihan was a beauty, the indignant Rui didn't have any good expression on his face.

“Male!” Rui said in a low voice.

“What? Say it louder. Are you a man or not, you talk like a fly buzzing.” Guan Yihan shouted as she cupped her ear with her hand like she was listening attentively.

“If you don't know if I'm a man or not, why don't you just come and test me? I promise that you'll believe I'm definitely a man after!”

Rui instantly blew up in fury after seeing Guan Yihan's response. That “Are you a man or not” bullsh*t had completely ignited his rage. That woman's deliberate provocation had to have a limit. As a man, being questioned by a woman regardless of who, brought about an extraordinary feeling of shame and humiliation.

“You rogue!” Guan Yihan gritted her teeth. As a mature woman, how would she not understand the implication behind his words?

“Rogue? I haven’t even said much, and you’ve already decided that I’m a rogue? If I say any more words later, you’ll probably call me a murderer!” Rui sneered.

“Ah!.....You bastard!” Guan Yihan felt that she had been driven mad. The man across from her had such an abominable face, making her feel the urge to just fiercely slap it.

“What’s wrong, little Han?” After hearing Guan Yihan’s sharp shout, a person suddenly broke through the door.

“Brat, be nice. Did you think you could just enter a police station and act like it’s your home? Just obediently listen to us, and everything will be fine. Otherwise, hmph!” The youth viciously said to Rui with a cold glare after seeing Guan Yihan’s mad expression.

“Can I take that as a threat.” Rui said indifferently without lifting his gaze, and instead leaned back in his chair

“Alright, Xuyi, don’t disturb my investigation of the criminal.” Guan Yihan interrupted just as the young policeman was about to do something.

“Little Han, that brat is unable to tell good from bad. Just give him to me instead, and save yourself from driving yourself mad.” Policeman Xuyi instantly changed from a ferocious dragon to an innocent lamb; the difference between his attitudes towards Rui and Guan Yihan were really extreme opposites. It looked like he might as well just kneel down and kiss Guan Yihan’s foot.

“Xuyi, we’re not that close yet. Please call me Guan Yihan, thanks.” Guan Yihan didn’t seem very pleased at Xuyi’s flattery. “Also, this is the criminal that I am investigating. It’s my work, so please don’t interrupt.”

“Hehe, yes, that’s true. I’ll just stay outside the door then. If there’s anything you need, just call for me.” After receiving Guan Yihan’s cold treatment, Xuyi’s eyes flashed brightly as he gave an impossibly bright smile and immediately walked outside the interrogation room.

“Brat, you’d better start listening. If you make little Han mad, I’ll make you pay.” Xuyi didn’t forget to glare maliciously at Rui before leaving.

Rui didn’t bother paying any mind to such a weak threat. He leaned back on the chair with a leisurely contented attitude. If he placed his feet on the table, it would look as if he were lying down on his own office’s sofa.

“....We’ll continue!” Guan Yihan shouted after glancing at the closed door, then looked back to shoot a fierce look at the comfortable Rui.

“Continue? Are you still not satisfied?” Rui lazily looked over at Guan Yihan as he spoke these words that instantly made her face turn dark.

“Chu Rui, do you want to die?” Guan Yihan said enchantingly.

“Alright, I’m not in the mood to continue this bullsh*t. Hurry up and ask, then I can go eat after you’re done.” Rui retracted his indolent posture after seeing Guan Yihan’s expression. He wasn’t afraid of that little girl, but he didn’t really want to stay forever at the police station. The earlier this issue was resolved, the faster he’d be able to beat it.

“....Why did you beat up Jinquan Company’s chairman, Zhang Jinquan, and their director, Li Zuowei for no reason?” Guan Yihan coldly asked as she slammed a pile of papers she had just gotten down onto the table.

“Beat up without reason? Ms. Cop, I feel like you need to retake your education at the police academy. When you interrogate others, please take better note of the words you ask. Don’t assume that just because you’re the police, just because you’re a woman, you can just falsely accuse others. I can sue you for slander.” Rui tilted his head to glance at Guan Yihan from the corner of his eye.

“You...” Guan Yihan’s face turned green and then white after hearing Rui’s reprimanding. She was a new recruit that had just become a cop. The reason she was so hardworking was because she wanted to prove that she wasn’t a person that just relied on her family, but a person who could be successful alone. Rui had unintentionally jabbed her in a sore spot just now, which made her fury rise even further past its limit.

“Why did you beat up Zhang Jinquan and Li Zuowei.” Guan Yihan forcefully suppressed her anger, and asked again.

“Does beating up these kinds of people need a reason?” Rui showily flipped his hair.

“Then that means you beat them up for no reason, inflicting injuries on them.” Guan Yihan sneered.

“I can’t stop you from believing that.” Rui shrugged his shoulders, not caring at all that Guan Yihan’s elegant brows were rising higher and higher from her anger.

“Those two bastards were playing around with an innocent woman in the middle of the street. Not only did they hinder the regular business of her family’s shop, they also harassed her in front of everyone’s eyes, trying to force her to marry them. Who cares if that kind of scum gets beaten up.” Rui nonchalantly shrugged.

“Giving rise to conflict over a woman again, you filthy men.” Guan Yihan stated sarcastically, having seemingly not heard the content of Rui’s words.

“That’s for sure, men just can’t leave women. It’s like the harmonization between yin and yang, harmonious and complementary. This is the natural order of the universe. Do you not understand that?” Rui calmly replied, then glanced at Guan Yihan, “A woman’s real merits aren’t something a tomboy like you would be able to express.”

“Ah!You damn bastard, are you looking to die!”

This terribly frightening, sharp cry that reached incredibly high decibels instantly spread throughout the entire police station. This made all the police officers working there jump, and helpless smiles spread across their faces.

Chapter 69 - Berserked Guan Yihan

“Tom...boy...?”

Guan Yihan's expression was now rather frightful, her beautiful white little hands wrangled tightly, gripped in a fist so tightly that her knuckles cracked. Her teeth gritted and grinding in a kacha sound. Even Rui's composure was somewhat tested as a chill ran down his spine. With a cold, deadly voice, she slowly repeated what Rui had called her, her face black with a terrifying expression that could be used in a horror flick, even Sadako would be hard pressed to beat it.

“What? As a member of the police force, are you trying to torture me in the questioning room?”

Rui's glance swept across Guan Yihan, who was in the midst of going berserk, and he swallowed a gulp of saliva. Although in terms of fighting prowess, even a hundred of her would be easily destroyed by Rui, in terms of that instantaneous berserk aura, it was as if a small universe had imploded around her, even Rui was rather taken aback.

“.....” Guan Yihan also started from Rui's words, and she was left speechless and clenching her fist tightly, her teeth biting down on her lips as she stared at him. If looks could kill, Rui would be lying on the ground with a thousand holes in him now.

Rui looked at her again, this time with a little surprise. He had only been saying it rather nonchalantly, and had not expected it to

really work on her. Many cops were after all extremely arrogant, and towards someone who was acting as arrogant as Rui, it wasn't unheard of for them to administer a beating in areas that weren't easily discovered. Not only were fists used, sometimes even police batons were used! A questioning room? Once you were in there, you could be treated like a criminal. In the police station, the police were considered king of the castle, to strike you was just something easy. Do not actually dream about human rights, threatening or even torturing a person to confession, that was a dark side that had been around since the dark ages. Chinese history was full of exciting times, filled with both good and bad, and in terms of torture, it was likely no other country was as well versed as them.

This young lady, Guan Yihan, just from how the other cops treated her, as well as her own looks and aura, Rui knew that she was no ordinary person and definitely had some background. Furthermore, with her looks and beauty, she was likely to be treated especially well. Such a person, it was perhaps normal to have a temper. Yet, she still managed to control herself when he spoke of the duties of a policeman, and did not take action against Rui who had made her so angry. Just this alone made Rui give her a grudging respect and admiration. This young lady might not be a very passable cop, but she was indeed a true cop at heart.

“Ask away then!”

Giving a small sigh, Rui stopped arguing with Guan Yihan. Firstly, he didn't want to continue provoking her; secondly, his stomach was really damned hungry!

Guan Yihan started at Rui's sudden caving in. Giving him an angry glare, she huffily sat back down and continued her questioning.

Rui shrugged and ignored her angry glare, before giving an account of what had happened earlier. Although he did not exaggerate what had happened, he still emphasized on how shameless that Zhang Jinquan was, almost to the point that he was a menace and threat to society, that if he died it could only benefit the world, especially women! As for himself, Rui was rather modest and self effacing, only just describing himself as barely one of the top ten perfect youths in the world.

Guan Yihan rolled her eyes at Rui. She had never seen such a shameless person.

Thinking about Rui's insults to her, now that her official work was done, Guan Yihan couldn't help but glare at Rui once more.

"What is it? Beautiful lady? Are you particular touched by the noble actions of this great suave youth, and want to marry me? Cough Cough No need to stare at me with such loving eyes, I am a decent and respectable person who will not succumb to your temptations." Looking at Guan Yihan's glaring angry look which just somehow seemed so adorable, Rui couldn't help but tease her. With a gentle smirk on his face, he teased her with some lines he had read from novels.

Hearing Rui's words, a vein bulged up on Guan Yihan's forehead as rage filled her. She had never seen anyone so conceited and full of it, at least not to such an extent. This was already out of the

ordinary, up into the realms of sheer narcissism.

Damnit, could someone be even more shameless than this man?!

Guan Yihan felt as if she was about to explode in fury, if she had to listen to this man speak anymore, she probably really would.

“...Chu... Rui....”

Guan Yihan’s chilling voice seemed to come from the depths of the nine hells, almost as if she had some huge grudge with Rui.

“I’m here, beautiful lady, what is it?”

Rui grinned as he looked at the berserk Guan Yihan, his eyes roving around her body, focusing especially on her bosom which was heaving due to her anger, an enchanting sight indeed.

“AHhhh! Go and die!”

His eyes were like a powerful x-ray, eroding the last of Guan Yihan’s reasoning as she was devoured by her own rage. With a loud scream, she took up the file beside her and threw it savagely at Rui.

Naturally, how could Rui be struck by such an easy throw, and he easily struck it with his fingers, his body dodging it easily in a graceful motion that was truly impressive.

If a long range attack couldn't do the trick, then she'd try close combat!

Seeing that her thrown weapon was of no use, Guan Yihan didn't care any more, charging forth towards Rui in an aggressive posture.

Swing back, side step, bend over, spin and revolve, jump lightly...

Rui easily dodged all her ferocious blows with several graceful motions. The aggressive Guan Yihan struck forth with both fists in impressive form, but she just wasn't able to even touch his sleeve, and she could only stare helplessly.

BANG

The berserk Guan Yihan could see nothing else but Rui. If her eyes were soft, gentle and loving, perhaps Rui might be happy about that. Alas, now... nevermind, Rui wanted to live for many more years. As Rui continually dodged her blows, her leg suddenly struck a chair, and she lost her balance and fell down to the floor. Normally, taking a fall was no big deal, at most hurting a little for a while. However, this lady was likely having bad luck today, falling straight down with her head towards the edge of the chair. Such a blow would be terrible indeed, at best having a large bruise, or at worst, bleeding or perhaps even a concussion!

Towards Guan Yihan, Rui actually had a favourable impression, as she was a rather good cop. Originally, he had only wanted to

tease her, but he had not expected that she was so susceptible to teasing, and only a few lines had caused her to go berserk. Ahh... women! Sigh!

Chapter 70 - Need For The Police Chief

Guan Yihan was about to be in trouble, Chu naturally could not leave her alone.

He rushed to her side and put his hand around her waist, but the force of her fall was too much, Chu being able to reach her was already amazing but he doesn't have the strength to pull her up. Seeing the panic on Yihan's face, Chu Rui sighed, Why'd I have to be such a gentleman?

At the same time, he feels a burning pain in his back, Chu Rui is somehow feeling happy. He doesn't know what is wrong with her, but she is probably just afraid. She's hugging Chu Rui tightly in her arms. Its summer and her chest is pressed up against Chu Rui the powerful forces on Earth forms a weapon that has been pressed into the pie.

She looked beautiful with a faint touch sweetness, Chu Rui almost got a nosebleed from this interaction.

“Yihan, the interrogation had.....”

Chu Rui was enjoying himself when the interrogation room door burst open. A middle-aged police officer walked through the door to talk.

He was then seriously questioned; the emergence of a violent interrogation was not expected. The clean and serious interrogation room was gone, instead it was a mess, like a war

broke out. A tilted table, the chairs had gone awry, pieces of paper were everywhere. What amazed him the most was that there were two people lying on the ground on top of each other. Watching the two people on the ground, female on male, which Rui was showing a fascinating smile.

This little man really is bold! Who is this man, how is he able to tame the sister? She's absolutely impossible!

“How's it going down there?”

Coming in just behind Middle-aged police a secretary like person said, but my mind is still on Guan Yihan and could not help but notice a thumb being placed beneath her.

“Ah!” She screamed and woke up. Guan Yihan plunged through Chu Rui then bounced up, very exaggerated, almost like Chu Rui is a literal spring.

“Cough, Guan Yihan, it is your private life and I don't care what you do with it, but private lives should not be brought into the police station in the future, we don't want to ruin our reputation.” The middle-aged policeman said softly.

Chu Rui raised an eyebrow to the vague look of a middle-aged police and he returned the look with a stare.

“Chief, no, no, I, I...” this middle-aged police, is the police chief then. Listening to him, Guan Yihan quickly shook her head waving

her hands in an explanation, but she was on the verge of tears.

“Oh, you’re mistaken. Guan Yihan almost fell down, I just pulled her up.” Looking at the weeping Guan Yihan, Chu Rui suddenly felt pity for her.

“Is that so? Oh, I get it! ” The middle-aged Chief did a double take when looking at the pathetic faced Guan Yihan and a normal faced Chu Rui, he thought to himself that he could not help but have a generation gap with young people in mind. He was old and couldn’t keep up with the trend of the times. Well, he does have a daughter-in-law to try to learn how.

“Ahem, Yes, so Yihan, is the work done yet? What are the results of the trial?” And it suddenly came down to business, Chu Rui received the whole line and said.

“This Chief is a bad man.”

About the trial, Guan Yihan would have been more aggrieved, she volunteered to interrogate, so she could gain experience, but encountered this kind of mess, thinking about herself being so close to the scene with that awful man, makes her grievances slightly feverish.

“Is he?” The Chief’s mouth is as big as a basin. Chu Rui, had a disbelieving face. Fuck, this is guy the horse God? A prisoner was brought into the police station, even in the short period of time he was in here he had stolen their police force’s time, but also developed to the point where things escalated to the point of a near

sexual encounter.

The Chief was impressed watching Chu Rui, his manner, how he was so straight faced when he was just so salacious a moment ago. If there was no Guan Yihan, he estimated that this fellow wouldn't have done something like that.

“Cough, Then, what is going on here exactly?” The party thought about Yihan, the Chief faced the two and asked.

“Chief! This jerk beat me, and the Chairman and Manager of a company, which means he is violent and rampant. He also insults and ... and ... Indecent assault against a police officer!” Looking at the middle-aged police Chief, Guan Yihan faced injustice, she turned her head toward Chu Rui with a face full of anger.

Looking at the Guan Yihan chick, Chu Rui went silent. Yihan, said Rui assaulted, then I had to explain that I did not abuse her but said your “sister” had abused me in the first place. I complained of her actions naturally and pointed out the fact that she falsely accused me on several notes. Finally, I threatened to sue them for libel. I may be a man but I would never do something as heinous as that!

Chu Rui with bleak thoughts, felt great pain. This woman is absolutely the queen of untouchables!

She tried to paint me as the “big bad wolf” by being good with

words. It could only have gotten worse if she had taken off her clothes then threw herself at me claiming “indecent assault”.

“Well, little Han, I get it. You’d better go to the bathroom to clean yourself up. You look like a wreck!” The middle-aged police Chief choked because he was laughing so hard he was almost pissing himself, Guan Yihan muttered something, then said, “I’m going to look at surveillance video.”

After she left the Chief said “Kid, you are insane! When going after Guan Yihan you proved you had some balls.” The Chief said directly to Chu Rui giving him a thumbs up and winking.

This Chief is the best!

“Mr. Chief, I was the victim! I saved this little girl from tripping then she accused me!”

Chu Rui looking at the lewd Chief.

“Hey, this pure flower like Yihan, came here to just experience it, you know.”

Lewd Chief smiled ambiguously and said: “Let alone such a close embrace, she’s never even held hands before. So, buddy, you don’t really know how good you did. This year, that woman already became a macho woman. You held Yihan so close, her not slapping you has already made you lucky. By the way... how was it? Listen to me... how did it feel?”

Chu Rui laughed watching the lewd Chief winking at him leaving him instantly speechless!

He's the best!

Chapter 71 - The Lewd Police Chief

“Chief, here are the files you wanted.”

A woman police officer opened the door, came in with a stack of papers and a disk.

“Wen, put the stuff down here.”

So the lewd Chief’s face is not seen by many. Chu Rui was amazed at this, his face looks suddenly like a God’s! Nodding at the Chief the policewoman said in a gentle tone which covered Chu Rui with goose bumps.

“Sure thing Chief!”

Chief God smiled, that smile made Chu Rui sigh in his heart, this wretched Chief really is somewhere between man and beast!

Somewhat surprised to see the mess on the ground and Chu Rui, Wen eyed him for a moment. The inside of the interrogation room looked like a war broke out but pretty much everyone had heard about it already, just looking at Guan Yihan huff like someone owes her millions tells the whole story. As a new age woman, it’s impossible for this kind of gossip to not spread.

“Cough First things first!”

When Wen left, the Chief lightly cough twice then picked up the disk and files that had just been brought in.

He glanced at Chu Rui, those files are about Qin Jie, and the testimony of the two other witnesses, as well as other related things.

“Come here, the case is very clear. Jin Quan and Cheng Xiaofei as you say tried to force lewd acts against Qin Yue’s wishes. However, you will eventually realize that even if the truth is on your side you may not get your way. So, you have pay a fine of 10,000 ¥ for covering up the past.” The Chief said.

Chu Rui sat there in silence!

His behavior was heroic, right? Qin Jie, after all was going to be with that nasty bald Cheng Xiaofei along with a threat of forced marriage against her mother, was disgusting. But he also touched Qin Jie indecently. The bald man was beaten by him but instead of praise he also went into the police station, to pay a fine. For ordinary people, this would be very difficult to understand, and very hard to accept. However, Chu Rui is silent.

He is very clear, such a move is already very cheap, that wretched man is insignificant, but still able to cause him some slight annoyance. Zhang Tu although the person is bad, but in the end, he is also a company boss, capable of snatching anybody he wants. As the boss of a company, the power was there. He, Chu Rui, nobody knows he’s Crimson Shadow Ghost the number one assassin in the world. But it’s not hard to understand that the wretched Chief is trying to help him by just having to pay a small

fine to get out of the police station.

In order to have a settled life, Qin Yue and Qin Jie, mother and daughter, are just trying to live peacefully.

Chu Rui knows that even paying 10,000 ¥, there is still plenty left. Unlike most people who love to save money in case of any future disasters, Chu Rui doesn't mind. However, just because he can cough up the money does not mean he is afraid of them. Zhang Tu appreciates favors and he does not mind doing something he regrets.

The good Samaritan is being subjected to such bad treatment, but Chu Rui is without complaint. Living in this society, you have to abide by the rules of the society.

Ignoring the rules or trying to change the rules, without the power to do so, then you are playing with fire and it is a ticking time bomb.

Rules can be formed. That is obvious. But you do not have the ability to reverse them unless your power is comparable to a national military. Now living in society is just so. Trying to change the rules with a weak spirit is another problem. In this regard, the country is in no way capable.

Chu Rui is arrogant, but that is based on his strength. But when dealing with social rules, he's not arrogant enough to change it. So he must comply with the rules.

Although it wasn't a little, but 10,000 ¥ is not much pressure. He nodded, Chu Rui accepted the fine. The lewd Chief is also relieved. Being able to accept these terms without so much as flinching, he surely isn't a simple man.

He can feel Chu Rui is not like most people, there is something about his eyes, they made him feel a strong pressure from him. That is why he just got a fine, this person, really is bad news. It would be best to avoid trouble. Chu Rui took out fifty notes worth 10,000 ¥ total. For most ordinary people it's a lot but for Chu Rui, it's nothing.

“Okay, done. So Mr. Obscene. Dude, you are obscene but the women police officers, never noticed. Gee...” the wretched Chief gave Chu a knowing look. They stared at each other in silence before the Chief turned on the computer, loading the disk. He opened the video files inside. Needless to say, this is the surveillance video of the interrogation room.

“Tsk, little man, the way you look and your language is so sharp. Oh, this is the best, I do not even know where such a violent side of small man could come from.”

The lewd Chief on one side of Chu Rui sitting cross-legged staring at computer screens, watching the side comments. If this was coupled with popcorn and coke or something, it might have made a good movie.

“Chief, it should be clear now, right?”

His lips twitching, Chu Rui looked at the finished video then turned to the Chief and he said.

“Oh... Clear, very clear, very clear!”

Chu Rui looked at the wretched man stroking his chin, the Chief gave a lewd smile...

Chapter 72 - To Apologize

“Clear? Ah! You know what? You dare to reveal that lewd smile?”

Chu Rui watching this lewd Chief with a straight face, wanting his dagger to cut the man’s head off, what does he really want? Him being the Police Chief of Nyima is a huge fucking mistake.

“That action, that gesture! Gee! That was glorious! Oh God, oh fate! Ah, it’s amazing. That wonderful fall, it is genius! Good! Good!”

Lewd Chief is stroking his chin again, with misty eyes and a lewd smile so that people understand what this fellow is thinking about is just a wild fantasy.

“I say, you know what?”

Chu Rui eyebrow cocked, loudly asked. Being calm when dealing with such a person as this wretched Chief truly is hard. He finally understands Guan Yihan feelings now, my heart wants to violently beat the ideas of the others about how exactly it truly played out.

“Well, this is naturally the case, clearly.” Lewd Chief said.

Chu Rui is filled with disdain, fuck, this man, sex is all that seems to be on his mind. Do you need a napkin to wipe that saliva off?

“What are you going to do?”

Hoping to get an answer out of him, Chu Rui asks, getting directly to the point.

“Gee, you said she’s a great beauty, were you hyperventilating? But dude, you also held her and touched her. Anyway, about this, Gee...”

Three sentences from the same wretched man. Chu’s forehead is black from annoyance. This Chief can’t even get to the point...

“Hyperventilating? Her mental fortitude is just not good. As a cop she needs more practice. Also I didn’t think there was anything wrong with my actions.” Chu Rui lightly said, “and, as you can see, I saved her from that fall otherwise her face would have been disfigured.”

“Hey... well, you are right. However, they are girls, and have she has a high position. But I don’t blame you. Dude, everyone understands that you took the trouble willingly, but this trouble happens to be a lot of trouble. From my point of view, you’re in trouble and you’re reluctant to talk to her, but you have to apologize. Once you do you can immediately leave. Don’t waste your time here.”

Chu Rui thought for a moment and could not help but sigh. Forget it, he has to apologize. That woman, she’s too high and mighty for her own good. He’s also very hungry now. After ten hours of the day the update should be done, being on first makes

you the King after all or so the saying goes. Playing the game is much better than being in this stuffy police office.

“I’m sorry!”

Chu Rui tone was gruff as he apologized to Guan Yihan.

“You!...”

Hearing the gruff tone, Guan Yihan’s small face is very ugly.

Guan Yihan, although she is annoying, she still is a qualified police officer. Even if he is not too impressed by her looks, at least its more than a lower animal of the West, but being beautiful is better than being ugly, right? He has to say, having good looks is an advantage, usually that impression will be able to add quite a lot. While he had to apologize to solve the issue of her pride, Chu Rui did not want to use a nice tone. Yes, she got an apology, but what tone can you make him, a killer, use?

“Cough That little man apologized, I think this is it. After all, he did save you.”

Seeing the outbreaks of possible violence, the lewd Chief hastily takes two steps, back out of the middle of the two, experiencing cold eyes of Chu Rui and Guan Yihan killing eyes, he began to sweat a cold sweat.

“Humph!”

Guan Yihan knew if Chu Rui was less irritating then she would have told him “thank you” after all she was saved. But now, she only had cold feelings towards him, but she still gave him a nod.

Seeing Guan Yihan nod, means that it passed.

Chu Rui and the lewd Chief could not help but let out a sigh. Their troubles are finally resolved.

“Chief? If I may, I will go. I’m sure it has finally updated!”

Chu Rui stood up from his chair, while lewd Chief asked.

“You are playing games in the middle of the day?” Lewd Chief is surprised and cast a glance at Chu Rui.

“I was playing Kismet no surprise, right? You, as the Chief of police, still have time to play games, right?” Chu Rui mouth twitch, suppressing a laugh.

“Hey, well, work then rest they say. Any way I am way out of touch with the times. But I can still play a few.” Lewd Chief tried to laugh, the discourse led to Chu Rui shaking his head.

“You don’t have call me Chief, my name is Wei Shuo, that has my

name on it.” Lewd Chief looked seriously at Chu Rui, said.

Wei Shuo? Wretched?

Chu Rui felt his mouth can’t help but twitch slightly.

“All right, brother Wei Shuo (wretched), there is nothing that is keeping me here now.” Chu Rui waved and then left right away.

“Hey, in Kismet I’m called ‘Linen Falling’, remember add me to your friends list!”

Wei Shuo called from behind, Chu Rui suddenly took a step with instability and almost fell. Fuck, aren’t you supposed to be the Chief of police? How can you possibly be so damn wretched?

All the people staring at him in the police station in surprise, Chu Rui quickly rushed out of the police station desperate to get out.

He took out his phone to look at the time, turned out to be almost eleven o’clock, the interrogation took several hours.

Night time is prime time for a lot of people.

Ready to put the phone back in his pocket, he found an icon that had an information display.

He opened it and was instantly speechless. Information from the bank, his account had nearly 3 million more.

Needless to say, it must be transferred from the Ye Zifeng fellow. Some equipment is cheap, that is one thousand pieces or ten thousand pieces of things. But silver equipment and even gold and equipment is not generally cheap. Needless to say, the gold equipped swords, shields, and staves are enough to be worth about 1 million. After transfer, shields and staffs of such equipment are valuable goods. With a large player base and equipment are in short supply. After people leave the new village some skills require specific equipment to use them. Archer, Mage, Thief of these weapons are essential to these occupations.

As you can imagine, there will be a period of time when most people with stores will be selling White equipment for battle.

Chapter 73 - Distressed Loli?

Finally out of the police station, Chu Rui trotted away gradually into the crowd.

It was close to midnight, but the people in the streets were plentiful.

A vibration from his pocket suddenly startles Chu Rui as he pulls out his phone it turns out to be Qin Yue.

“Little Chu, how are you? Did they give you a hard time?” As he picked up, Qin Yue’s anxious voice spoke.

“Rest assured, Qin Yue, I’m fine. I had your testimony, they also understand the real reason. They just asked me a few questions and let me leave.” Chu Rui’s heart was filled with a touch of warmth, as the soft voice replied.

“Are you sure?” Qin Yue was not assured.

“Of course, you can hear it, right? I’m on the street.” Chu Rui held his phone away from his ear towards the crowd, the surrounding noise flows through the phone to Qin Yue.

“Then I’m relieved.” Qin Yue sighed, then she asked “Little Chu have you had dinner? Being kept so long, you must be hungry. I can make you something to eat.”

“It’s midnight, you don’t have to.” Chu Rui wanted to refuse, but his belly is protesting.

“What’s wrong? We have opened food stalls in the morning before so it won’t be an issue. Come on, we will wait for you.” Qin Yue let out a chuckle and without letting him interrupt her she hung up the phone.

“.....”

Listening to the hang up tone coming from the phone, Chu Rui was speechless for a long time. But he finally made up his mind.

He got a cab and went straight to Qin Yue’s house.

The roads at night, were much easier to traverse. But it still took ten minutes to get to Qin Yue’s house. And her home was not far from the sidewalk, just needing to walk for two or three minutes.

Chu Rui stood in front of the apartment while shooting Qin Yue a text saying he arrived. After a while, Cheng Xiao Fei came down.

Looking at the clothes Cheng Xiao Fei wore, Chu Rui was truly amazed! He hadn’t seen it in the past, but she looked very beautiful. Even in the dark of night, under a dim light. He lightly blushed then he lowered his face. She seemed to faintly glow. This truly was a killer weapon!

Chu Rui looked up and Cheng Xiao Fei smiled and waved as she

was on her way.

Chu Rui walked over and was just about to speak, but Cheng Xiao Fei shyly turns away.

He chuckled. Chu Rui was very relaxed. Cheng Xiao Fei slowly turned toward him and she said.

“Thank you!”

Like a gnat went that into Chu Rui’s ear, making him instantly notice that girls as pure as Cheng Xiao Fei are nearly extinct. Sometimes in life you don’t need a lot, just simple things. Chu Rui was a killer he has experienced and seen too much bloodshed and death. But now all he does is play his favorite game every day, eat a snack, look at teen girls such as Cheng Xiao Fei. He only does three things check out cute girls, play games, and sleep

This was something he hadn’t had in a long time, a very ordinary life. But it had been something he had craved.

Chu Rui said nothing to her, but quickly stepped forward, to stand side by side with Cheng Xiao Fei.

Caught by surprise she shyly looked away once again, Cheng Xiao Fei’s eyes could not help but catch a glimpse of him. Chu Rui’s eyes held a faint smile she very quickly had a beet red face from blushing, in silence their hands unconsciously stirred together.

The dark night, the hazy light, a silent man, a touch of love!

After eating the meal from Qin Yue, it was already almost one o'clock in the morning.

He declined Qin Yue's offer to stay. Chu Rui was brimming with an irresistible urge but he went home.

Walking the path in the dim lights, feeling the breeze blowing cool air, it made Chu Rui feel very relaxed. The summer wind was always so comfortable. When doing his assassination jobs in the past, he dreamed to one day be able to live this very ordinary life. Which made his previous life that was full of death, seem so dirty. He hardly got to enjoy living in an environment like today. He doesn't know how many times he killed in the past. He doesn't know how many miles he ran, nor does he know how many times because of his assassinations he had to lurk in the dark.

But right now it felt like heaven!

What a man needs for happiness is actually very simple.

Around him is silence. The silence of the night is always so harmonious. Most people are asleep but still plenty of people are experiencing this special time. He was accustomed to the noise of the city and irritation around the noisy, but you can still find a place like this that is away from the noise, a place that is still. You can really find peace of mind and let yourself enter a state of

tranquility.

Qin Yue doesn't live far from Chu Rui's living area. A fast walk would probably only take half an hour.

He did not choose the bright and beautiful road, it may be his killer instinct, or maybe he just wanted to feel the silence of the night. But either way he chose this path through the park. From the paths in the park, he walked towards the back of his apartment complex.

Summer was often spent lazing around in the park, a lush, leafy, green filled park. This Green Harmony Garden road, Chu Rui liked to come here to get this feeling.

Men must accept their lot in their own lives, to learn patience and tolerance in order to live better. It is not for others, but for yourself. Life is filled with unknowns; you never know what will happen next. You also have to learn to accept the unexpected. When it comes all will not be lost.

Chu Rui has had accidents in life, and he knows how to accept them now.

However, right now he is filled with a sparkling moment of deep reverie. But this feeling would easily crumble if something happened to break it.

“Hey, there's a need for it. I followed her for a few days and

finally got a chance to start today.”

“You don’t say? But this chick is really juicy. My god, it doesn’t matter. She’s what 15 or 16? But this son of bitch is bigger than any of those fully developed woman. She has such a face. She’s a veritable woman with the face of a child!”

“Woohoo! Let’s get this party started!”

“In the past I never imagined to be able to use this type of loli. There are so few of them out there. This is the best! I didn’t think my buddies would also have sex with one like her one day.”

“Today is our lucky day! Man I can’t take it anymore. My bird is going to explode!”

“Wu wu wu.....”

Chapter 74 - Distressed Loli (Part 2)

Chu Rui has amazing ears, as a killer the five senses are extremely important. The sensitivity of them has reached incredible proportions. If he focused, even in the downtown area, he could pick out specific voices easily. And if the area is quiet then even if they are whispering it would be impossible to hide it from his ears.

As he listened to the wretched voices of the two males and a sobbing voice, Chu Rui's face changed greatly.

Chu Rui hates two things bullying the weak and macho women!

If you're a man and you fight, no one cares. They don't care whether or not you are a good Samaritan either. But if you're a bully then you are scum in Chu Rui's eyes. Nothing but an animal.

He just couldn't sit down and do nothing when he noticed this kind of situation. So when he heard the conversation, Chu Rui walked over and saw the constant sobbing of a desperate girl. What's going on is completely obvious.

His hand trembles when his blood red dagger suddenly flickered into in his hands. But he waited. He wanted to think, so he restrained himself for a moment.

He is not a killer anymore. And this isn't a war zone. The two men still haven't noticed him. He put his dagger away then he kicked his legs and jumped at them. While they were still preoccupied Chu Rui kicked both of them sending them flying

several meters away landing on a stone table and tree.

He snorted and thought, let them stay in bed for a few months.

Chu Rui glanced at the girl who was on the ground. Before when he was at a distance he couldn't clearly see her face but now he understands what the men were talking about. She has an absolute baby face, with pale blond hair, she's an almost cartoon like loli. Her face is very delicate and you could easily see she was a minor. And although she looked cute she was still very childish. Right now, she is extremely frightened, her whole body is trembling continuously, her small pear shaped face is tear stained.

The dress she is wearing is very formal, but had already gotten messy. Her disheveled dress showed her shoulder, thigh, and bare back, it's like the ultimate seduction weapon.

"You are safe now." he said.

She was curled up on the floor as she suddenly heard a faint voice. She lifted up her face and looked at him with blurry eyes with her mouth slightly agape.

When she was stopped by two wretched men, she thought that she was finished.

But this man showed up acting as if he is a God that comes to instantly kill the demons, it's like the Prince trying to protect the Princess. However, when his eyes glance across her body, it made

her an instantly wake up. Fairy tales are fictional after all. And she was in the real world. She knows her charm. And in this environment, when she is so disheveled and her seduction is off the charts she had to be wary.

However, she never thought that this man that just saved her would directly after just... Walk away!?

Women are paradoxical and strange creatures.

If you look at her, she thinks you are a pervert, because you're eyeing her, shame on you... 'What are you looking at? Never seen a beautiful woman?' However, when you look at her, and then you completely ignore her she gets even more angry. Ignore and disregard a woman and she'll think you find her unattractive. This line of thought is what make women the most intolerable people to deal with.

She looked stunned for a moment then slowly got up, she didn't know what to think, so she wiped her tears and began to try and fixed her disheveled look.

"Pa Pa Pa..."

Sandals hit the stone roads, leaving a crisp sound.

Chu Rui went back to wandering, trying hard to find just the kind of peace of mind he had just lost. But somehow he was unable to recover, not only did the thing that makes him the angriest just

happen, the little loli was very untidy. And after watching the scene of her crying had caused his blood to boil which made it almost impossible to calm down. However, just as he was about to calm down he suddenly felt his shirt being pulled.

He turned around, seeing the little loli girl bowing her head, he instantly froze!

This is what happens?

“Is there a problem?” he asked her with a slight frown.

This little loli was definitely a rare beauty but he was not used to being interested in women so he never thought him, the passionless Chu Rui, would have the desires of man again. He had saved a woman in the United States before but he hadn't seen her as a woman. He saved her from a cliché misogynistic villain. If it was a brawl where men were trying to bully a woman, he still wouldn't see her as a woman then either.

“Can you take me to your house?” the little loli asked softly.

“What?” Chu Rui was instantly startled, what is this girl thinking?

She dared to be so bold? So direct? Not a bit vague?

Fuck, what's with this girl? Am I seeing things? This girl is clearly not the “voiceless, flexible, and easy to push” loli.

“I’m homeless and I’m afraid I’ll encounter men that are just as bad as the ones from before.” She spoke in a clear and tender voice her eyes flashing a super cute look, her delicate gestures caused Chu Rui nearly choke.

Defeated!

Chu Rui had no doubt lost!

He was defeated, defeated by the timid look on her face. Defeated by her super cute expression.

He sighed slightly, Chu Rui not talking to her directly, simply turned around. And this time behind him, there is a super kawaii little blonde loli pulling his shirt, in lockstep with him. The two figures gradually leave. But in the dim light, the two shadow are very long...

Chapter 75 - System Update

“Welcome! You have entered Kismet. Have fun!”

A sweet voice sounded in Chu Rui's mind, as his vision returned, he's finally back.

Right now it's almost three o'clock in the morning. Back home, Chu Rui cooked up some instant noodles and fried egg. He slept on his bed which was just get a mat, then got dressed, and finally settled the issue of the little loli. When he got back home even the system update was done, so he was rushed to get into the game.

Kismet is pretty darn successful, even Chu Rui had his attention caught by it, let alone other people. In this virtual game you're free. The effect is obvious and needless to say most people like freedom. In fact, who doesn't dream of a freer society? However, reality is harsh. Good luck being a warrior wielding massive two handed weapons in modern society. And let's not even start with mages. But here in Kismet, you can be a heroic warrior, you can do battle, explore the unknown, or whatever you want.

Want to just go all out fighting? Or if you want feel free to enjoy the scenery... All of these, Kismet can help you achieve.

It's not a gimmick, there's no way a gimmick could get people to play in droves. All people need is a chance to experience this to get hooked. It's better than the real world in many ways so the player base is huge.

The game is so good that they have to enforce a time limit to play so players won't neglect their health. So people can play their eight hours a day then go back to the real world, it's a very good cycle.

As I glanced around, there seem to be a lot of people. Chu Rui got to level ten after completing the Lost Mines dungeon. After he transferred out of the Newbie Village it seems those leveling madmen had already caught up.

People rush to and from npcs. In this game you have a time limit so you need to get as much done as possible before being forced to log out. But the only way to get stronger or get rich is to play more. So the leading players will get a head start near the beginning of a game so they can stay ahead of most players.

This isn't your average game. This is a whole new world where your fictional character's strength is your strength. But you can get strong here without the limitations of the real world. This is a world that can make dreams come true. Compared to the real world, it can be even better, even though it is only a virtual world, but it's the spirit of the world, and the mental attitude of the people who live in this world that makes it different from real life.

I need to find some quests to do. I also need to gain levels.

Opening the map, it looked rough.

Datajia City is a big city, the scope of it is very broad. The surrounding places are relatively low level, having such monsters

such as kobolds, wolves, and tigers. The monsters are weak because people are just entering Datajia and new players are leveling right outside the city.

Although Chu Rui is just getting into the city, but now he's almost level 15, so now all those level 10 – 14 monsters are useless to him.

Looking into the distance it seems an area has been designated with a red x indicating that it's extremely dangerous, however he needed a more ordinary place to level. Chu Rui glanced at his map, about ten miles away from Datajia City there was a lake that looked like a good choice, the monster tag is between level 15-25. It's not too low or too high.

Getting this map was smart, it was gold well spent.

I closed the map, Chu Rui looked at his backpack to upgrade it, increasing the capacity by 50, costing him 50 gold. Damn that's expensive!

Each player in Kismet has a warehouse where they can upgrade their Backpack. Upgrade Pack, the first upgrade is 50 gold coins which adds an additional 50 backpack slots, the second upgrade is 5,000 gold coins and an additional 100 backpack slots, the third upgrade is 100,000 gold pieces and adds 100 backpack slots again.

Glancing at his backpack, Chu Rui had a whole slew of materials, there are recipes, drawings and the priceless treasure map.

Done that, Chu Rui went to a store to buy two scrolls of Town Portal, using a gold coin. Fuck, this city sure is pricy, even a scroll of Town Portal is 50 silver each. Really?!

Looking for directions, Chu Rui ran out of the city.

Running ten miles, for a new player is a bit long.

Taking advantage of the running time, Chu Rui opened the forums, to view the contents of the update.

The system update was very simple, however, what changed was very important.

When a player transfers out of the Newbie Village the rules change. No longer is it unprecedented for average monsters to lash out at anyone carrying a weapon. Also every player is bound to what class they chose. The way you play largely depends on this. In other words, the players are trying to be professional at their new class. Depending on your class the effect is different. The most obvious point of the update is the Monster's attributes.

A player must have the appropriate skills to detect monsters properly, but that is not all, everyone can learn to be a Hunter. But for the Thieves and Archers, there are more powerful detection skills.

In addition, there is a note at the end. System Announcements will happen at every new stage (every ten levels). But

announcements can also happen when a player finds a secret. But it requires the player to find them.

The first one that completes these secret events will experience the ultimate reward. This part is what attracts a lot of people. The Lost Mine reward that Chu Rui got naturally let him understand this principle!

Chapter 76 - Lake Eyre Zegna

Chu Rui ran back to Datajia City, paying a gold coin to learn a thief skill unique to his class!

<Observe>

Active Skill

0 / 1000 EXP

Cost 20 MP

Description: Will allow the user to detect more information about a monster. Get a higher rank to detect more information. Cannot detect information from units that are a much higher level than you.

Leaving the city again, Chu Rui checked out the update messages again, there were quite a few small changes, but they aren't very important, just some information related to the game, Chu Rui saw them, but thought nothing of them.

The path he chose to follow has many monsters and there is no lack of players at their level, while he ran straight past them many gave him a strange look.

Although there wasn't an official map of Kismet however Chu Rui thought that it was very big, after all, just Z's server has hundreds of millions of players. How small can it be? Datajia City

is a very big, but there are also more small towns, and even an Imperial City, which should be the largest city. So cities like Datajia are probably countless.

Chu Rui was transported to the closest city which happened to be Datajia City. The closest city to the Newbie Village you start at determines where you go when you transfer.

As he passed these people none of them had ever seen him before. He's not supposed to among there. There's no way he can be from another city, right? There's no way he could travel that far. But in the eyes of others, Chu Rui's leveling speed is impossible to match up to. They definitely don't want to go against such a skilled player so they can only watch as he runs by them.

Running for an hour, Chu Rui finally arrived at his destination—Lake Eyre Zegna!

It is a beautiful Lake, shaped like a large tear drop. It is clear and bright. It looks very bright as if rays from the Sun are coming from it. Around the shore are clumps of green wild grass. This lake is probably a very popular place for sightseeing, he could imagine it being a lover's tryst. Unfortunately, it is occupied by a group of monsters.

Ugly monsters too. He cast Observe!

Ugly Beast

Level 15

HP: 2500/2500

Attack: 180

Defense: 50

Magic Resistance: 20

Skills:

Slow: Causes the victim to lose movement and attack speed.

Not bad monsters, slightly high attack, hit points. But armor is very weak. These guys are very suitable for thieves professional training!

His right hand gripped his dagger, then he began his assault!

“Gouge!”

Ding

“Gouge was successful! Skill rate 98%. Attack triggers a critical hit!”

732!

Well, the first attack leads to a very nice critical strike.

Triggering a crit hurts. He smiled then Chu Rui ducked to avoid the beast's ugly hand flapping, he moved to go behind the monster and used his dagger to stab into the Monster's neck.

“Backstab!”

Ding

“Backstab was successful! Skill rate 97%. Attack triggers a critical hit!”

867!

He kicked his leg, before the monster could attack. Chu Rui quickly all of a sudden it kicked out, then followed it with another attack.

“Eviscerate!”

Ding

“Eviscerate was successful! Skill rate 98%. Attack triggers a critical hit!”

841

Facing his onslaught all it took was three strikes to kill a level 15 monster.

Looking at his experience, it was around 800! That's a lot!

Glancing at the surrounding scenery, although it's still the tone has changed. Lake Eyre Zegna is so beautiful, but on the shore and in the lake are the ugly monsters causing the quiet beauty to be damaged.

He lightly sighed, but Chu Rui felt just a little pity. Even if he would wipe out all the monsters the system would simply respawn them.

A lot of things are like this. No matter how much you want them to change. They are meant to be this way. Lake Eyre Zegna is like this too.

Chu Rui doesn't want to just stand around acting poetic or philosophical. Maybe in the eyes of painters and Aristotle, this scene is a decadent beauty, but in his eyes, he only sees a moving experience and equipment. Such a big Lake region and he's the only player here. There is something about land clearing that is the greatest. He's reminded of the Lost Mine and how good that felt.

Although this isn't a hidden map, but it is still a valuable grinding area.

In addition to special bosses in Kismet there are hidden bosses

some of them can immediately trigger the refresh of the boss or cause the boss to evolve beyond the normal. There are a lot of places that might have a boss. Like this area, it definitely has a boss. The kobold territory, centaur territory, wolves and other places, these places all must have bosses. Killing a boss for the first time, gives the best EXP and equipment. And this area must have one as well.

Players can spend countless hours in the game trying to bring down a boss. But all the best secret bosses are taken before the masses can get the rewards.

The best bosses are hidden in Kismet, and the players are tasked to trigger the boss somehow to be able to fight it. So there must be certain conditions that trigger them. There are different levels for quests. But Common ones are everywhere and doing them you won't get to kill a hidden boss.

If he guessed correctly then the monsters around cities such as kobolds group are definitely Common quests, they are done by countless players.

However, these things are of no concern for Chu Rui. Special Quests may let you be able to get a little more experience. Chu Rui thinks that land clearing practice is more meaningful leveling. Maybe if you are lucky, you can also smooth your way into killing a special boss there.

Ugly Beast, Mud Slug, Water Slime... ...

These three kinds of monsters linger around Lake Eyre Zegna. Chu Rui went into the Lake from the shore and killed for nearly three hours in an uphill struggle. He finally got to level 15.

Lake Eyre Zegna is very shallow. Chu Rui is in the Lake and this causes his actions to become slow, but it's no big deal. To avoid being hit and subjected to more attacks he needs to react sooner. But his defense is too low now, corrosion from the slugs caused a particular danger giving him a headache. Except for that everything else is trivial.

Chapter 77 - Finally, A Boss!

Lake Eyre Zegna is shaped like a tear or like a pumpkin seed.

Chu Rui circled around Lake Eyre Zegna, towards the side of the mountain.

After he got to level 15, Chu Rui is not busy trying to level, he has an unknown craving that is leading him towards the other side of the lake.

“Ah, once you enter the center of Lake Eyre Zegna, the water makes you lose 10% of all your stats!”

From a distance it looks like Lake Eyre Zegna is very small, but when you're in it you know how big it is. He had been in the center on and off for about three hours now.

He hears a system beep, Chu Rui starts to feel some pain. Although monsters here have become sparse but its better this way. By killing the corrosive slug, water slime, and the ugly beasts, he has made good progress. Being a thief is simple. All you do is hide, hide, then avoid, and avoid some more.

Although it's tough to swim all that way, he finally reached the shore after about two hours.

He sat on the shore to rest for a while. Since he had been in water for a few hours, he was absolutely drenched and it doesn't feel too

good.

He is on the other side of Lake Eyre Zegna, beneath the mountains. The surrounding landscape is much superior compared to the other side. It's a pity, but Chu Rui did not have time to appreciate it.

The System is very convenient, Chu Rui who was soaked took only half a minute to completely dry off.

He got up and looked around after just seeing some high level monsters wander, it was nothing special.

He decided to go to the foot of the mountain, it was seemingly close but it ended up taking Chu Rui a full half an hour.

Slightly hunched over, Chu Rui slowly emerged from a bush he had been hiding in.

He narrowed his eyes and suddenly locked onto the foot of the mountain at a place overgrown with thorns.

It looked unusual, the Lake and the thorns under the mountain is normal. However, the fact that there were three monster there was unusual.

“Stealth!”

After casting “Stealth” Chu Rui’s body slightly shook then he vanished. Cutting through the grass and slowly sneaking his way towards the three monsters.

“Observe!”

He cast the spell on each of the monsters one by one so he could get a good grasp of their ability.

Rotting Mud Monster

Level: 18

Status: Bronze Boss

HP: 5500

Mana: 0

Attack: 500

Defense: 200

Magic Resistance: 0

Skills:

Rot: A passive attack with a chance to deal corrosive damage.

Corrosive Spray: An active ability that deals damage in a cone several meters in front of it. Dealing 150% of Attack and adds a DOT (damage over time).

Water Sprite

Level: 18

Status: Bronze Boss

HP: 3500

Mana: 100

Attack: 100

Magic Attack: 250

Defense: 80

Magical Resistance: 120

Skills:

Slow: A spell that causes the victim to lose movement speed and attack speed.

Bloat: After a 1 second cast time, it deals 150% of Magic Attack to the victim and has a chance to stun the target for 1 second.

Sinister Water Creature

Level: 18

Status: Bronze Boss

HP: 4000

Mana: 800

Attack: 300

Magic Attack: 50

Defense: 150

Magical Resistance: 50

Skills:

Disease: Active ability which has a chance to make the victim have a 30% reduced healing!

Water Column: After a 0.5 second cast time it releases water magic dealing 150% Magic Attack damage to the victim. If Disease is on the target, then there is a change to increase the effect of Disease.

After spending 20 seconds of time examining them, it's finally time to attack.

Chu Rui drew a deep breath. Three bosses here. A thorn shelter. What does this mean?

Treasures! Chu Rui could not help but have a slight itch. Remembering the Lost Mine only adds to his stimulus. Completing that made him the lead player by a mile. And now the vast majority of players are still fighting to get out of the Newbie Village when he was level 15, and having two pieces of gold equipment and a number of jewelry.

He got an epic task to complete he also got the map and a mysterious dagger.

Man, do I love adventuring, and a good challenge. When he faces a challenge he gets eager to complete it. By having three bosses

guard the entrance. He can only imagine what's inside.

Stealth only lasts 30 seconds, which is no time at all. The three bosses occupied this location which also means that the small hole is blocked, if could I'd sneak past them, but to swagger past the three boss while only relying on stealth at this level is just not possible.

The only solution there is, is violence. He must kill them directly. If there was only one, then Chu Rui would not be afraid at all. But there are three bosses, which is a slight headache. Fortunately, they are just boss bronze level though. Although they are level 18, but that's not a big deal. According to his experience dealing with monsters. The Rotting Mud Monster is an equivalent fighter type and while corrosion is disgusting it's probably too slow to catch him. Water Sprite is very tough and has a very violent attack.

Sinister Water Creature, is average, it's a melee type, but the skills are annoying. Especially having my healing taken weakened by 30%. That might cost me my life!

He only has ten seconds left before his stealth is gone.

The moment his body appears; he has already cast "Backstab" which the [procs](#) the Stun effect and deals nearly 500 damage to the Water Sprite.

Proc is a common term used primarily in game programming to refer to an event triggered under particular circumstances. For example, in WoW, a particular weapon (that hits many times) might have a 10% chance on each hit to apply a special effect, such

as poison damage.

The sudden attack surprised the Water Sprite but she was stunned, which made the other two boss alert but before they could do anything.

“Wolf Call!”

Since the Water Sprite was stunned, Chu Rui quickly used his Wolf Call skill, summoning two Shadow Wolves, and they, wrapped around the Rotting Mud Monster and Sinister Water Creature respectively.

“Eviscerate!”

“Gouge!”

Two dagger strikes cut the Water Sprite, and once again dealt more than 700 damage each.

The Water Sprite’s physical Defense was superficial.

He must deal with the Water Sprite now before the other two get untangled from the Shadow Wolves or once the joint attack comes he’ll be in trouble. The Sprite’s physical attack is only 100 points, but his Magic attacks are where it hurt.

“Kick!”

Seeing it casting a spell to release magic, her 250 Magic Attack Chu Rui definitely couldn't let her hit him with that, it's deadly. Chu Rui's kick flew over to interrupt her.

Chapter 78 - Finally, A Boss! (Part Two)

“Dimmed Glowing Stab!”

Shadow Wolves are a low-level monster making it impossible to stop bosses for a long time. Although the Water Sprite only has 3,500 HP, Chu Rui almost took it down to 2000 HP in a few attacks. He wanted to step by step take her down but it's impossible he was running out of time. This time we have no other choice, most of his skills were on cooldown.

A line of light flashes clean across the throat, taking nearly 1000 HP away from the Water Sprite, which also poisoned her dealing an additional 30 damage per second!

“Brutal Blow!”

His two daggers slashed across her chest, Chu Rui's unstoppable force once again disrupted her attack. His blue dagger's skill and a common green dagger attack worked together to deal nearly 800 damage.

He glanced at the Water Sprite's state of health and she had only 700 HP left. If his poison was left it would more or less deal close to 700 damage.

Finally, his poison almost killed her she has less than 200 HP left. But right at this moment his two Shadow Wolves were killed. And the other bosses began to lumber over to them

As thoughts rushed through his mind Chu Rui clenched his jaw. This must be resolved or the other two will support her! Without the help of his Shadow Wolves he might only have a 30% chance of success when they team up. She must die!

Now even a small injury can kill the Water Sprite. Chu Rui hurriedly drank a health potion. And continued to avoid her attacks as he waited for his health to recover. She began to cast a spell but it was too late the poison finally did its job and finished her.

As he ignored the pile of items that burst from her corpse, Chu Rui looked at the Sinister Water Creature.

While the Shadow Wolves are just cannon fodder, they were able to drag it out enough that they couldn't aid her.

The Rotting Mud Monster and Sinister Water Creature are full of bloodlust and without a hint of damage to them.

Avoiding the Rotting Mud Monster's slow attacks, Chu Rui rushed past to kill the Sinister Water Monster behind it. He mercilessly cast "Gouge" into its chest.

The Sinister Water Creature took the strong blow as Chu Rui quickly drew the dagger out, and cast a ruthless "Eviscerate" with the other dagger.

He took a step back, waiting for the bosses to strike. The Mud Monster tried to whip him with a tentacle but one “Kick” towards it causing it to stumble back.

After that, Chu Rui rushed behind the Sinister Water Creature, taking aim at it the back of his neck, the blue dagger went in

“Backstab!”

Ding

“Backstab was successful! Skill rate 97%. Attack triggered a critical hit!”

“430!”

Stun

Now that the Sinister Water Creature was stunned he tried to attack again but was blocked by the Rotting Mud Monster.

Chu Rui recovered as he held his daggers he went to strike Sinister Water Creature’s neck again.

Even though there doesn’t seem to be an effect, it clearly doesn’t like being stabbed in a vital spot. Even with another boss backing it

up they're still being toyed with! It's shameful!

The stun only lasts a second, so the Sinister Water Creature is active again. After being attacked twice in the back of the neck it seems to be very angry now. He instantly cast "Disease" on Chu Rui.

Ding

"You now receive 30% less healing from all sources!"

Aw fuck!

Hearing the system notification Chu Rui was slightly pale.

Damn, this is indeed boss fight, the effect of this skill is awful.

Chugging down a healing potion, Chu Rui took a step to the right side, just barely escaping from the Sinister Water Creature's suddenly attack but on the left the Rotting Mud Monster started to attack again.

Seeing the oncoming attack, he gritted his teeth, Chu Rui tried to defend against their onslaught. While they did hit him the good news is they only did 300 damage, his Defense offset it a lot so they can't do much damage and because his health is in the thousands he is not very pressured. Even if his healing is reduced there isn't much pressure.

Chu Rui does not wish to kite a lot but he has to. His speed is better than the Rotting Mud Monster and Sinister Water Creature, but facing two at once isn't going to be a walk in the park. So he has to kite and wait for an opportunity to attack rather than taking hits. He is a Thief after all. Anyway, he just runs around the Evil Creature using it as a wall, isolating him from the Rotting Mud Monster. Trying to maintain a straight line of the three of them. Being attacked by the Sinister Water Creature is enough to deal with. Judging by how this fight is going he estimates that it will take just over a minute to kill it.

The price of which would just be a few bottles of healing potions.

“Water Column!”

Suddenly, a sharp attack coming from the Sinister Water Creature, as it stopped moving. Chu Rui knows this guy is casting but he had just used “Kick” so it was on cooldown so it's impossible to interrupt him!

A jet of water suddenly blasted Chu Rui's head.

Chu Rui's HP fell by one-third in one hit! He immediately drank an instant healing potion getting back some HP.

Being a Thief means his HP isn't that high, this is a major weak point.

Fortunately, he was able to escape quickly enough to avoid too much danger.

He began attacking again before any of the Sinister Water Creature's skills could be used again, they don't hold much of a threat anymore, it's only a matter of time now.

A minute later, the Sinister Water Creature died.

Five minutes later, the Rotting Mud Monster died.

Looking at himself he was filthy so he cleaned himself off in the lake then, Chu Rui went to check out the equipment of the three bosses.

Checking his experience bar he had already gotten to 89% which is a lot.

Killing the three boss gave a total of ten pieces of equipment. Six silver equipment and the rest was green. None he could use, Chu Rui doesn't mind, he put them directly into his backpack. Then rested silently for a moment, Chu Rui finally defeated the three bosses that were guarding the entrance front.

“Rumble...”

As Chu Rui prepared move forward, suddenly the ground starts shaking! Stunned, Chu Rui stood up.

Chapter 79 - Earth Golem

What... What the fuck is that!? A Pit Lord? Are the Transformers rolling out? Is this really in Kismet?

Looking at a pile of broken stones that suddenly turned into a huge stone golem, Chu Rui was stunned.

<Observe>

Earth Golem

Level: 20
Rank: Silver Boss
HP: 10,000
Mana: 0
Attacks: 200
Magic Attack: 0
Defense: 500
Magic Defense: 0

Skills: ???

I managed to see the stats but the skills, which are the most

important, are unavailable.

Chu Rui just got to level 15 but this boss is level 20 and Silver ranked to boot! Even if it's only 5 levels that's still a lot. It's high enough that he can't see it's skills.

Chu Rui takes a deep breath of the cold air and thinks about the situation.

It has 10,000 HP and up 500 defense, this fucker is gonna be tough.

“BANG!”

Violent tremors with a ringing sound blasted out not only Chu Rui ears were hurt, but even his body trembles.

Around the ground of the Earth Golem is a large crater where it had stomped its foot. This bastard has so much strength! He looked at its huge stone fist and felt a cold sweat on his back. If this thing hit his body, he wouldn't even have time to prostrate himself!

The only thing giving comfort to Chu Rui is the speed of the Earth Golem is very slow! It has a strong vitality, high strength, and ridiculous toughness too! Not to mention its attack is nothing to scoff at either. The only negative it has is its speed!

He moved very fast, trying to avoid the Golem's fist that was coming straight at him!

“Rumble!”

He looked back to where he stood and saw a huge hole instead of solid ground! Chu Rui couldn't help but to have another wave of cold sweat break out on his back! This is like hell!

The Earth Golem was in pursuit, Chu Rui retreated, but he did not find a way to deal with it before. Which is unprecedented for him. But he absolutely cannot afford a frontal confrontation. Its attacks are like hammers he cannot give the enemy a chance to hit him.

He has to attack in its blind spots to occasionally be able to surprise attack it, but most likely this will end in a tragedy.

He flashed his legs and moved ten meters, Earth Golem however, stopped pursuit about 2 meters away.

What the hell is this?

Chu Rui narrowed his eyes confused. Such a powerful level 20 Silver Boss, is waiting at a distance of two meters from Chu Rui. However, shouldn't it still be chasing him? He does have aggro still, right? The aggro range should be more than just 10 meters.

Chu Rui was perplexed. He glanced over at the thorn bush. The boss is meant to guard the mysterious thorn bush, so it cannot go very far from it. If the earlier three bosses were the vanguard.

Then this Earth Golem is the real cave guardian. There is such a large golem of a boss specifically meant to defend. In other words, if Chu Rui wants to see the secret of thorn in the hole, he has to kill the boss.[ii]

The more he thinks about this the bigger his headache gets.

It's vitality and physical defense are all a pain. Even if he got to level 20 it wouldn't be easy. Being melee for this fight is tough. But he isn't a magic type class.

Kismet loads lots of new information, it has more data than compared to previous games which are very simple. It also contains a number of new features mixed with common sense and hidden attributes. In reality a pound of cotton is just as heavy as a pound of stone. Same with the game.

In the game, physics dealing with the Earth Golem boss which is so much bigger than you only make it deadlier. Even if it says it only does 200 damage there is more to it than that. When a huge fist hits you not only would it do the damage it would also cause additional effects. Like dizziness.

In short, don't underestimate the bosses in Kismet, the vast majority of this boss's potential is with its hidden effects.

The boss is very physical powerful. However, its magical capabilities are completely lacking. He has no mana, no magic attack, and no magic defense. Not to mention it is also very slow with its huge body being dragged around. Even though Chu Rui is

fast it might not be enough to overcome this boss.

But he has to say, the design of Kismet is really very reasonable.

The Earth Golem, has a reach of almost two meters. Its step covers about three or four meters and it cannot go further than ten meters from the thorn hole.

Faced with such a nasty boss, it almost makes him feel nauseated. Even if he was a Mage and could bypass his high physical defense. He couldn't do enough damage to actually kill it before being smashed to a bloody pulp.

As for Archers, forget it. They can't kite the Earth Golem, they wouldn't even know how to die. Even if they manage to escape from it, but they deal physical damage and that would do almost nothing to it. Knights and Soldiers may be able to take an attack from it. But they lack an attack of their own to deal damage, plus they couldn't out run it very easily. As for a Summoner, come on now, all they can do is summon wild wolves and random gadgets. Those would only be fodder to a boss of this level.[iii]

The one with the highest chance to beat it would be a Thief. Powerful attacks, lots of criticals, very fast, and uncanny stealth. However, Thieves with a magic specialization are very weak.

This fucker though... its totally cheating, what am I to do? This is guy is a super tank!

Chapter 80 - Earth Golem II

With his equipment, Chu Rui's defense and HP stats were that of a Knight's, plus a thieves' critical hit rate and speed, and excellent awareness and anticipation. Should give him a chance to beat the Earth Golem. But seeing the Earth Golem made out of stone, he couldn't help but twitch his mouth.

In any kind of situation, Chu Rui would definitely confront it by rushing to it directly. However, it's a fucking rock. It would be a little painful. Using a dagger to break a stone? Would obviously be stupid to do.

Chu Rui is fast, body is also very flexible, he also has excellent instincts and tremendous foresight, so long as the boss' level is not many levels higher than him, he would definitely be able to beat it and even tease the boss. However, that's only if it's a normal boss. Looking at this situation, the earth golem is a giant. Its strength was also very high. Your flexible, so what? If someone punched your face over time, your flexibility, would be worthless. In Chu Rui's perception, this earth golem's fist was the half the size of a man. Fist is nearly one meter in diameter. If a kite is used to fight in the air and escape, it still wouldn't be a problem. However, this things attack range is 10 meters, what can you do in this situation? Foot also crosses about three-four meters, this feels like cheating. Guessed that he would need a horde to get rid of this thing.

The time passed, minute by minute. Chu Rui didn't act like before where he would use every second of his time. His whole body stood there, motionless. His eyes looked straight at the Earth Golem, finding out a way to beat it.

Strong vitality, impregnable defense, dynamic strength, while only had a single draw back which its low speed but is compensated through its huge attack range. Chu Rui needed to use Nimble Wind, otherwise, he would always be in danger every time. With this absolute speed, it wouldn't be impossible to beat this Earth Golem with its absolute strength. However, Nimble Wind's effect only lasts a minute, and the cooldown for it is an hour, making it unfeasible to do.

So, his only choice was to find another way!

Yes, another way!

Any person, any object, are not invincible. Whatever it is, there would always be a weakness. No weakness, well it's because you haven't found its weakness. The earth golem, weakness is speed, absolute speed could beat it, but Chu Rui couldn't do that. In this current situation, speed advantage is a must, but an absolute advantage, is impossible.

Three mini boss in the beginning, and a powerful boss as a guard. At the rear there's a hole hidden by thorns is definitely not normal. Maybe it's similar to the "Lost Mine" hidden map, or similar to a hidden treasure or something like that. Anyway, whatever it is, would certainly not give Chu Rui a small pleasant surprise. However, even if there was a big treasure inside, if he doesn't kill the Earth Golem in front of him then it would only be just an empty talk.

He stared at the Earth Golem for a long time, but Chu Rui still failed to come up with a solution. This f**k is cheating a little bit. It's hiding something, and might contain a hidden map, tasks, equipment, and are likely give a unique skill, This is the world of "Kismet, naturally, it wouldn't be easy to beat. He previously completed the "Lost Mine" hidden quest, killed the Spider Queen Elizabeth, and got skills which may not be unique, but completed an epic task that gave something that he didn't know what it was exactly, "Blade of Abjuration", but believes that it is definitely at least a unique item. In this world, even if it's a waste material, can still become a treasure.

This is a game, the system wouldn't make the event impossible to complete. Any time, any place, there would always be a way to defeat the enemy. You just need the key to do it. Among them, the most important thing is to find the key, when you find the way, you've already won half the battle. Chu Rui found a way, but it doesn't work. Unwillingly, he could try it, but the risk would be very big. He can only rely on his speed to defend against the Earth Golem's attack range, but must be careful with his every step. In that small space, with a huge opponent like the Earth Golem, every spot would be dangerous. If it was like the usual, Chu Rui could still rely on his own means to hit and run, but the most difficult thing is that the Earth Golem's skill is unknown, in the case it use it, it would probably be a threat to his life. Therefore, this method was acceptable, but the degree of risk, was a lot.

Was there a safe way?

Chu Rui squinted his eyes again on the Earth Golem's body. This cat, is covered in stone, although its name is Earth Golem, its soil is harder than a stone, it's really disgusting. Looking at its posture

and power, it's hard to imagine that it's just a rookie golem. It has the same composition as a Transformer, having a body and force of a granite stone which is simply the nightmare of all melee players.

Hey, wait a minute!

Suddenly, Chu Rui thought of something! Lowering his head and thinking for a moment, then suddenly looked up, eyes looked at the Earth Golem burning with determination.

Transformers! Composition!

Yes, Chu Rui thought of these components.

Looking at its head, body, hands, feet and even smaller things such as wrists, ankles, etc. are composed of stones. The human body, is so flexible, in addition to the flexibility of the body, the most important parts would still be the nerves and joints. This Earth Golem's biggest weakness is its joints. Its body is composed of stones, as long as those interconnections were destroyed, then this thing wouldn't be able to attack and collapse.

Finding the means to beat it Chu Rui approached it with a devious smile. Moving his body, he adjusted his state into his peak-top condition, before slowly rushing towards it while holding his sharp dagger.

After entering the ten meter range of the Earth Golem, who was unscathed, woke up, looking sharply at Chu Rui, but is still not

taking action.

Chu Rui gently swallowed a mouthful of saliva, and proceeded carefully again.

When he was five meters away from the cave, while he was only two meters away from the Earth Golem, he was suddenly angry.

“Grass, you f**k trying to hit me with such a direct attack?”

Chu Rui watching the Earth Golem’s gigantic fist, a smile of disdain emerged, slightly dodged, he was able to evade its attack.

Appearing in front of the Earth Golem’s body, Chu Rui bent his waist, and entered the Earth Golem’s melee range, the two daggers he held in each of his hands shone brightly from a special skill.....

Chapter 81 - Annoying Golem Doll I

Clung....

The dagger flashed across the ankle, indeed it was truly made of stone, its fucking defense is first-rate. Luckily this is only a game, the dagger would be destroyed only when the enemy has a destructive attribute, so although it's a pain in the ass, it's good that it would only consumes a little bit of its durability.

Leaping up, Chu Rui soared high as if he had wings then stationed himself on the Earth Golem's body and ran on top of it. After putting strength on his legs, he suddenly kicked hard, and with the kick's force, Chu Rui rapidly flew up. Putting strength on his arms, he attacked again but this time on the Earth Golem's shoulder. Raising his head as he was falling in the air, he saw the Earth Golem's incoming fist and tried to dodge it, but still ended up grazing his cheeks, as the wind blew on him, Chu Rui felt his face stung.

Revolving in the air, his body assumed a half-arch position, the moment he landed he immediately pushed the ground, quickly bursting forth. The Earth Golem's fist immediately hit the place he was at.

Running fast, Chu Rui quickly went around the Earth Golem's back, aiming his daggers at its ankles where he struck a while ago, continuously cutting it.

After the two dagger cut a total of seven times, the Earth Golem

turned around, ruthlessly striking down.

This time, Chu Rui definitely found a good way to deal with this Earth Golem.

As a boss the Earth Golem has absolute power, although it's very strong, and have huge HP, but its big weakness is its speed. However, as a boss, even though it has a slow speed, it still wouldn't be that slow. Currently, Chu Rui was only level 15. Therefore, even if Chu Rui's speed is high, when in a real fight, he discovered that his own speed was only slightly better. This thing didn't have any intelligence, but its combat ability was extremely terrifying, after exchanging a few blows, Chu Rui was only able to survive because of his sharp perception and quick response enabling him to dodge its attacks. Still fighting the Earth Golem very hard, even with his inherent advantages, Chu Rui was still under pressure. But suddenly, the Earth Golem made a big mishap, and was currently, discovered by Chu Rui.

Fighting the Earth Golem head on would definitely be suicidal. Having no magic attack he was always focused on this giant, because of its 10000 HP, making the fight prolonged. In the long-run, Chu Rui would certainly suffer. And a little bit of neglect, would possibly kill him. Now, however, it's become much easier. The Earth Golem is strong, having its body as its greatest weapon, but at the same time is also its greatest weakness. If his lucky, the battle may become in his favor. At the same time, its body was made out of stone making it extremely slow. If Chu Rui attacked it from behind, the Earth Golem would take a while before it could actually turn around. Taking advantage of this time difference, Chu Rui would be able to perform his strategy. Intensely attacking the weak joints of this stone person, would definitely send it to

hell!

After finding out a method, Chu Rui immediately implemented his plan. Unceasingly circling around the Earth Golem he attacked, daggers aimed at the same ankle he previously attacked.

After ten minutes, the Earth Golem's HP dropped by more than 2000, having attack it's ankle for more than a 100 times which was actually beginning to damage it.

Ding

“Earth Golem's ankle has been injured, flexibility is decreased by 20%”

Hearing the system alarm made Chu Rui burst into tears. Fuck, my long hard work finally paid off.

Looking at the Earth Golem's broken ankle, part of its body suddenly towered down, having one side higher than the other. Just like before it attacks very fiercely, but at the same time moves awfully.

I'll certainly kill you!

Seeing his plan work, Chu Rui would naturally be impolite.

Formerly he could only attack at most five to six times every

three seconds, but now he was able to attack about ten times every five seconds. After Chu Rui destroyed its ankle, the Earth Golem previously was able to turn around in three second which now became five seconds, giving Chu Rui sufficient time to inflict crazy damages.

Watching the Blue dagger on the right and the Green dagger on the left constantly knocking on the stone, it issued a “clang clang” sound, which made Chu Rui make a forced smile. Fortunately this was only a game, and the Earth Golem didn’t have a destruction attribute, otherwise this two daggers would certainly break. Even so, the rapidly declining durability cause Chu Rui heartaches. This fucking green dagger was okay, but the fucking repair cost for the gold dagger is expensive to the point that Chu Rui wanted to directly kill the Black Smith.

Ding

“After continuously attacking the same spot, the ankle has now been severely injured, flexibility, decreased by 40%!”

Once again blasting back and forth, the Earth Golem’s ankle was now dislocated, now it basically didn’t have any flexibility.

Buzz.....

Chu Rui was secretly pleased, when suddenly, the Earth Golem’s broken ankle issued a dull sound, then it lifted its injured feet, and chopped it down towards the ground.

boom.....

Dust flew out, under the tremendous bombardment, there appeared a giant hole on the ground. Powerful energy ripples spread, the powerful wind directly headed towards Chu Rui knocking him back.

-537

A huge damage emerged on top of Chu Rui's head. Surpressing the pain, Chu Rui sprang up from the ground, immediately using HP potions, restoring a portion of his HP. Looking up, the sudden scene made Chu Rui dumbfounded.

Seeing the Earth Golem's attack range of 10 meters, the ground looked like it's been hit by a road roller, the ground went down by one layer.

Looking at the Earth Golem somewhat frightened, Chu Rui crazily sucked the air. This fucking thing's strength, is too terrifying!

War machine, it's a facing war machine. If this thing is used on the battle field, with its great power, absolved defend, coupled with such a move, existence is simply like road roller.

After releasing its skill, this thing stopped for a while. Chu Rui

not fearing death threw his body once again, using his speed advantage, once again toying with the miserable Earth Golem, targeting once again its pitiful ankle.

Ding

“Earth Golem’s ankle has been completely damaged, flexibility decreased by 80%”

The already non-flexible Earth Golem, having dropped 4/5th of its flexibility, is a sad reminder of getting itself slaughtered.

Looking at the Earth Golem’s feet, Chu Rui burst into silence. Now missing a foot, the left was lower than the right side of the Earth Golem, can it still be his opponent? After running for a long time, Chu Rui was now tired. And now he can finally slow down a little bit.

Chapter 82 - Annoying Golem Doll II

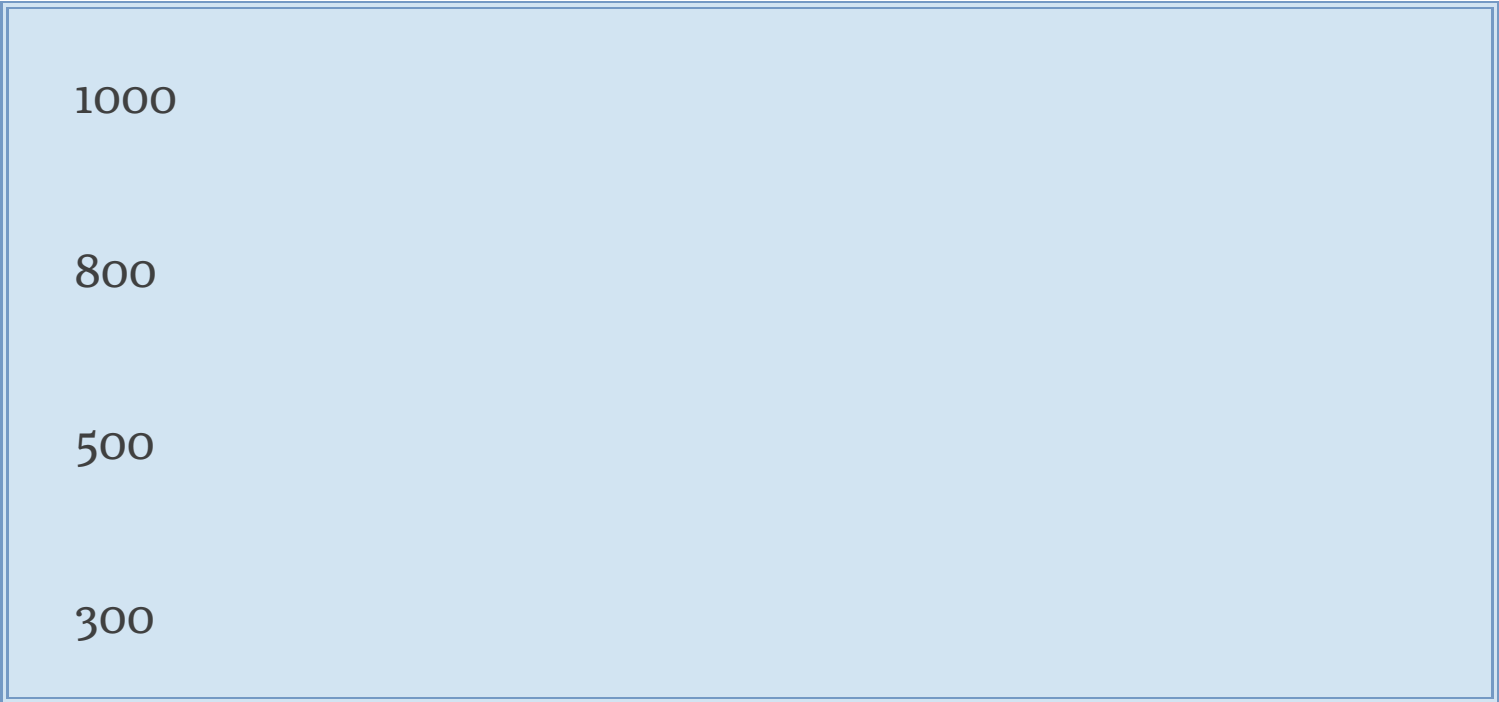
Wielding his daggers comfortably, Chu Rui seems to be playing at ease. Needless to say, his hands didn't slow down, quickly rushing, and without a choice crazily cut the Earth Golem's bent foot. Why not attack the Earth Golem's right ankle? Chu Rui isn't so stupid. The Earth Golem was now so miserable without its cut offed left ankle, causing extreme imbalance, having its right side higher than the left. If he cut the other ankle off, wouldn't that restore its balance?

No ankle, and bent legs. Just attacking the ankle made Chu Rui hunch for so long, is now free, and can now relax his body.

Mercilessly attacking again for ten minutes, the Earth Golem's bent feet received slight damage, but it's HP is now only 1000 or so, thinking about his scheme, Chu Rui at that moment completely shattered its bent leg.

In <Kismet> when the boss' HP is reduced to 20%, 10% and 1% there is a low probability for an unforeseen even to happen, this includes the boss getting stronger, explode, or even evolve. At this time it was best to be careful. Chu Rui never underestimated his opponent even when it's weaks, never giving mercy even from the start. No matter who it was, as long as it's an enemy, he must be ruthless. Otherwise, if he didn't cut its root, they'll be able to grow and take revenge. From another's point of view, Chu Rui's character was somewhat similar to Cao Cao. Though he isn't as ambitious as Cao Cao, the tyrant also thinks negatively of the world, but he on the other hand there are some that are good in the world. However, he has a similar belief as Cao Cao, kill, with no mercy, and no compassion.

Constantly swinging the daggers on his hands, the Earth Golem's HP dropped crazily!



Soon, the Earth Golem's HP became 100 points.

“Roar....”

When Chu Rui preparing himself as he raised his two daggers comprehending what's happening to it, it suddenly became silent, and immediately uttered a dull roar.

An indescribable feeling of pressure came down on him, saying nothing Chu Rui immediately ran.

At that moment the Earth Golem's body began to curl, and then began to expand. It's appearance, was as if gas was going inside it constantly expanding, and expanding.

“Bang....”

A loud vibration sound can be heard, the Earth Golem, exploded!

Giant stones shot out everywhere.

He had immediately began to escape, but can he still get away from this falling rocks? Fortunately, he was able to gain a few distance away, avoiding direct contact, otherwise his body would have lots of holes. Run faster, there's some stones flying, causing havoc, some even scratch him from the side, still no fatal hits.

Using an HP potion and a Recovery Medicine to recover some HP. Running almost 30 meters to avoid getting hit.

He then looked at the rest of his HP!

72 points!

Chu Rui suddenly broke out in cold sweat!

If he had run any slower, he may have already died. After playing for so long, the Earth Golem's finally dead, this explosion might have made everyone upset, and make people take it too hard.

I have to say, this Earth Golem's body was large enough, that after the explosion, the shot stones crushed most of the

surrounding, and was still crazily falling down.

After a few seconds, the stones finally stopped falling. There was also nothing left of the huge Earth Golem, leaving only a pile of stones.

Chu Rui rested for a while, his HP, has now mostly recovered, and then walked over towards the opposite direction where the Earth Golem was.

Although the system made an alarm, that he gained experience, and successfully rose to level 16, but shouldn't he still be careful? Thinking that there's no guarantee that any unforeseen even would occur.

Carefully looking around and finding no danger, Chu Rui went close to where the Earth Golem was, collecting the equipment that appeared after the explosion.

Three equipment, an item and 31 gold coins! It's indeed a boss, giving lots of coin.

There was three equipments, a large sword, a short stick used by a summoner and a shield. He didn't know what to say, this should have been the first advanced boss, but the explosion somewhat made the person ache, except for the shield with a silver tier, the other two turned out to be just blue tiered equipment.

Looking at these three pieces of equipment, made Chu Rui in

pain!

The fuck is this drop?

The shield equipment was silver tiered, it still needs to be appraised, so in the end he doesn't know its attribute, Chu Rui uninterestingly looked at the other two equip, and just put them back into the item bag, his last hope was at the last item that looked like a mini-version of the Earth Golem.

Golem Doll

Special Item Consumable: uses 100 MP

Using the item, would transform the soil into an Earth Golem that would fight for you,

Duration: 10 mins

Use: 2/3

Fuck, a warmachine!

Chu Rui was stunned and looked at the mini-Golem doll on his hand, never thinking that this would happen. No wonder the equipments were so bad, all of the good thing was here. Needless to say, even if there wasn't any equipment and money, even with just this thing, Chu Rui would still be very satisfied. Choosing between an equipment and an item that can summon two silver boss, is there a need to choose?

Laughing, he stuffed the Golem doll into his item bag, afterwards Chu Rui rest for a while, then walked towards the hole covered by thorns.

The hole was only one meter in diameter, but was still a big hole, as the cave was three meters high, looking at it only a maximum of two people can go inside. After sending four Boss Guardians to hide the hole covered with thorn, if the person wasn't vigilant, it wouldn't be easy to find. What stuff is inside? Chu Rui was now very, very curious.

Cutting the thorn, Chu Rui curved his body, entering into the hole.

The cave was somewhat dark, but for the sake of the game, unless at a specific place, any place will allow players to have visibility. However, in a dark place that will reduces visibility. The surrounding was somewhat cloudy in Chu Rui's eyes, as if it was a cloudy day. You can see, but only around three meters. Proceeding inside, it was dark, making him unable to see anything.

Holding his dagger, he slowly walked forward, extremely focused, and looking around vigilantly.

There was a long corridor, no forks, only one way. Chu Rui cautiously walked for about ten minutes.

Although he hasn't encountered any danger, Chu Rui still didn't take it lightly.

At the end of the passage, following it, was surely another room.....

Chapter 83 - Biological Variation

It's a stone room, and very spacious at that! Calling it a room, is somewhat inappropriate, its area is estimated to be one-third of an entire village. Covering an area of at least 1000 m².

Chu Rui squinted his eyes and looked around, compared to the dark long passage, the place here is too bright. On top of the stone chamber was a huge magic lantern, not sure what's powering it, but still produces a dazzling light.

The layout was very strange, how to say, it's like a laboratory. Yes, it's a laboratory. Inside the stone chamber were many stones having many bottles and jars on top of it, it was also filled with many materials and equipment, seeing this made Chu Rui shocked.

Fuck, was this the fabled laboratory of life?

The layout here really seemed like a laboratory, the stones were connected constructing a stone wall, that have a complex design, making it look like a maze. Fortunately, the stone wall wasn't that high, Chu Rui can still see everything with a glance, making it impossible to get lost.

Although he hadn't seen any monsters yet, no one could still ensure that this place have no special monsters or something similar, after all, in other games there have been similar scene in a biochemical laboratory, making the situation very strange.

Carefully moving forward a bit, he had officially entered the lab.

“Buzz”

Suddenly, a burst of sirens sounds came.

Fuck, this was a trap!

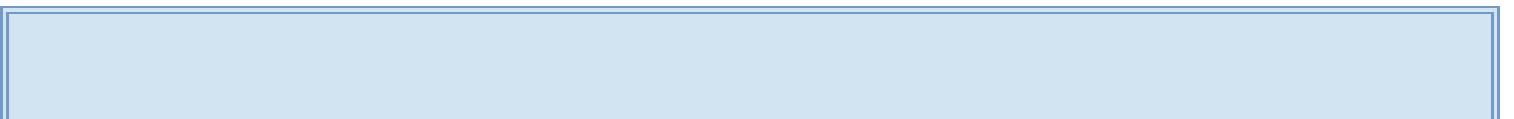
Chu Rui's look changed. He didn't think that this thing really was a fucking dungeon. Just entering a scope of this laboratory, had immediately sound the alarm. This was terrible, he didn't know how the hell he's going out.

Scanning around he found that there were still no monsters appearing for the time being. For the first time there wasn't any sudden strong monsters or a bunch of monsters targeting him, Chu Rui continued forward while using stealth.

In just three seconds, a bunch of monsters immediately appeared in Chu Rui's field of vision.

Seeing the sudden weird creatures, Chu Rui couldn't help but narrow his eyes. This really wasn't like the white lab coat similar to a researchers as he thought, but all have scales, or long hairs or other various misdeeds making them look like weird creatures.

Sneaking closer, Chu Rui used observe.



Biological Variation:

Originally an ordinary human being, but through some special reasons was transplanted with biological cells, evolve through mutation, raising various properties which greatly strengthened, and inherited the beastly nature of a wild animal, making it very brutal!

Obtaining the data from Observe, Chu Rui was astonished. This fucking ugly weird creatures turned out to be humans? With a closer look, that was really the case. In addition to mutating from genes of other organisms on the surface was a human's body, no matter what aspect it was still very similar from a humans.

After a slight observation, these mutants covered with scales, cold eyes, needless to say, must have been transplanted with the gene of a snake; the other had body muscles bulging, long old paw nails, paled face with whiskers, which should be a tiger; there was also one that had a long tail dragging behind and looking at the shape, was similar to a crocodiles; the other one actually had wings, sharp mouth, sharp eyes, if I'm not mistaken, should be an eagle mutant.

Seeing all sorts of monsters, Chu Rui dazzled. Although these variants were human variation enchanted with monsters, both the property was still similar, according to the original property transplanting a genetic of a specific organism determines their properties. For example the tiger had greater strength, the crocodile's outburst was strong, the eagles were flexible, while the snake looked somewhat disgusting, but was actually poisonous.

Seeing this nasty stuff, Chu Rui couldn't help but get headaches. This was a blizzard of fucking strengthened monsters and together, their combat effectiveness is definitely more powerful than a boss, with Chu Rui's current small physique, if he rushed, he would absolutely be annihilated in the end.

"How did the alarm go off?" the snake person coldy said, his cold eyes glanced towards the surround, if not for Chu Rui's amazing strength in meditation, just by looking towards his fluctuation, his whereabouts could immediately be exposed.

"I don't know, Alarm must have been wrong, after all, it's been a long time already." The eagle's sharp eyes carefully looked around bit by bit, but still didn't find anything, confident with his eyes, he suddenly thought that it was only a malfunction.

"It must be that way. No one can get through that shitty rock, even I couldn't even eat it, who can even beat it and go in? Not to mention this place is too concealed, impossible to be found." The crocodile man touched his mouthful of teeth, saying in a beat.

"Might as well be a little more careful, master's experiment is at a critical moment, where mistakes are inexcusable. Otherwise, we wouldn't be able to eat at all." The tiger's voice was calm, perhaps because he had received the King of beast's tiger gene, making him sound very powerful, that can't be compared to the other variations.

Hearing the tiger say "master", all the biological variation couldn't help reveal a frightened look. It can be seen, that hearing "master" in their heart, was similar to terror.

“If so, then let’s split up, each responsible for a region.”

The paled snake looked at the three other biological variations, saying something, and then dragged its tail, quickly moving away.

“That snake, really looks unwell, someday I must certainly kill him.”

Seeing the snake leave, the eagle looked extremely sharp, making a very dissatisfied cry. Eagle and snake, were originally predators. Transplanting genes, would also transfer the creature’s instincts. When predators meet, and able to get along, can only be seen as a funny scene.

“Don’t complain. Just Do it! If something goes wrong at this point, Master would do something to you.”

The tiger person was quite calm, as the person with the strongest presence, the other three naturally didn’t look down on him. However, right now they have to use their powers, to find out, if there really was any intruder.

Hearing the tiger person speak, the crocodile and eagle quickly shut up. They were afraid of the tiger’s strength, but also fear their “master”.

The three nodded, and dispersed in different directions, to go check out the entire laboratory.

A person's shadow can be seen underneath a stone. Looking at the scattered biological variations, Chu Rui's eyes showed a sense of coolness.

It seems, I've found an incredible place ah!

Weird biological variations similar to the real world, where some countries genetically modified some organisms while carrying it out in secret. This mysterious and dangerous base, surely has a great treasure within. This place, must be a hidden map. If I go on, I might trigger a hidden quest. I'm really blessed ah!

Chapter 84 - Killing The Oppressive Variant Eagle

Holding his daggers, Chu Rui carefully paid attention to the surrounding environment, slowly moving towards the front.

He didn't have to be too careful, but in the end chose to as it was necessary. Dealing with a biological variation, which was equivalent to an ordinary bronze boss, is definitely no problem. However, if he fucking accidentally encountered more than two at the same time, it would definitely be a headache. Now, seeing that they've dispersed to find him, he needed to take this opportunity and annihilate them one by one! If he fought the four together, Chu Rui could use the tactic of hit and run, using his strong senses and skills, he would be able to kill them. However, the risk of doing this would be high. The world is never short of surprises, if anything went wrong, then it might be too late to regret his actions.

The first creed of an assassin is the emphasis of killing the enemy quickly, if failed to do so, run a few thousands of miles away from the place!

And the second creed of an assassin is how to minimize the work in completing the task. As for the method, it wouldn't matter.

For insurance purposes, Chu Rui must kill them one by one. In order to give himself an adequate security.

Although he was underground, but because of the incredible light

that the magic lamp gave off, the field of vision of Chu Rui which was supposed to be three meters in a dim corridor was now about ten meters. And slightly towards the west, is his first goal, the Eagle!

Possessing a keen perception, no one would be able to sneak up on Chu Rui, wanting to go closer to him unnoticed was obviously absurd. He glanced around and found no other biological variation, after checking the other three directions where the other variations went. In that case, it was now or never, Chu Rui took this opportunity, directly raising his dagger, he walked towards the Eagle.

Feeling the breeze blowing behind, the Eagle's reaction was extremely sharp, immediately looking behind him, just to see Chu Rui's figure.

“There really was someone who dared to break into here, but still acts recklessly. Kid you're really bold, while I didn't immediately discover you, since you've appeared in front of me, now you won't be able to escape. Just see how I'll catch you and tear away your intestines from your belly.” Seeing Chu Rui, the eagle person's eyes unleashed a brilliant light, then a violent wind flew out as he suddenly soared.

Not paying attention to the eagle person's words, Chu Rui rushed into the Eagle's five meter range, using observe to get information.

Humanoid Variant (Eagle): Enchanted monster

Level: 22

HP: 3800/3800

Attack: 280

Defense: 150

[Active Skill]: Assault

Speed instantly rises, quickly moving to the side of the opponent then immediately discharging a powerful blow to the enemy, 30% increase in attack, inflicting a bleed effect!

[Passive Skill]: Bloody Claw:

A chance to cause bleed effect while attacking.

Indeed the eagle's fucking attack is pretty good, actually comparable to the Earth Golem. But it's vitality and defense is a little bit weak, even its speed is good, but wanting to play around with Chu Rui, is impossible.

Seeing the Eagle's status, Chu Rui's mouth couldn't help but reveal a smile. This degree of biological variation, would not be enough to overcome him. With only a 3800 HP, the fight would end in 2-3 minutes.

“Kick!”

Chu Rui began to close the distance, an Eagle's lifestyle is violent in nature and wouldn't be willing to be beaten, that being the case Eagle rushed straight towards Chu Rui. Seeing that the sharp claws of the Eagle was going to hit Chu Rui, but the eagle saw that Chu

Rui suddenly made an emergency stop, without delay raised his right leg, severely kicking the Eagle's cheek, caused the eagle to trample.

Feeling some pain on his right foot he shook it, which was definitely caused by the head on collision he had with the eagle, the damage he'll receive from it can be imagined. While Chu Rui's right foot was in pain, the Eagle met a more tragedy, not only did the kick reduce more than 100 of his hp, but the shock from the kick caused it to get knock back.

“Damn, I want to tear you apart!”

Being kicked back by a human, after receiving new powers from the genes of an Eagle, this was definitely a great insult, it was unforgivable. Angrily standing up, the eagle's eyes looked cruel. Immediately pouncing towards him again.

The Eagle was fast, but Chu Rui was faster than him!

Like a ghost Chu Rui appeared under the Eagle's body making the Eagle stunned, but immediately entered into melee. The Eagle man's claw-like hands grasped Chu Rui's hands, thinking that he would be able to break Chu Rui's hands. From an outsider's perspective, the Eagle holding Chu Rui's hands (quite evil).

“Gouge!”

The blue dagger fiercely stabbed towards the Eagle's chest,

pulling the dagger out, revealed blood.

Slightly lowering his upper body, he rotated, evading the Eagle's counterattack, and with the rotation of the body, the green dagger on his left flashed heading towards the Eagle's body, leaving a hundred points damage.

“Eviscerate!”

Crouching his body a little bit, Chu Rui made a backhanded motion with the dagger in his hand, using the skill “Eviscerate”, stabbed at the Eagle's loin muscle area. Fiercely stabbing the area with the dagger, the effects of Eviscerate began to appear, even though he didn't break any bone, he still caused damage to its flesh revealing blood from it.

With his dagger deep in the body, he stirred its flesh, making the Eagle cry out in pain, while it tried to attack him with its claws and wings, trying to kill Chu Rui.

Sneering, Chu Rui maneuvered in the air, and with a very elegant motion evaded the Eagle's claw, although the wings hit him a bit, it was still harmless.

Although Chu Rui was completely free from any damage, but this blow for him, was a very good opportunity, that he didn't want to waste. So, he risked it even if he had to endure an attack from the Eagle.

The Eagle's wings swept by, taking advantage of this opportunity, Chu Rui instantly appeared behind the Eagle.

“Backstab!”

Suffused with light the blue dagger was mercilessly aimed at the Eagle's neck, forcefully pressing into it, stabbing the dagger deeply up until its handle.

Ding

“Backstab successful! Skill rate 99%, attacked triggered a critical hit, attack hit the enemy's weakness, Variation Eagle received 586 damage and stunned for one second!”

Quickly pulling out his dagger, and taking advantage of the Eagle's stunned state, Chu Rui bent his right arm, and from the rear the blue dagger strike at the Eagle's neck.

“....Brutal Blow!”

A touch of light flashed by, effectively using the skill Brutal Blow, the blue dagger hit the Eagle's throat.

Because of the Critical hit's 50% increase in damage and the bonus from attacking the opponent's weak point, the Eagle's HP was reduced by nearly 800.

“Assault!”

Recovering from the stun, the Eagle was enraged at Chu Rui who was behind it, feeling its chest, loin muscle, headache, throat pain, and the kick from its face, the abusive Eagle whose attacks made most people runaway felt insulted. Its eyes were flashing, and a suddenly a surge of wind was emanated, the body instantly disappeared.

Chu Rui who was fiercely attack the enemy's back suddenly discovered that the Eagle person actually disappeared, there is not time to be surprised, feeling a wave of killing intent from behind, made his whole body's hair stand....

Chapter 85 - Sinister Snake

Ever since his long career as an assassin ChuRui always had an extremely amazing perception, just from looking at someone's eyes, manner, and action he would be able to determine whether or not the person is hostile towards him. His sixth sense is at an abnormal level, that he would be able to sense any sign of trouble. Now, with this relentless killer instinct sensing this violent creature was no exception.

Instinctively, ChuRui's feet kicked the ground, and retreated from his previous position. However, despite ChuRui's display of perfect adaption in the sudden change in events, he was still one step too late.

“Rip....”

The eagle's very sharp claws suddenly fiercely caught Chu Rui's right shoulder, slashing downwards, extending up to the back.

The fierce pain couldn't help but make Chu Rui breath difficultly a bit. Just that, if not for Chu Rui's fast evasion, the wounds would have been deeper than it was now, but the scope would absolutely not just have been in the back, but certainly extend up to his left waist. However, even so, the eagle reduced Chu Rui's HP by almost 500. Worthy of being called an agile class monster, it had even triggered a critical hit, and all of a sudden reduced Chu Rui's life by half, but at the same time triggered a bleed effect.

Using a medium HP potion and drinking a bottle of instant HP

potion, pulled back up his HP.

Seeing that the ruthless eagle wanted to take advantage his his injury, Chu Rui's eyes became cold.

Not even boss monsters, have an active and passive effect skills at the same time, and have to say, this biological variation is really amazing. However, even though its equivalent to a bronze boss monster Chu Rui still doesn't look down on it. Although he was careful enough, at the same time calculated every step carefully, but the eagle's attack still succeeded, its skill was just too difficult to follow. The strike, in like a blink of an eye, without realizing Chu Rui suffered a sharp blow. Fortunately this eagle is particularly not that powerful, if it was equivalent to a silver boss, Chu Rui imagined, that the best result would have been death.

“Acting recklessly!”

Looking at the eagle, Chu Rui couldn't help but have a sneer at the corner of his mouth. After using its skill it was time for him to return the favour, having no skills, it still carelessly charged, in Chu Rui's eyes this was the same as courting death. Previously, Chu Rui used his skills against this eagle person, but for now, having it used its skill, it was now tantamount to a tiger without its fangs, now against Chu Rui who was right now like a professional trainer, it could only get abused.

Having used the Medium HP potion, it and the bleed effect canceled each other out, Chu Rui's hp was now only just more than 600, which is more than half of his total HP. In accordance to this, thieves are weak against monsters that are shrewd and critical

strike strong monsters, if he wasn't at his peak condition, his HP would have been easily knocked back in seconds. But Chu Rui didn't care, he was very confident, that he could beat this disgusting Eagle person, this self-confidence, came from his great strength.

Advancing quickly, then suddenly stopping, he avoided the eagles attack, counter-attacking, the two dagger on his hand simultaneously stabbed into the eagle person. Reducing 200 HP of the eagle, while at the same time Chu Rui's HP was reduced a little.



The eagles HP was quickly decreasing as Chu Rui relentlessly stroke with his dagger strike after strike, the 1500 HP that the Eagle had quickly reduced in 30 seconds after Chu Rui's relentless attacks.

A loud scream resounded, the Eagle tragically died under Chu Rui's daggers. Normally battles would take would be over in a flash, but it took three minutes to end the figh during which Chu

Rui only attacked twice. The first time was when he deliberately orbited behind the Eagle's back after it had attack with its wings, while the second was after the Eagle used its skill "Assault".

The eagle generates loots, two pieces of equipment, seven gold, which is considered to be good. Even if it's a strengthened monster, if it's not a boss can't produce two equipment, and seven gold at the same time, which shows that it was a very good drop.

Two equipment both are blue, one is an ice wand, stats, are very good, Mage weapons are scarce right now, so it would definitely be popular, while the other was a dagger for thieves.

Eagle's Beak: Blue Gear

Attack: 18-38

Crit: 1%

Required Level: 15

Durability: 20/20

<Passive Effect>: attacks have a chance to trigger bleed effect!

Good dagger, a mere blue level dagger quickly caught up with a silver dagger. On Chu Rui's left hand was just a green dagger, was quickly replaced!

After putting it back in the item bag, and waiting for his HP to fully recover, Chu Rui went toward another area.

Since the dispersion a moment ago, he thought that the system had separated the four variations, so that Chu Rui could defeat them individually. Seeing from this, <Kizmet> is designed as full user-friendly. After if Chu Rui single-handedly fought here, against all four variation creatures together, it would be like the system purposely doesn't give him opportunity. The Eagle variation alone made Chu Rui suffer a loss, if four of them were together, one can imagine the consequences in fighting the four alone.

In fact, if his knife were to become a gun, then Chu Rui would totally absent of fear, but those fucking biological variation not only changed their bodies into a variant, but even their moves changes which was somewhat unbearable. Their normal attacks are fine, as long as you know what gene they possess, one could locate the creature's habits and weaknesses, but that skill was hard to deal with.

As a weak thief, Chu Rui was under a lot of pressure. If he was a knight or a warrior, he would absolutely apart from anything else, straight up, cut them to death. No matter what you say, the father stand his own ground steadfastly, just like Mount Tai. But, Chu Rui was a thief, rogues had high agility and high crits, it's easy to disable a character like this, or even rapidly dispatching strong foes can injure him bit by bit.

The Eagle person in the west region has been resolved, Chu Rui went straight to the south.

The underground laboratory construction was very easy to understand, in the middle there is a big "cross" cliff formed by a barrier, which divides it into four parts in this place at the bottom

of the laboratory.

Going the southern path, Chu Rui has walked for a while but still couldn't find any monsters, and could help but feel slightly stunned, was it an estimation error, was the system not separating the four monster to let him conquer it?

Even if it was only a small region, the place was still very big. Chu Rui effective field of vision was merely ten meters, beyond ten meters up to 20 meters was very fuzzy, and beyond 20 meters he completely couldn't see.

Frowning while continuing on, he looked around the entire region, but was still unable to find anything.

Just as Chu Rui was about to give up, and ready to go to other regions, his ankle area was suddenly in pain, and his face turned blue.

Chu Rui looked down and saw that disgusting snake lying on the ground, its sharp fangs had bitten his feet, and its shoved pale green fangs instilled venom into his body.....

Chapter 86 - Snake Abuse

Ding

“You’ve hit by the variation snake’s attack, HP is reduced by 227!”

Ding

“You’ve been inflicted with poison by the variation snake, every second HP drops by 30, for 10 seconds!”

Two consecutive system prompt sounds transmitted, making Chu Rui greatly appalled.

This fucking sinister c*nt!

At a glance, it resembled a real snake as the snake person concealed itself on the ground, Chu Rui’s eyes became extremely cold. The snake was also raised its eyes staring back at Chu Rui, showing a cold eyes and a ferocious grin, revealing a hideous smile.

It has guts!

Seeing the snake person sneer, Chu Rui couldn’t help but also sneer back at it.

Is that a smile? Provocation? Interesting! How long has it been? How long has it been since the last time I've been provoked? Chu Rui suddenly felt his blood rush up, maybe it was caused by the snake's toxin, perhaps it was blending with his blood.

Looking at the snake, Chu Rui's eyes became colder and colder again. A mere alienated foreign object that turned into a disgusting monster, dares to provoked him the Crimson Shadow Ghost? Since its very daring, then it should also have the confidence to cope with his violent side.

He will die!

Chu Rui without hesitation sentenced this snake to the death penalty in his heart, moreover it will be one that's more a more miserable death than the eagle!

What's the duty of an assassin? It's sneak attacks, in the case of unknown enemies, and the use of strikes that violently kills the enemy. As the Supreme Assassin King, he's always had a shadow, he didn't think that today, this snake person would be his shadow. Really! Even some good hunters are blind! As long as I'm alive, no matter what class you are as long as you're my shadow, I will overshadow you. This are not planned by people, absolute not. No matter, in one's heart there would always have its own small stupidity. Selfless, saints aren't completely one, absolutely impossible. Believe it or not, anyway, Chu Rui doesn't believe so.

As the king of shadows, Chu Rui was unexpectedly being overshadowed by this snake person. So what if it used to be human in the past, what sort of existence was Chu Rui? The Crimson

Shadow Ghost! The Supreme killer! He had always been targeted by others, but it's not that simple to overshadow him, but being provoked like this, was blasphemy to his dignity.

“Kick!”

Fiercely kicking out, the snake was kicked back.

Observe!

Snake Variant: Improved Monster

Level 22

HP: 2816/3000

Attack: 320

Defense: 100

<Active Skill>: Venom Injection

Gathers the reserved venom inside, and instantly spits out, hitting enemy within an area, Maximum effective range: 3 Meters, 150% damage, and additionally inflicts poison effect!

<Passive Skill>: Poison Fang

Attacks have a certain chance of inflicting poison!

It's Hps was only 3000, Defence was only 100. But this snake's attack is 320, and that disgusting endless Passive skill and that abnormal active skill, is worthy of being a snake, this fucker is poisonous!

Being sent flying by Chu Rui's kick the snake immediately stood up, licking a bit it's disgusting mouth, as if trying the aftertaste of Chu Rui's blood, holding out it's slender and twitching tongue, which doesn't need to vomit.

"Power is good! But I don't know how long you can last under my poison!" The Snake variant revealed a cold smile.

Chu Rui's cold face, didn't respond, just silently using an HP potion and an instant recovery medicine. This fuck had already made him use his potions, Chu Rui had never been subjected to such treatment. One must know that there's a cooldown for using potions. The cooldown time for a HP potion, recovers a fixed amount of HP per second for 10 seconds, and a cooldown time of 30 seconds. The Instant Recovery Medicine, although right away restores a fixed amount of HP, but the cooldown is a minutes. If, as the snake variant said, if Chu Rui is poisoned, the snake without needing to attack, and just the 30 Hp reduction per second alone could threaten his life. However, this whimsical snake variant, in other aspects Chu Rui didn't dare to absolutely match it, however in speed, it was needless to say that Chu Rui was confident. Getting sneak attacked is one time at the most, but also want to do it a second time? This snake variant thinks too highly of itself!

"Since you want to play, your father will accompany you to play!"

Chu Rui sneered, body instantly flashed, while the snake variant looked at its side with an astonished expression.

“Naïve!”

Seeing how straight forward Chu Rui was attacking, a touch of disdain was revealed on the snake variant’s smile, swinging down, its huge tail was heading towards Chu Rui.

“You are too naïve!”

Chu Rui shouted, body rolled, going around the snake as he loudly shouts at the its side.

“Gouge!”

“Eviscerate!”

The Eagle Beak on the left, and the blue dagger on the right, Chu Rui simulataneously manipulated his two weapons as he released two dagger skills.

Generally speaking, even if you’re very awesome, the most skilled mages can instantly use lower-level spells, but this is only instantaneous, although it seems the same as using two skills at the same time, but it’s used in succession. However, that’s only using one skill. Because of Chu Rui’s god like skill ‘Dual Wield Master’,

he could use both daggers, a two-point attack. But this doesn't mean he could simultaneously use two skills. At this time, he erupted crazily, and instantly used the two skills together, the left hand and the right hand together, it was because his mentality is so powerful, that it was enough for him to manipulate both without being pressured by it.

Usually, the human brain would dominate the body's actions, wanting to simultaneously do two task and perfectly operate it separately, is almost unlikely to happen. However, there are some exceptions, using the double-line operation of the brain is possible. One of the most famous and well known representatives of this was Mr. Jin Yong's masterpiece 'The Return of the Condor Heroes' that invented the mutual use of both hands in combat.

The two dagger fiercely stabbed the snake variant's body, taking nearly 800 of his hp. Experiencing pain the ferocious snake opened its mouth in an attempt to bit towards Chu Rui, Chu Rui slightly squat his body, and escaped the bite, bracing his body, he quickly went around the snake's back, and in a flash used both of his hands.

“Brutal Blow!”

“Backstab!”

Two ferocious attack directly cut off more than a thousand of the snake variant's Hp, and also inflicted the daze effect, the snake variant just froze in its spot.

Looking at the tops of its head, the hp of the snake variant was only a thousand, seeing this Chu Rui's mouth revealed a cruel smile.....

Chapter 87 - The Vicious Blow Of The Alligator's Tail

“Venom Injection!”

A second after the dizzy effect, Chu Rui cruelly smashed his two daggers towards the variant snake, reducing its HP by 700. The snake variant's hp was now only three digits while it turned and spit venom directly towards Chu Rui.

The scope of the attack was within three meters. This was a skill that Chu Rui couldn't evade, as it immediately spurted all over his face.

Seeing that his hp dropped by 100, and also poisoned, Chu Rui still wasn't startled.

Stepping back, he escaped the snake variants bite attack.

And suddenly using a bottle of hp potion, the recovering of hp per second of the potion and the continuous damage of the poison cancelled each other out.

Stomping, Chu Rui again drew closer to the snake variant, and sent out a chop to even the score. Under his perfect reaction, even with the snake variant's strange and unpredictable movements, was still not able to hit him.

The mere 300 hp, Chu Rui had only used two seconds, delivering three dagger strikes to send the snake variant to hell.

Raising his dagger, he saw that the snake variant didn't have any sign of breathing, as Chu Rui revealed a cold smile.

Using his gathering skill, he collected a poisonous pouch and two poison fangs from its body. Picking up the two equipments that appeared, it seemed like it wasn't anything specially, it was merely a blue equipment, as he throws it into his item bag. The gold he got was great, there was five of them, it was very formidable!

Sitting on the ground, he was waiting for the poison to disappear, and then waited for his hp to slowly restore. After 30 seconds, after the use of a bottle of hp potion, his hp had already restored up to 50%, so Chu Rui stood up and left. The remaining hp with the use of the instant restore medicine, should restore his hp fully before his next opponent, it wasn't worthwhile to wait for it to recover, as it was a waste of time!

Arriving at the east side, Chu Rui saw the alligator person's tail from far away.

The hawk person had agility, the snake person has a cheat poison affect, while this alligator person should be an offensive type. Such existence made Chu Rui both happy and worried at the same time, as high offensive attacks would damage him a lot, if he gave it a go the same way he did as before he'll have to take risks, and with its, strength equally that of the Earth golem, its speed should be very slow, and have an utterly awful reaction time, with a thief's flexibility and speed, wanting to play with him, should be very

easy.

Although the alligator person is not weak, but nevertheless Chu Rui still attaches a great importance to it.

In tactics the person needs to value the enemy, and strategically detest the enemy!

Even though the alligator variant is not a boss, but through fighting the eagle variant and the snake variant, although they weren't a boss, but with the strengthening given by the change in their biology they've become similar to a boss, moreover their skills are abnormal and disgusting, and with his frail little body if he were to be incautious he may be killed.

Carrying two daggers, Chu Rui slowly got near to the alligator variant.

In this place there was a magic lamp making it a bright, he simply didn't have the means to sneak attack, and could only do a direct attack.

When he entered the alligator variant's five-meter scope, he was immediately on guard.

An alligator's attack scope is a fan-shaped area, assuming this then the alligator variant who had inherited the alligator's genes should also be the same.

Observe!

Alligator Variant: Enchanted Monster

Level 22

HP: 5000/5000

Attack: 400

Defense: 120

[Active Skill] Alligator tail Sweep: Pouring strength on the tail, it's instantly used, causing 150% damage to the enemy, knocking down the enemy, and having a very high probability of causing the knock down effect!

[Passive Skill] Sharp Teeth: Attack has a certain probability to cause tearing damage!

HP is 5000, Attack is as high as 400, defense of 120 is also not bad. This alligator is worthy of being a ferocious beast, and this variant person who inherited its genes is also violent.

Rushing, he lured the alligator to attack, at the same time quickly shifting his direction to avoid the attack.

It took ten seconds, to roughly get a clear idea of the alligator variant's movement and speed.

“Boy, don’t run, see how this uncle will bite you!”

Seeing Chu Rui’s evasive maneuvers, the alligator’s long teeth were unable to bite anything, making it somewhat angry.

“Idiot!”

Chu Rui narrowed his eyes, gloomily dispatches his blue dagger, striking at the weak point.

The alligator bites crazily, but Chu Rui with only one step, he had evaded the attack, and placed his dagger under his neck, as if the stretched neck of the alligator would be cut down by Chu Rui gently cutting its throat.

“Boy, don’t think that the big fellow guarding the entrance were very great. Although that thing was formidable, it still doesn’t have a mind of its own. You’re unexpectedly looking down on this Sir, later this Sir’s tooth can make you know why the flower is red!”

The alligator variant’s face was filled with angry as it stared at Chu Rui, body is actually not that slow, as it presses on step by step

Why the flower is so red?

Chu Rui found it strange. What is this fucking situation? This

monster actually know these words? This fucking game design, makes people's egg hurt!

Hearing those word Chu was surprised of the alligator variant, but with regards to the content of its words, Chu Rui was very frustrated. He wants to ask how many tricks that this clown hasn't used, with its speed alone, where does it get the courage to dare spout such nonsense?

Chu Rui didn't answer, sneered, and instead instead responded by striking with the dagger on his hands.

The alligator variant is really strong, attack power is very abnormal, but Chu Rui didn't give him any chance. This time the recovery items he has are not a lot, as he had used it a lot beforehand, and now has not much left, so he had to save the point in using it. He was a thief, not a soldier, is also not a knight, so it's strange and not worthwhile to go against it and get him by its attacks. Although some expense in time, but safety is of most importance.

Methodically attacking, and dodging. In five minutes, the alligator variant's hp was now less than 1000.

Entering this stage, Chu Rui became more careful than before. Having been abused by him for so long, the alligator was irascibly very angry and fed up, its hp is down to 20%, so who know what surprise it will give to him.

“Damn kid, see how I'll chew you up!”

Chu Rui had been relentlessly abusing the child, even while the enemy hadn't even the slightest of his hair, this would make the alligator variant's heart to be filled with anger. After its hp value reached the critical point, it felt that its life was in danger, it instantly didn't care about anything else, and turning its pendulum body, its back was putting strength on its grandiose tail maliciously striking at Chu Rui.

Matchless berserk hit!

Although he had first discovered the alligator variant's plan, but that tail was just really too long, moreover its strike contained the alligator variant's anger, it wasn't only strong, it's speed was the same as his peak speed, so he didn't have enough time to dodge. Feeling the fresh breeze that the grandiose tail brought, Chu Rui fiercely clenched his teeth!

Chapter 88 - Chu Rui's Being Look Down Upon

“Block!”

At the critical moment, Chu Rui instantly used his equipment Wolf King Light Armor's skill – Block! Increasing his defense by 10%

“Bang....”

Suddenly the alligator's tail striked his stomach, at that time, he felt like he was run over by a train, his internal organs vibrated crazily, transmitting a disgusting feeling to his body, if it weren't for the fact that this was a game, perhaps he would have already vomited.

-735

A gigantic damage floated above Chu Rui's head, he's life had almost instantly disappeared.

Without even a single thought of the pain, after Chu Rui was sent flying by the alligator's tail, he immediately stood up. Quickly using the instant recovery, holding his dagger with a cold look, a look like a mad dog who wants to kill the Alligator Variant.

“Dim Glowing Stab!”

The faint light emerged on the blue dagger, Chu Rui severely stabbed the alligator’s body, smoothly taking away 500 of its hp and additionally caused a poison effect.

Glancing at the Alligator Variant’s health, it was now less than 400, it also continuously drop by 20 for every second, and after ten seconds its hp would drop by 200, with that even with just Chu Rui’s ordinary attack he’ll still be able to slice it off.

At the front, the blue dagger on Chu Rui’s hand flashed, neatly swiping at the throat of the Alligator Variant, immediately slicing off 127 of its hp.

Looking at the Alligator Variant’s hp, Chu Rui sneered, leapt back, separating himself from the Alligator Variant attack range.

Two second, three seconds!

Five seconds, six seconds!

Nine seconds, ten seconds!

Ten seconds passed, and the Alligator Variant’s last bit of Hp dropped, then thinking that the arrogant Alligator Variant had died under continuous poison, was really such a tragedy.

Seeing the Alligator Variant die, Chu Rui couldn't help but sit down on the ground. Just from the blow from the Alligator's tail gave him wounds that weren't even dull, his stomach was throbbing, his internal organs were vibrating slightly. Fortunately, this was a game, otherwise he would have suffered a heavier blow, making Chu Rui lying in the hospital for a month. In fact, this was also his fault, if not for the adjusting the pain to the maximum, he wouldn't be affected by the pain. If the pain adjustment was in the minimum, then, he would only feel a slight shock, the degree of pain would be like being hit by a thin stick and not like that heavy blow from the tail whip the Alligator Variant had done.

This time, Chu Rui had a full rest of five minutes before getting up. After the Alligator Variant collecting the equipment and gold it burst out, he didn't find any of use of them and had just thrown it into his item bag.

Hawk Variant, Snake Variant, Alligator Variant, killing them one after another with his own hands, now of the four big Variant only the Tiger Variant was remaining.

Taking a deep breath, Chu Rui finally went towards the Northern region.

Entering the last region, without walking much he immediately saw the extremely grandiose Tiger Variant.

This Tiger Variant was very strong, compared to its the three soy sauce brothers. This was what Chu Rui felt, concluding that the Tiger Variant was a powerful being.

He had a look of dignity, looking at the skill, he found out that it had completely cooled down.

“Stealth!”

Using stealth, Chu Rui had instantly gone into a hidden state.

He crept, and with each step he was getting closer and closer to the Tiger variant.

Ten-meter distance, but Chu Rui had actually used 20 seconds to get there.

Entering the Tiger Variant five-meter range, he used the skill observe.

Tiger Variant: Strengthened Monster

Level: 23

HP: 8000/8000

Attack: 500

Defence: 150

[Active Skill]: ???

[Passive Skill]: ???

Looking at the Variant Tiger's stats, Chu Rui was stunned. Level 23, hp is as high as 8000, attack is a massive 500, luckily its defense was only 150. But the thing that had made Chu Rui an eye sore was that damn passive and active skill not being seen through. Chu Rui right now was merely level 15, but this guy's already level 23, higher than him by 8 levels, and seeing its stats it was formidably strong!

Without time to think, he only tested the actual situation, to see how strong this Tiger Variant at actual combat. Although stats were important, but if there was no sense of fighting, it would simply be like an empty shell.

The hidden state had only three seconds left, regardless of the enemy, Chu Rui went straight towards the Tiger Variant stabbing it with his dagger.

“Gouge!”

“Eviscerate!”

Stomping his foot, he quickly used both skills at the same time, concentrating on the Tiger's chest and its loin muscle.

Being suddenly attacked, the tiger was surprised, its body muscles tightened, showing its strong fighting quality immediately manifest. It kicked off, immediately leaping backwards in an attempt to avoid the attack, and also clarify its current situation.

Seeing his strike went well, Chu Rui naturally didn't let him off, and try to beat it before the Tiger Variant would be able to clarify its situation, otherwise, later it would certainly be a hard battle.

Taking advantage of the situation, Chu Rui demonstrated his limits, finally leaned his body forward almost touching the ground.

Holding his vicious daggers, Chu Rui arrogantly rushed towards the Tiger Variant and once more sliced towards its throat.

“Roar...”

This time, the Tiger Variant finally saw Chu Rui's attack. Feeling a slight pain on its neck, the tiger suddenly cried out, raising its arms, while trying to use those burly muscles to release a powerful force together with its fist, as it maliciously smash down at Chu Rui.

Originally because Chu Rui had excessively leaned his body forward, his body fell, and was now looking at the tiger's fist smashing down at him, straightforwardly attacks towards the ground.

Chu Rui who was just lying on the ground immediately rolled over, making the tiger's endless rage fist to hit where he had been, the force of the fist had even punch a pit on the ground.

What did this fucking father do? This was a stone, a stone! Its fist had just punched a hole into it. System your sister! Daring to even play with modifications like that?

Supporting himself with his hand, Chu Rui jumped up from the ground, body low, and under the Tiger Variant's stunned look, he sliced his dagger again at his throat.

“Have a little skill!”

Feeling its throat, the Tiger variant backed up two steps to evade Chu Rui's incoming dagger, both of his eyes shot a look of excitement.

The hell is this, is it crazy for a fight?

Seeing the tiger's look, Chu Rui couldn't help but speculate.

“For you to appear here, means that you must have definitely passed the first hurdle, and defeat the earth golem. On your left hand I can smell the Hawk's beak, which you are holding right now on your hand. Yes, very good. It seems like you're capable of making me give it my all.”

The Tiger Variant's eyes burst with enthusiasm, as it coldly looks at Chu Rui

Give it his all?

Chu Rui raised the corner of his mouth, revealing a hint of sneer.

It seems that they've both been looking down at each other! In the Tiger Variant's eyes it believe that he could only make him give it his all? Ah!

Chapter 89 - Domineering Tiger

“You are very arrogant. Yes, you four variants are pretty good, although it’s not to say that you are completely difficult to deal with, but you still did inherit their biological nature. The eagle’s razor-sharpness, the snake’s treachery, the crocodile’s cruelty, and your self-confidence. Thinking that you’ve inherited the king of ten thousand beasts, the gene of the tiger, you think that you’re a king?”

Chu Rui looked ice-cold as he faced the tiger variant, never has any human dared to despise him. Today was the first time that someone had disrespected him, and all this was thanks to the worshipped and disgusting elder brother variant tiger, still he still truly need express gratitude to him.

“I’m confident because I have this ability! I’m arrogant, because I have the capital to be arrogant! I’m rampant, because I’m capable of being rampant!”

The corner of the tiger variant’s mouth rose while looking at Chu Rui, revealing a disdainful smile.

A person who had inherited a gene of an animal to obtain strength unexpectedly dare to disrespect me?

Chu Rui really wanted to laugh, but instead his face became even colder.

“That rhymes!” Chu Rui revealed a face of slight approval, and

under the variant tiger's stunned look, he sent a cold look that could make one shiver, said: "But it's only a frog at the bottom of the well, nothing more!"

"Frog at the bottom of the well? exhale! I'm not a frog at the bottom of the well, you try it and you'll know." The tiger variant's appearance gradually became even crueler.

"Do you seriously think your unmatched in the world? A strong human can crush you like an ant....the tiger being the king of beasts is not wrong, but unfortunately you're not a tiger, only have a little bit of the tiger's genes. A person that's not a person, but also a beast but not a beast. To think that you really believe in yourself? Laughable!....don't say anything else, talking about your 'master', if he wanted to kill you, it would be no different from killing ant!" Chu Rui sneered, mocking the tiger variant that made its complexion turn green and white.

"In this world, there are indeed many that are stronger than me, I've never thought of myself as the best in the world. But, at least, to kill you, I'm more than sufficient. I don't know how you know about 'master', but I never did think of him as 'master', if not for wanting to take advantage of his research, I would have slapped him to death, but for you to even dare try interfere his studies, I'll have to beat you to death!"

The tiger variant raised his claws, revealing a blood-thirsty atmosphere and all of a sudden licked his mouth, and said with a bit of cold and violent look.

Never seen his 'master' as 'master'? The study? Slap him to

death?

Hearing the Tiger variant speak, Chu Rui's eyes suddenly lit up.

From these words, Chu Rui had obtained a lot of information.

First, the tiger variant has a use relationship with that mysterious person, perhaps in public he shows that he's obedient, but actually opposes in private, this, no matter how Chu Rui thought, wasn't important, the key, was the two points afterwards. Study? It shows that the mysterious person must be a researcher, and the four biological variants were his masterpiece, even the earth golem and the three mini boss were his achievement, perhaps the monster of the Lake Eyre Zenia was also made by him. Then the tiger variant said 'slap him to death', looking at the tiger variant's stats, made him unconsciously gnaw, carefully thinking of his words, even if the tiger didn't use his extremely powerful skill, he can still beat him. Such a person can be slap to death? Although one can't just believe these words, but it still reflected that the enemy, the mysterious man's fighting strength should be very low.

However, even if this is the case, Chu Rui still wouldn't underestimate the mysterious person. Today's situation was caused by this man, or else would it that be simple to find a bionicle? Calmly saying, even if the person fight's poorly, there's no guarantee that there will be no strange research, not to mention, should he summon a earth golem in battle, it would be enough to make anyone cry.

"Ready? If your ready then I'll go now. You're the only human

that could hurt me over the years, as an exception I'll let you say your last words."

Looking thoughtfully at Chu Rui, the Tiger Variant said coldly.

"Last words? I think you should be the one doing that!"

Chu Rui coldly snorted, imposing no weaker.

"Then, come on, let me see how weight your words have!"

The Tiger Variant roared, pounding his fists, the Tiger Variant dashed towards Chu Rui.

Fuck, was this game MechWarrior?

Chu Rui scornfully glanced at the Tiger Variant with one eye, bending his leg slightly, putting his weight down, holding the dagger on the right while the other at the back, and his arm and eyes reveal that he's patience, and at the same time showing a deep and mysterious look making people unable to guess what he was thinking, as the only thing he sees was the Tiger Variant running towards him.

"Lay down your life!"

Until after the Tiger Variant run towards his three-meter radius, Chu Rui suddenly pulled out three daggers from his back past and

threw it, The dagger turned into a stream, going straight towards the tiger's eye.

“Ow...”

The tiger variant cried in pain as his eyes were wounded making his attack disrupted.

-1487

Because of the 200% damage and hitting the weakness added with crit, the Tiger variant loss nearly 1500 hp, reducing his hp by an 1/8 of its life.

Quickly holding his blue dagger, he once again mounted, Chu Rui took advantage of the Tiger Variant's disrupted rhythm, and started to crazily kill him.

Gouge, Eviscerate, Backstab, Brutal Blow....

All his skills streamed down to the tiger's body, with that in mind, he striked at the throat revealing blood, and continued to unceasingly attack, making the Tiger variant's hp drop unceasingly.

In addition to its previous damage, Chu Rui had sliced off an entire 3000 hp of the Tiger Variant's life, and then went back to his

normal state.

Folding his body, Chu Rui easily ducked from the tiger's claw and bite, and then stabbed it's back with his dagger, but he didn't think that the tiger's tail would sweep over.

Enduring, Chu Rui's hp was reduced over a hundred. Fortunately, the attack from the tail wasn't strong, it was its weakest attack, if he were to get hit by its powerful teeth and claws, then withstanding that attack Chu Rui would have definitely have his hp reduced by at least 300.

Players' attacks can be either low or high, such as the weapon has the lowest striking power and have the highest striking power, which would determine how much damage he could do, if the person's lucky and hits the monsters weak part, as a result, the rogue's way have many highly aggressive strong attacks. The monster, too, such as the tiger, he certainly has something better than his tail, its claws and teeth may cause high damage, this is the site of injury, humanoid boss and those npc, whether the use of weapon and fist would cause different damage. In the game, there are a lot of skills that can't be dodge, so good players will choose according to their own situation which attack to get hit with.

The tail swepted at Chu Rui, but didn't bring much change, Chu Rui with his magnificent sense and speed stormed at the Tiger's guard.

It's hp was once again cut off by more than 2000 hp, the Tiger Variant finally couldn't stand it, opening his mouth wide, and sent out a deafening roar sending out a shock wave.

*Ding, you've been affected by the tiger's roar, hp reduced by 300, and fall into a stun state for 2.3 seconds!

The sound of the system alert made Chu Rui's heart to instantaneously feel cold!

Chapter 90 - Onrush

Originally he only had over 1000 hp left, suddenly shaking off 300 of his hp, this was still not worth his attention. But that disgusting more than two second stun really wanted to take Chu Rui's life! With that Variant Tiger's abnormal striking power, if it wreaks havoc at Chu Rui for more than two seconds, then the moment Chu Rui recovers he already wouldn't be standing here, but returned to the resurrection point at Taga city.

Looking at the golden halo on top of Chu Rui's head, the tiger variant revealed a grim smile! Stretching out his claw, the Tiger Variant extended its fierce tiger claws to grasp Chu Rui.

Three seconds were really too long! Regarding Chu Rui, so long as he was given 1 second, it would have been more than enough for him to kill at least five people who aren't able to resist! In three second, it's difficult to imagine what would happen next. Looking at that nasty claws, Chu Rui was unwilling. He worked so hard to get here, and because of a shameless stun skill he'll lose all his hard work? Grievances filled Chu Rui's mind, suddenly a heavenly defying skill flashed in his mind—

“Spirit Immunity!”

A touch of spiritual light shine into the sky, a surge of pure clean energy suddenly emerged. Chu Rui found himself able to move, he wasn't stunned any longer. He was immediately relieved that the stun was now gone, and immediately moved to dodge, but was still a bit late, so the tiger's claws had still scratched his body. At that moment, Chu Rui avoided the strong blow and was just grazed.

Retreating backwards, Chu Rui used instant recovery and hp potion, allowing his hp to temporarily be stabilized.

Seeing that Chu Rui was able to free himself from the Tiger's roar, the Tiger Variant was surprised, one should know that he had been hit by the fierce tiger's roar, perhaps it wouldn't be able to intimidate its master, but Chu Rui was still new, even if his consciousness is outstanding, his strength and spiritual power was still too weak, logically he should be unable to endure it. But it never thought he would still be alive, and unexpectedly recover his consciousness, what the hell was this?

Actually, the Tiger variant thinks highly of Chu Rui, because of his ability, even with a full spirit toughness points, three seconds stun could only be reduced to 2.3 seconds. It helped him, the skill that he obtained—Spiritual Immunity, makes him immune to all spirit class attacks! This stun was naturally a spirit class attack. Unfortunately, Chu Rui didn't know, otherwise in advance, he would have never been stunned, and that 300 hp damage wouldn't have been there.

Taking advantage of the Tiger Variant who was in a trance, Chu Rui whether it was in its full state, as he held his dagger and directly slash past it.

A minute has passed after he had released his skills, so Chu Rui's skills cooldown was gone, and at that moment he without hesitating, he stabbed at the Tiger Variant with his dagger.

Five minutes later, the hp of the Tiger Variant was only a few hundred left.

“Onrush!”

“Tiger Claw!”

Suddenly, the speed of the Tiger Variant became faster, it's desire to win against Chu Rui couldn't compare to before. It suddenly accelerated as it used its claws, and unexpectedly scratched Chu Rui's chest with its claws reducing his life by more than 300, moreover it had also caused the bleeding effect.

Using his Hp potion, Chu Rui didn't hurry to kill off the Tiger Variant remaining few hundred hp, and began to focus on defending. Although the speed of the Tiger Variant was a lot higher than before, but with the assistance of his God-like senses, saved the day again, occasionally damaging him, but wasn't that fatal.

After about thirty seconds, the Tiger Variant began to slow down, and regained it's former condition. With the attacks that suppressed Chu Rui for 30 seconds gone, he was finally able to attack, and immediately slashed at it with his dagger.

He crazily used his dagger, and with only a few hundred hp left, the Tiger Variant's hp in five seconds, cutting down the remainder of its life, and without howling fell down dead!

Chu Rui sat down on the ground as he grasped for a few mouthful breaths.

Opening the status bar, with him killing four enhanced Varaint monsters, Chu Rui's level rose to level 16 at 64%, which wasn't generous.

Looking at the surroundings of the Tiger Variant, this kid was more generous than the other ugly three that he killed before, giving him three pieces of equipment plus a skill book, as well as 13 gold coins which made Chu Rui delighted. His luck erupted, as he hadn't thought that the harvest he got from killing a strengthened monster was more generous than when he kills a boss, even a skill book pop out? This was really fucking generous to the point of dying!

The three equipments were a silver-tiered Fire wand, and a blue tiered archer boots and knight's armor. Putting the equipment into the backpack, Chu Rui was full of expectations as he looked at the skill book.

Onrush: [Active Skill]

Able to advance in a distance instantaneously, and increases the speed over the next period of Time!

Job Requirements: Thieves, Archers, Soldiers!

Scratch, unexpectedly the Tiger Variant's skill popped out! Advancing and speed-up skill, was needless to say an important

skill for thieves and bandits in an assassination which would even allow them to escape. Patting it with his hand, the skill book turned into smoke and went into Chu Rui’s body.

Opening the skill bar, he saw the impressive Onrush skill.

Onrush

<Active Skill> Level 0/1000

Consumes: 30 mp

Instantly moving one meter forward, and increases their speed by 20%

Duration: 30 seconds

Cooldown: 5 minutes

Good Powerful Skill!

Looking at the skill effect of Onrush, Chu Rui revealed a happy expression. With this skill, whether it be killing or playing around with the best would be a lot easier.

Satisfied with the skill, he closed the skill bar, Chu Rui went towards the Tiger Variant’s body and used gather, but wasn’t able to get anything, making him suddenly silent. Among these four groups of Variants, he was only able to collect the snake’s poison and fangs, and wasn’t able to get anything from the others. Was the Snake Variant transplanted with a real snake’s poison sack and fang into his body? Possible! Otherwise, how can a person

transplanted with a poisonous snake's cell have a poison sack and released the venom from its fangs.

Resting for a while at the place, Chu Rui looked at the time and saw that six hours have passed now, and today's game time only had two hours left.

Frowning slightly while thinking for a moment, Chu Rui decided to continue deeper. Wasting a little time when he entered the game, used up three hours crossing Lake Eyre Zegna, using half an hour in killing the Earth Golem, and another half an hour in killing the four biological variants, the time of just walking was a lot.

Shaking his head, Chu Rui tidied up everything into his item bag, going out of the lab, and continued to go further down....

Chapter 91 - The Evil Alchemist (Part I)

If before, he had said that it was a just a normal laboratory, then at this moment Chu Rui in front of a legendary kind of eerie human research.

Numerous glass cylinders were erected in this spacious laboratory, not only were human bodies were inside, but also other types of creatures, and even simple parts or organs, these things were soaked in a special kind of liquid, occasionally releasing several bubbles, making it feel creepy.

“Ding,...”

Suddenly, a careless and indiscreet sound was let out, even the super courageous Chu Rui was suddenly frightened.

“Ding, you’ve discovered a hidden map-Strange Biochemical Laboratory!”

It was just the system alert!

Scratching his head, I wasn’t scared, okay?

Chu Rui cried with one breath, at heart he was somewhat angry at this damn system alert. It wasn’t that he was timid, but because this place was really too gloomy, wasn’t this like a horror movie

where the main character is trapped inside a chamber with other players? Moreover the room was completely packed! It wasn't only human bodies, organs, limbs and other creatures, even transformed biologies which was composed of parts from different biological creatures which was combined to create a strange creature. Containing a horrible sight and a quiet but fearful atmosphere, and soaked in a strange liquid as well as emitting several bubbles every once in a while, this place would probably make people think like this is hell!

“Jie Jie Jie Jie, it seems like I have a new research material! This time it was unexpectedly delivered automatically, good, good. Come here, your research value will be valuable! Jie Jie Jie Jie.....”

Just as Chu Rui was looking at the chemical and biological laboratory the same way as the labyrinth, he didn't how to proceed, when a voice suddenly rang in his ear.

“Who?”

Chu Rui's eyes narrowed, looking around alert.

“Welcome to my laboratory, well, turns out the one who appeared was a human!....This physical quality, is really perfect for my research material! As Chu Rui shouted loudly, a strange person appeared, looking at Chu Rui filled with fanatic color.

Research material?

Chu Rui eyes looked cold, as he stared at this weird object, who was revealing a grim smile on his face. But this was also a really good experience, this was the first person who wanted to treat him as a research material. Observing him, putting aside the body, he turned away his line of sight slightly away from the odd person, falling onto the container which contained a body filled submerged in liquid, Chu Rui help but have a sinister look on his face. Fuck, I don't want to become like that!

His icy gaze once again fell onto the strange person, while Chu Rui resolutely gripped the dagger on his hand.

“What's wrong? Do you want to play a game with me?” Seeing Chu Rui's reaction, the geek grinned, revealing an extremely disgusting face: “If you're not even strong, Later I definitely wouldn't be willing to use you as my resource material, so I'll accompany you to play.

Hearing the words of this odd person, Chu Rui closed his eyes, taking a deep breath.

How long? How long has it been since I heard such words! Such despise for that tone, I'll will one day make him fall with my own hands.

Despise myself?

Chu Rui suddenly opened both of his eyes, his face distorted revealing a hideous look as a furiously murderous vibe burst forth, almost equal to the wack opposite of him.

“Hey, what a great imposing manner. Jie Jie Jie Jie, I am really getting more and more interested in you. Really such a perfect research material!”

Feeling Chu Rui’s killing intent, the freak didn’t panic, but rather became more fanatical.

“If you like, I’ll slice you, and slowly take my time to study your body structure!”

Chu Rui coldly said while holding the dagger on his hand. This wack again and again referred to him as ‘research material!’ making him more furious.

“Jie, Jie, arrogant boy. You’re a courageous one. It has been a very long time since someone dared to speak such a way to me, hopefully, later when you lie down on my test platform your mouth can still be so unyielding.”

This freak endlessly saying ‘Jie Jie’ while showing a sinister smile revealing his yellow teeth, Chu Rui frowned while his stomach stirred. Fuck, doesn’t this guy clean his teeth? This system made such a disgusting laboratory, this father could endure it, but please stop duping me, can’t you beautify this monster for this father? Fortunately, he was just missing a yellow tooth in his mouth, if I your father return and see your silly talk annoyingly emerge, I would probably curse while stomping in range!

“I’ll throw your words back at you. Hopefully, when I slice you

up you can still easily spout such nonsense.”

Fuck your mother, as the king of killers Chu Rui never thought of losing to anyone. Before fighting he would first fight a mental game with the enemy, there were even people who believed that they'll be able to use this trick to deal with him? Really laughable!

“Interesting, interesting kid! Such being the case, whatever comes, I'll have you make me see whether you can back up your words. Since you were able to beat my four half-finished product waste, I'll admit that you have ability. However, if you think you can beat me with just that, then you're too naïve!”

Stretching his hand behind him, without knowing where he got the two-edged sword, he pointed at Chu Rui at a distant.

Four....Half-finished product?

Chu Rui's eyes narrowed, and was slightly shocked at heart. This odd person said that it was four biological variation? Variation hawk, variation snake, variation alligator, variation tiger! Unexpectedly, were only half-finished product? Was the master they've said with their mouth this disgusting odd person?

Tightly grasping the dagger on his hand, a series of simulations were undergoing at heart. Without caring so much what to do, or whatever these things were, he would still break it!

“It seems lik you're ready!”

Seeing Chu Rui look more firm, the odd person revealed freakishly cold smile, and very nastily licking the edge of his sword. The sharp blade easily cut his tongue, as thin blood emerged. The red blood as well as the slight pain caused the odd person's eyes to widen, revealing blood shot eyes, his facial expression became fierce again.

This bastard's normal?

Chu Rui coldly watch the odd person move, who moved to different spots, this kind of situation he had already seen in the past. In a certain corner of the world, there were many people, when faced with a fight or anything would make them excited, and would move around, stimulating their own nerve.

Dash!

“So fast!”

Looking at the odd person's dash, Chu Rui's eyes suddenly turned cold. This bastard wasn't all talk, he really is capable.

“Wolf Summon!”

Meditating at heart, the Wolf King Light Armor on his body sent out rays of light, and in a flash turned into two void shadow wolves that immediately pounced at the odd person.

While the void shadow wolf was entangled with the odd person, Chu Rui took the opportunity to use his observation skill, prying out the information about the odd person.

Chapter 92 - The Evil Alchemist (Part II)

The Evil Alchemist Xin Jide (Gold Boss)

Level: 25

HP: 80000

Mana: 5000

Attack: 800

Magic Attack: 200

Defense: 120

Magic defense 80

Skills: ???

<Description>: was originally a subordinate of a royal family as an outstanding alchemist, not only is he familiar with many traditional ways of alchemy, but also developed a lot of practical alchemy that's appreciated by both royalty and nobility, and had made refining very popular in the upper middle classes. He was once strayed into an ancient cave and learn evil method of alchemy, which involves life. For his research, Xin Jide had capture many innocent people as his test subject, but was later brought to light, and had attracted the wrath of the royal family, and was ordered to be arrested. Xin Jide had escaped, but was seriously injured, with his life as an alchemist he transformed himself, and ever since he had established an experimental base, capturing living creatures for his research!

Seeing the status of this odd person, Chu Rui's face turned green.

Gold Boss! This bastard is unexpectedly a fucking gold boss?

A level 25 Gold boss, needless to say, Chu Rui was 10 level lower than him! To still be able to use observe and obtain his basic information, Chu Rui's luck can be considered very strong!

80000 hp, 800 attack, 200 magic attack! This fucking people aren't playing around?

Chu Rui at this moment very much wanted to scold this father's good for nothing system. He was a level 15 rogue, and they want him to play with a level 25 gold boss? It's fine even if there was a level difference, but this much level difference isn't it too much? Isn't this still like courting death? Looking at his speed, it seems higher than him. But the defense is low, so what? Exchanging my life with his life, can I even afford it? The difference in hp alone is a full 80 times, if other people attacked him, they would be instantly crippled. Wanting me to fight this kind of gold boss alone? Chu Rui had confidence in himself, but it wasn't that kind of mindless arrogance. It was because he knew himself well!

In merely three seconds, the two shade wolves simultaneously fell down, and was killed by Xin Jide.

Clenching his teeth, Chu Rui knew that he didn't have any more time to think, greeting the enemy with the dagger on his hand.

Being able to fight such a powerful boss, Chu Rui was excited, he was excited all over again.

In reality, he was a blood ghost, the king of killers, already standing at the top of the pyramid, and except for a few individuals in the world, no one else worthy to be in his eyes. But wanting to beat him with words, was almost an unlikely thing.

It's lonely at the top!

Having such a difficult opponent who was higher level than him was truly hard to find.

In reality Chu Rui wasn't able to enjoy any of the battles he had, but in game, it had actually given him such an opportunity, moreover there was more of them stronger than this guy. Although he realized that experience was important, but not having the foundations in a person's body, the person could only do so much. But with his body being digitalized, it had given him unlimited possibilities. A small level 25 boss is able to make the killer Chu Rui feel at a disadvantage, and greatly pressured. For a long time he hadn't enjoy any fight, for a long time he hadn't tried his best, even at the risk of his life he was still lonely, it wasn't easy to be a master.

This is pressure, that's power!

That power would allow me to stimulate my potential!

“Clang....”

Welcoming the dagger, Xin Jide steadily strike at it with his long sword. That formidable strength had destroyed Chu Rui's stance, and had almost fallen to his knees.

Such strength!

Chu Rui's muscles rung, but his hand still kept on pushing upwards, trying to suppress Xin Jide's sword, he then stepped back, and separated from him.

Xin Jide's sword chased him persistently.

Chu Rui dodge to the side while thinking of how to respond.

That bastard is father than me, but also has such high strength, recklessly attacking him would be tantamount to a death wish. To defeat him, I can only enhance my strength, using nimble wind I can definitely oppress him, but the effect can only last for one minute. Taking all 80000 of his hp in one minutes, is obviously unrealistic. So the only way I could beat him is to seek for reinforcements! But the people I know in game is not many, but those guys aren't an enemy of Xin Jide, and they could probably only last in just seconds. And the time they get here is also unknown. So there's no other way, but to use my last resort!

“Summon: Earth Golem!”

Pulling out a magic doll from his item bag, he used up 100 mana, throwing it towards the ground right in front of the charging Xin Jide.

“bang....”

A thunderous sound came out, as cracks immediately appeared on the ground shaking violently, the Earth Golem’s small body instantly expanded, and had completely reappeared as Chu Rui’s partner who he had encountered at the entrance.

“I made that Earth Golem, I never thought you could get its samples, and make him your weapon.

Seeing the Earth Golem, Xin Jide’s eyes slightly narrowed, a cold color flashed in his eyes.

“Bang....”

The earth golem extended its gigantic stone arm, blocking Xin Jide’s long sword, and had only been slightly injured. Chu Rui flashed from behind the Earth Golem, taking advantage of Xin Jide who was unable to attack after using a huge amount of strength in his last attack, a ruthless eviscerate, maliciously slashed at his throat.

Xin Jide who was under attack flew into rage, quickly stabilizing the long sword he was wielding, cutting towards Chu Rui with a

strength of a thousand man.

“Bang...”

The Earth Golem’s left foot had allowed Chu Rui to ward off the fierce blow.

“Gouge!”

Flashing from behind the Earth Golem again, the blue dagger in his hand once again turned into a light, slashing at Xin Jide’s throat.

“Oh, damn!”

Being tricked twice, Xin Jide was furious, his previous retreat looked somewhat organized, but now it seems a bit chaotic.

While the enemy lost his cool, Chu Rui was actually incomparably calm. Operating the Earth Golem to keep off the sword from hitting him, then with a joint attack, pounced at the alchemist Xin Jide.

Dual-line attack! Double the terror!

In this world, those who can do a dual-line attack isn’t many, many masters can do it. But the people who could do it as smoothly as Chu Rui, were only a few. Chu Rui’s speed with the dagger was

superb, and compared to those people speedily typing, could absolutely surpass them. Although <Kizmet> was just a game, but doing a dual-line attack, one needs to have full control over his body and react accordingly, both simultaneously attacking. Moving the mind, moving the body, both doing two different moves to achieve the same goal. The difficulty of doing this type of move was not known.

Chapter 93 - The Destruction Of The Biological Laboratory

The ability to inflict fear to other, and making them tremble in fear! This sort of spiritual ability can only be done by an extreme monster like Chu Rui!

After frantically charging, he found that all of his attack had all fallen on the Earth Golem, making Xin Jide immediately furious! Without knowing if this child was really stupid or was blinded by anger, as he was immediately irritated, after just being bombarded with Chu Rui's attacks, and finding that his attacks were all being redirected to the Earth Golem, but so long as he could bring this big guy down, wouldn't Chu Rui be in a disaster?

This way of thinking was incomparably correctly, but Xin Jide wasn't aware that there were 250 methods to beat this big guy; even Chu Rui didn't dare rush straight towards the Earth Golem and madly cutting towards it, seeing him do it, Chu Rui was dumbfounded.

This guy's really brave!

Looking at Xin Jide crazily attacking at the Earth Golem, Chu Rui was amazed with his fluid swordsmanship. Inflicting sword mark after sword mark, almost made Chu Rui want to give him a thumbs-up.

This stupid Child!

The one the made the Earth Golem actually doesn't know its weakness? Fiercely attacking straight towards it massively strong defense? This sure was interesting! But fiercely attacking the strongest part of its body, this fucking bastard didn't know east from west. But that's probably for the best, Chu Rui didn't want to experience facing the boss himself, if that were the case, he was confident that he couldn't beat him!

Players are stronger than bosses for three reasons! And no matter what, bosses will always be brought down by players, for this three reasons! First, the player has a drug that could allow him to heal as much as he wants! Second, players can bring their friends, and trying to beat a boss on your own was tantamount to killing yourself! Third, players can grow as they fight as much as they want, whereas bosses although were given knowledge by the system, but it wasn't true knowledge.

Right now Chu Rui, no matter what aspect is completely at a disadvantage against this evil alchemist Xin Jide, no support, no companion, and was fighting single-handedly, he was only able to keep himself alive because he could summon this Earth Golem. Moreover, most of his potion inside his item bag was depleted. There was also 10 level different between them, plus Xin Jide was also a gold-level boss, causing Chu Rui an headache. Fortunately, the place he was fighting against Xin Jide was superb, this place actually looked as if it had brought an overwhelming advantage to one side, if the combatant were to correctly use their fighting experience as well as their combat tactics in this place.

The Earth Golem's hp was 10000, defense was only 500, but its body was made of stone, which increases resistance to many

attributes, and also offsetting a lot of attacks, in addition Xin Jide didn't know its weak point was its joints, and for the same reasons didn't attack it, thus allowing the Earth Golem to survive for a long time. Taking advantage of this, Chu Rui held his dagger, and began to use this advantage the best he can.

Xin Jide's hp and attack were incomparably high, but his defense were actually very low, and was even inferior to the tiger variant. Although Chu Rui was somewhat surprised, but this child's defense being low was good for him, even if Chu Rui weren't able to perform an in-depth investigation of his opponent. But his defense was high, that would have really been a headache.

Seeing that he had a low defense, Chu Rui saw a glimmer of hope. Otherwise, even with the Earth Golem's support, it would have still been very difficult, unable to inflict a huge amount of damage towards his hp, just waiting for him to explode and kill him, like that apart from escaping he could only let himself get killed after travelling for so long.

Time passed by quickly, and before they knew it five minutes had already passed. Under Chu Rui's abnormal mental manipulation, every time the Earth Golem was hit it would always be at the spot where it was most thick allowing it not to suffer to any fatal injuries. That's why, even under Xin Jide on slaughter, it was still able to survive even with its 10000 hp for five minutes.

“Bang....”

With a loud sound, the Earth Golem exploded. It was similar to the time when Chu Rui had also killed the Earth Golem who after

which exploded.

Knowing this, Chu Rui had already ran to a distant place where the stones wouldn't be able to reach him, but seeing the scene of huge rocks falling from the sky, Chu Rui couldn't help suck a huge amount of air, his eyes flashed with a stunning color. The scene was just amazing, it couldn't be compared with the special effects used in blockbuster movies. Even IMAX is unlikely able to make such a stimulation to people's senses. This fucking scene looked real, and couldn't be compared with 3d glasses used in movies.

“Bang bang bang bang bang...”

The sound of glasses breaking as the biochemistry laboratory shook violently. Chu Rui looked stunned, as explosion of the Earth Golem's stones flew in all direction, going through the glass which had contained different specimens, water splattered, and the specimen inside the glass fell.

Because the specimen didn't have the protection from the special liquid, they quickly died, soon showing different kinds of deficiency.

Weakness, vitality greatly reduced, necrosis, or had even rotted death, making the already gloomy atmosphere in the biological laboratory overflow with rotten smell.

“No....”

The enemy's shocking cry rang out as if his whole family had been killed, it was a tragedy. Chu Rui turned around, and saw Xin Jide who was previously struggling against the Earth Golem looking at his lab which had been destroyed, his face was grim.

“Gee, this, I really didn't mean to do it!”

Xin Jide's eyes were red, his eyes were filled with anger and despair, as if a pack of wolf had surrounded him wishing he had the strength to beat them, Chu Rui felt that what he did was probably extreme, regardless of what the other party was fond of he wouldn't have cared, but a person's dream was different. Destroying a child's dream like this, isn't it too cruel? However, he was also wronged.

This elder brother didn't mean to do it. Who knew that this fucking rubble would still have the explosive function.

Generally speaking, the system's setting whether it be a house, furniture, anything, so long as it has the destructive attribute would break, even if your knife was sharp and could cut anything. Originally he had thought that the place was perfect, but he didn't think that it would be crushed by those flying stone destroying the place like this, Chu Rui really didn't expect this to happen!

Although the enemy was mumbling to himself, nevertheless Chu Rui didn't know why but he could actually still hear him.

Looking up, Xin Jide's scarlet eyes filled with grieve, looked straight at Chu Rui, inexplicably angry.

Not intentional? You fucking feces, Soul Light!

Like a bull in heat, Xin Jide was already in a delirious state. Holding his sword, he madly rushed towards Chu Rui.

Fuck, did this guy take a soul light drug?

Feeling Xin Jide's crazy vigor, Chu Rui felt a shiver down his spine.

Chapter 94 - The Effect Of Formalin

Madman, don't mess with me! At that moment Xin Jide was no longer a man, but a wild beast! Now, the incomparably powerful gold boss, had gone mad! Chu Rui didn't dare provoke it. This fucker was now simply charging directly at him in the same way as delivering himself as a meal!

-100

-100

....

As Xin Jide was charging forward, a number of damage was shown, seeing this Chu Rui's eyes instantly lit up, and was very surprised. What's happening? How did Xin Jide suddenly get damaged continuously?

Narrowing his eyes, he focused at the oncoming Xin Jide whose strange body appears to be unceasingly covered with water, and seemed to be being cleansed, um, oh just like a ferocious man!

Going straight ahead he touched the water with soles of his feet and used observation on it.

[Special Effect Formalin: Cure, has a greatly strengthened anti-corrosion effect, but also simultaneously have a strengthened lethal effect on microorganisms.]

Seeing the water's formalin effect, Chu Rui's eyes suddenly lit up. And ran hastily, overrunning Xin Jide, then revealed a strange smile at the corner of his mouth.

Chu Rui quickly slashed at him, and all of a sudden it dealt nearly 200 hp of Xin Jide and in addition was doubled due to the fact of a critical hit, and increased again for hitting Xin Jide's weak point. But facing someone whose speed was faster than his, moreover the person in question had turned into a matchless and terrifying wild beast, if he wasn't careful he would surely perish on the spot, and like this all his work would have gone for nothing. And now in spite of everything, he discovered that he couldn't find a way to kill Xin Jide, so if Chu Rui didn't choose to attack now, doing so would simply amount in having no brain.

Sneering, Chu Rui maliciously raised his middle finger towards Xin Jide, staring at him with a humiliating look of disdain.

And as expected, after Chu Rui had provoked him, just like pouring oil on fire, Xin Jide had become crazy, and had completely turned into a mad dog.

Having successfully provoked him, Xin Jide's anger rose. Chu Rui revealed a strange smile, and after a few steps, dodge towards the side, rather than fighting him head on.

Xin Jide continued to rush forwards, running towards the glass cylinders around it, destroying them in the process.

Xin Jide who had gone mad, at this moment wholeheartedly only wanted to destroy the lab, and because of Chu Rui’s provocation as well as trying out various poses, he wanted to hack him into pieces. He didn’t care about the outside world and just kept on chasing Chu Rui, like a madman.



.....

From the start, Xin Jide’s hp dropped by 100 per second, but was now quickly dropping by 150 hp per second. Looking at the series of bright red damages, Chu Rui revealed a blooming smile. Just like before, Xin Jide was still angrily chasing him, who was silently in contempt . This child was already poisoned, next to the special effect of the formalin, the crucial point was that it was called “bitter resentment”, “cruel” and “mad”, and even if he was

Shennong he still wouldn't be saved.

“Come, Soul Light!”

Seizing the exposed Xin Jide, Chu Rui used this opportunity to execute “Backstab” stabbing at the back of his head, and succeeded in inflicting stun, and using the other dagger, he delivered another blow, “Brutal Blow”, and then following up with a “Eviscerate”! Facing Xin Jide, Chu Rui recovered by taking a step back, and hurriedly strode away. At the same time he ran, he shamelessly turned his head, and saw that Xin Jide's eyes had become disgustingly more scarlet.

“What....”

Rage, Xin Jide was in rage! Bristling with anger, his left eye just like a detector, saw Xin Jide's powerful aura burst, revealing cracks on the ground as if an earthquake had just hit. His somewhat thin body was expanding, becoming more bigger than before. And for some reason his skin color had fiercely changed.

Ding, the evil alchemist Xin Jide has fallen into a rage state; attack power and speed is increased by 50%, defense dropped by 100%!

Hearing the sudden system prompt sound, Chu Rui was greatly surprised. Staring at Xin Jide who seemed like he had just taken an extremely strong drug, and as swift as the wind he came over, and

the corners of his mouth twitched as if he was in pain.

Kill, I have no need for this guy any longer, right? It's just three stabs nothing more, your younger sister isn't hanging in the open, ah! Is this guy even human?

Xin Jide's original speed which was only slightly faster than Chu Rui's had skyrocketed and increased by 50%, he simply wanted Chu Rui's life! Previously, he could always use the cylinder glasses to block the enemy and slow him down in the process. But in the face of absolute speed, these obstacles were like floating clouds. This immoral wind encompassed Xin Jide's enemy, and only if the other person had the same speed could he be a match for Xin Jide.

“Nimble Wind!”

It was Chu Rui's last resort, using the skill Nimble Wind, his speed had increased, countering Xin Jide's explosive speed. You're quick, but this father is quicker than you!

In addition to the 15 additional points that Chu Rui has, after the use of Nimble Wind, his speed had abnormally increased, his level-16 multiplied by 15 had made his speed 240, adding the 15 additional speed he has, it was now 255, so he wasn't afraid of anyone now.

Taking advantage of the 15 point speed he had as well as exploiting the terrain, he was running around Xin Jide, playing around with him.

As the king of killers, he was supposed to be aggressive. But the reality was too disappointing, Chu Rui's stats had made him into a grandson, and he could only deal with it. Now all of a sudden he had turned everything around, but if he still doesn't tough up now, is he even a man?

With the use of his absolute speed, Chu Rui began his counter-attack.

The dimmed blue dagger on his right, and the Eagle beak on his left!

Holding the two daggers, he had become similar to the god of death, but only he has two death sickles!



.....

The poison was strengthened, as well as under the antibacterial effects of formalin, Xin Jide's hp reduction had yet again increased, reducing his hp by 200 per second. And now, due to Chu Rui's quick and violent attacks, his hp had dropped magnificently. Xin Jide was fuming, he was supposed to easily capture Chu Rui, and finally his strength had become 1200, exceeding his previous

strength by leaps and bounds, to which he was satisfied to. But because of “Nimble Wind” skill, the situation had reversed almost instantaneously, and because his defense had dropped by 100%, Chu Rui had instead turned things around, and begun beat him savagely.

Unlike increase in speed, increase in agility can affect speed, critical hit rate, avoidability, and so on, while an increase of speed only increases it. However, that doesn't mean that's it. [Kizmet] is a simulation of a real life game. All were very similar to reality. Including a person having a hidden strength, hidden resistance/defensive power, as well as extreme speed, each has its own unique effect. His speed was fast, and it's indeed unlikely for Xin Jide to have an aftereffect, but unlike Chu Rui, his critical hit rate wouldn't increase. However, if his speed was fast, then Chu Rui's was extremely fast, Chu Rui's sharp dagger then passed through his body both gently and swiftly as if there wasn't any friction. Yes, it was sharp! If a person's speed reaches a certain level, one could even use a slip of paper and tear through thick steel plates. Although Chu Rui's speed had not yet reached that point at the moment, but the thing he was holding wasn't a paper, but an extremely sharp dagger!

Chapter 95 - The Whistling Double-Edged Sword

Chu Rui had now completely turned into a blur, like a ghost, he was striding gracefully around Xin Jide. He was moving too fast causing several afterimages to appear, the already crazed Xin Jide was losing his mind. Each of his attacks were only hitting afterimages, his incomparably matchless strike was only hitting air, and he also had over exerted his body and was now out of his control, but actually the next point was the crucial one. Even with the absolute strength at his disposal, he wasn't able to lash out where his opponent was standing, and on the contrary his perception becomes blurry.

Chu Rui at this moment became excited, under his extremely fast speed, he felt as if he could actually fly, the boiling hot feeling pleases almost every cell of his body.

“How long has it been?”

How long has it been since I've experienced this kind of feeling?”

In reality, because of the limitations of the human body, he could not achieve something to this degree. But in game, because his body was only virtual data, how strong your data was, will affect how much you can experience in game, in reality, Chu Rui's speed had a limit, and could only reach 20m in just 1 second. Initially when he had assassinated the M country's secretary and R country's cabinet ministers, these two ultimate assassinations had made his hand filled with blood giving him the name of King of Killers, but had also made himself into a legend which no one else

could achieve. In these two ultimate assassinations, he struck M country's enhanced cyborg body guards, and then the ninja bodyguards of R country, after which he killed his targets and went away. This was way beyond the human limit which made everyone know the terror of Crimson Shadow Ghost.

Coming and going like the wind, he was described as a ghostly killer, you would never know when his hands have already reached you, and ready to send you to hell. Such people were called legends, a myth!

The handle was already soaked in blood similar to his dagger, and under his exceptionally skillful hand, he was like the death god Hades, making the people he kills unable to resist. When you saw a beautiful bright red, that was actually the last scene you'll see before you die. Because, at the next instant, with the use of his bloody knife he would slash at your throat, cutting your head off causing a scarlet color to burst, just like a bloody demon causing a red flower to bloom.

In the real world, not many people could make Chu Rui use all of his strength. Chu Rui was a killer, although he hadn't killed for a very long time, but deep down he was controlling his desire for blood. What he wanted was a good fight, a fight against a master that would make him grow and go beyond his limit.

And now, [Kizmet] gave him such an opportunity, and be able to achieve his goals.

His virtual body was made of data that was able to let him feel everything clearly, this data had also made a boss that he could

fight against, giving Chu Rui the opportunity to use his perceptions, combat experience, as well as his instincts. In a fight, one needed those three things to temper oneself. Challenging a boss that was stronger than him, was the same as challenging a person who was stronger than him.

The person must continue challenging people stronger than him, in order to continue to grow and surpass oneself.

Although Xin Jide couldn't make Chu Rui fully enjoy himself, but he was still a very strong opponent. Worthy of his attention!

Blood splashed, flowers blooming without stop!

Under Chu Rui's abnormal speed, the dagger couldn't be considered to be a dagger any more, but a most powerful chainsaw. Often, whenever Xin Jide would get wounded, blood would splash. Originally his modified body, no matter how Chu Rui cut would unlikely have such an effect. However, with Chu Rui's extreme speed, as well as Xin Jide's weakened defense as a result of his rage state, everything became easy.

Chu Rui's terrifying attack, his terrifying attack speed, as well as the additional effects from the formalin and bleeding. At this moment, Xin Jide's relatively high hp of 80000 crazily fell at a speed obvious to the naked eye, at present his hp was already less than half of what it was.

“Ah, ah, ah...”

Like a wild tiger that had gone crazy, Xin Jide at this moment had also gone completely insane. Now, he only had one goal in his eyes and that was, Chu Rui. His thoughts only had one purpose, and that was to kill Chu Rui no matter what happens.

The long sword in his hand, turned into what resembled like light, seeing this Chu Rui was stunned, a whistling wind was released at the edge of the sword, the terrifying sword light permeated through the whole place, taking the shape of an incomparably terrifying destructive sword.

“I’m in a bind, this fucking alchemist had just suddenly turned himself into a double-edged sword.”

Seeing Xin Jide’s astonishing performance, Chu Rui was dumbfounded. Looking at the howling sword that was releasing a ferocious wind, the corner of his mouth twitched unceasingly. His speed? How much did his speed increase? It was airtight around them, even a mosquito couldn’t go in, let alone such a big person? Even if I face him with this damn two daggers, I still need to watch out for that sword. Even if Xin Jide were to get hit with both of the daggers he still wouldn’t die, while if Chu Rui were hit by the sword in Xin Jide’s hand, even if he doesn’t die, he would surely receive a heavy blow. Xin Jide could afford to play, but he on the other hand couldn’t.

“Bang, Bang, Bang....”

Under the sword of the raging Xin Jide, no matter it be the earth golem or the glass cylinder, the terrifying sword would still be able to cut it, the entire laboratory was now filled with blood.

Fortunately, Chu Rui was far from the sword, he could distinguish the direction it was cutting to, and easily avoided it.



....

An act of God can be forgiven, but a human misbehaving must die!

Xin Jide cut through everything, destroying the whole biochemical laboratory. Throughout the interior, the special effect formalin flowed up to his ankle. In the laboratory, the cause of Xin Jide’s tragedy was the special effect of the formalin that poured over his face which had come from the glass cylinders that were destroyed.

Good!

Watching several damages popping up on Xin Jide’s head, Chu Rui was extremely happy. In accordance with his injuries, in three minutes, this child would definitely die.

One minute later, Xin Jide only had 18000 hp left, while Chu Rui's Nimble Wind was over.

Chu Rui who had gotten used to his speed, had all of a sudden return back to his original speed, he suddenly felt he was in danger. And because he was careless, the wind released by Xin Jide's sword hit him, reducing his hp by more than 800, only leaving behind a sliver of it.

Taking a huge breath, Chu Rui without second thought, immediately fled, widening his distance from Xin Jide. He then used an Hp potion as well as an instant recovery potion.

Although he was only hit by the wind released by the sword, most of Chu Rui's hp had all of a sudden disappeared. If he were to directly get hit by the sword, he just couldn't imagine what would happen to him. He would probably die instantly! This fucking Xin Jide was different from his enraged state, he really was too abnormal! It seemed as if the system wouldn't make it easy for the player to beat Xin Jide. Even if they had given the player a preferential advantage such as the special effect formalin, but as long as the player couldn't escape Xin Jide's ferocious wind sword, that player is as good as dead.

Chapter 96 - The Terror Of The Body Transfiguration

He was a level 15 player being made to complete such a hidden mapquest, he felt reluctant. A single player dealing with a level 25 gold boss single-handedly, he was overestimating himself. If Chu Rui didn't obtain the Earth Golem doll before, allowing him to summon the formidable silver boss, if Chu Rui didn't have astonishing speed and perception, if Chu Rui didn't have the skill [Nimble Wind] allowing him to go against the heaven, he would have already been killed and returned to the city in vain.

Chu Rui knew, even if this wasn't the last hurdle, this would absolutely be the 2nd before the final hurdle. So as long as he survives, granted that he completes this almost impossible task. The reward after going against the heaven's would definitely fall into his inventory. His success or failure, would be determine in this one last minute! Now, Xin Jide's hp was dropping by 300 every second. Even with his 18000 hp, would only last for just one more minute!

“Onrush!”

“Inspire Courage!”

Instantaneously, Chu Rui released two skills, the assassination skill that was originally used to quickly get close to the target, [Onrush] was being used to increase his own speed to increase the chances of him dodging. The skill [Inspire Courage], wasn't for the 30% attack bonus increase, nor the 20% crit rate increase, but the 10% increase to all stats, increasing his hp and speed by 10%.

Now, he didn't even consider how to kill Xin Jide with his dagger, but instead was prepared to kill him without firing a shot using the special effect formalin that would keep his favorite research materials alive, which had poisoned him.

He probably didn't think that his lifetime research, would caused him to become wanted by the nation, and become an object of hatred. He had studied how to produce human variants for his entire life, but he was actually going to die in the hands of the formalin he had created. Was this karma? It's really laughable at the same time sad, and pitiful!

“Roar roar roar.....”

47 seconds had already passed, when Xin Jide had suddenly crazily howled. And his wild and extremely grandiose body had suddenly started shrinking, returning back to its original appearance.

Ding, the evil alchemist Xin Jide's rage mode had ended, and had gone into a state of weakness, all resistance had been decreased by 20% for ten minutes!

Chu Rui who was endlessly dodging, heard the system alert making him overjoyed. Looking at the weak Xin Jide with an ice-cold smile.

Although killers would resort to any means for their goal, but as the king of killers, continuously being passive had made him aggrieved. In reality, he would always dispose of a matter with the use of his dagger, being in trouble like this had made him sullen.

And now, Xin Jide's medicine effect was over, and had immediately collapsed, if he fucking doesn't seize this opportunity, it would be disgraceful, and Chu Rui won't forgive himself for this.

47 seconds, while [Onrush] buff had ended, but [Inspire Courage] buff was in effect for a full three minutes! An additional 10% increase to all of his stats, 30% increase to attack bonus, 20% increase to critical hit rate, isn't this enough for him to play around with the weakened Xin Jide?

“Damn....mankind, I must....kill...kill you!

He looked at Chu Rui who was holding two dagger walking towards him, he then glanced at his already completely collapsed biochemical laboratory, a hint of sadness and inexplicable anger flashed in Xin Jide's eyes, one that he would never forget, with eyes full of anger, he looked straightly at Chu Rui, the sight of Xin Jide's bitter resentment even with his extremely good temperament, Chu Rui was still unable to bear the chill on his spine. This fucker's resentment, is really too great.

“I say, brother, can you not threaten me? Your way of talking is too slow, and doesn't even have the deterrence force it previously had!” Chu Rui touched the back of his head, and sighed.

“You ruined my life.....feelings....blood, I absolutely....want...kill....you!”

Scratch, [Why do you have so much to say?]

He looked at Xin Jide who eyes was filled with hatred and intent to kill, Chu Rui felt wronged.

“In the very first place you were the one that made the Earth Golem that had destroyed your laboratory, this big brother didn’t do anything. Why are you glaring at me? Why are you staring at me! Does my fart even matter to you?”

Chu Rui’s words, had made Xin Jide even more mad as well as spit out blood. He had seen shameless people before, but he had never seen a person this shameless. He looked at Chu Rui and wanted to shout: Fucker, this father of yours, weren’t you the one that barged into my lab, what about that situation? You even dare say ‘does my fart even matter’? How could someone be so shameless?

“Good, since you insist not to talk. I have to say that your killing intent is really formidable, even this strong big brother of yours could somewhat not withstand it. Consider the poor life you had led, let me set you free, and no longer grieve for no reason, let me help you rest in peace! Do you have any last words, but needless to say, I won’t help you with it. As for expressing gratitude, there’s no need, this big brother of yours like to help obscene people like you!”

Seeing Xin Jide's indignant stare, Chu Rui with some 'honesty' grinned. This extremely shameless words and his weakened body, Xin Jide was unable to stop his blood from bursting crazily.

“Bastard, even if this father of yours die today, I'll still pull you with me to hell!”

Perhaps it was because of his blood bursting, that Xin Jide's manner of speaking had quicken. He madly spit out blood, while blue vein could be seen on his forehead, and without hesitating, he pulled a green bottle of medicine, raising it near his mouth, and drank it.

This fucker, cheating me once isn't enough, and now you want to cheat me a second time? This fucking cheating system, also makes him use the drug repeatedly? Repeatedly coming after me? Wanting to nibble me to death! Does this damn system intentionally want this father dead?

Seeing Xin Jide's action, Chu Rui's eyes were about to pop out. Thinking that the toothless tiger Xin Jide, was unexpectedly going to transform. Cheating like this, and even dare to fool around with me? Damn You!

No matter how much Chu Rui cursed angrily inside his heart, the situation wouldn't change.

Even after Xin Jide had drank the drug, his body still didn't change, but it still gave Chu Rui a much more dangerous feeling compared to before.

Xin Jide emotionlessly looked up, and then the water that was covering his whole body dropped into the special effect formalin puddle, and made a ‘thump’ sound. The atmosphere immediately froze.

Chu Rui narrowed his eyes, and looked at the unusual Xin Jide. And the damage that could be seen on top of his head caused by the formalin was not there anymore. Chu Rui was about to kill without fighting plan, at this point it wouldn’t work anymore!

“Bang....”

Suddenly, Xin Jide’s body shot out with a light sonic boom. Chu Rui’s eyes soon widened, as he saw Xin Jide’s fingertip emit a bright light, and on top of that, the inexplicably disgusting green liquid covered his body.

“Bang bang bang bang bang....”

One after another light sonic booms resounded, as sharp bones appeared on Xin Jide’s body, but these bones weren’t bones, but what seemed to be venom that had immersed to become a poisonous sharp bone. The green venom splashed on the formalin puddle, and had even made a chemical reaction, producing bubbles and white smoke.

Chu Rui looked at him, and once again used observe. His complexion changed when he saw the information he had obtained!

Evil Alchemist Xin Jide

Condition: body transfiguration

Level 25

Chapter 97 – Killing Point?

Is this really in the middle of the game? Is this really a game based on western fantasy world? What kind of fucking situation is this? He had even transformed...

“Whose lost child is this, quickly bring him back to your planet.

Chu Rui wanted to stand on the tallest peak of Mt. Everest and represent the entire human race to shout towards universe. Fucking transforming races could you please stay away from Earth? We are a peace loving race. You and your explosive strength can go find other planets.

Seeing Xin Jide, who had completely become an Evil Poisonous Spiked Man, Chu Rui’s heart was at a complete loss. Isn’t this fucking situation too extreme? I am only playing a game and trying to beat a boss, does it really have to be like this? First it became berserk and even though it was an alchemist it had an abnormal sword qi, now it had actually transformed its entire body? You mother fucker, do you still have any shame? Are you stopping me from playing? This fucker, even though you are so shameless, shouldn’t there be a limit to it? This fucker is too shameless!

Evil Alchemist Xin Jide

State: Body Transformation

Level: 25

.....

Characteristic: Full Body Poison

[Introduction]:

Chu Rui once again looked at Xin Jide's status. Seeing the added state and characteristic, Chu Rui's stomach churned. Seeing Jide's entire body grew sinister and sharp poisonous spikes, Chu Rui was at a complete loss. How the fuck am I supposed to fight against this? The dagger is only this long and its entire body was full of spikes, how am I supposed to attack? If someone hit the spike, they wouldn't even know how they died. If he was not beaten to death by the transformed Xin Jide, he would still be poisoned to death.

The special Formalin is also useless now. Xin Jide's life was only a bit more than three thousand and all of his resistances were weakened, entering a weakened state. Chu Rui only needed ten seconds and at most five stabs to kill him. However, Xin Jide was now a hedgehog, moreover, a fucking shameless poisonous hedgehog. He was simply untouchable.

What should I do? Could it be that I could only watch it helplessly? If the situation dragged on, it could still regenerate.

“Splurt...”

Just as Chu Rui did not know what to do, a monstrous sound suddenly echoed. When he looked down, his complexion quickly changed. He saw the green poison, which dripped out from Xin Jide's body, assimilating with the Formalin at a frightening speed.

A lot of the Formalin had already diluted and changed into the unknown poison and it was incredibly frightening to look at.

Fuck, I can't wait any longer! Chu Rui ground his teeth and looked at his skill column's [Final Stand] and [Bloodthirsty Slash], then he looked at his own status. Facing Xin Jide, whose life points were a bit more than three thousand, if he risked his life, then he might be able to kill him. However, his entire body was full of spikes and there is a huge probability that his attack would be blocked. Even if his attack was not completely blocked, the damage dealt would be small meaning his attack would fail.

At this very moment, Chu Rui simply did not dare charge forward and make a gamble. Let alone Xin Jide's attack power, those poisonous spikes would also be able to kill him. However, Chu Rui could not let this drag on any longer, once the expanding poison draws closer, he could only escape or die. He had already beaten this abnormal gold Boss to this point and was about to receive unknown rewards. Even if it was not Chu Rui, anybody would be unwilling to let it go like this. What's more Chu Rui still had ways to kill him. He still had the chance to attack once. As long as his attack hit, then he would be the victor!

“Poisonous Spray!”

Suddenly, Xin Jide's body shook and a green poison flew towards Chu Rui like an arrow.

Fortunately, Chu Rui was focusing on Xin Jide. He immediately responded to Xin Jide's abnormal movements and dodged the Poisonous Spray by a hair's breadth.

“Splurt!...”

A strange sound came from behind. When Chu Rui looked back slightly, he saw the poison had hit the glass column. Unimaginably, at this moment, the glass column began to rot and gradually corroded into nothingness. It gave off an incredibly unpleasant smell.

Chu Rui's face became green, it immediately became green!

Chu Rui looked at Xin Jide cautiously. Right now Xin Jide was already equivalent to a Poison Man, moreover it was the type where you die from just touching him. Looking at the strength of the poison a while ago, Chu Rui did not dare go near it. For some reason Xin Jide did not charge at Chu Rui but Chu Rui was also unable to go near him. Maybe Xin Jide's transformation had a time limit, but Chu Rui could not wait any longer. Why you might ask? It's because the poison had actually absorbed the special Formalin becoming extremely poisonous.

Now that the whole Biochemistry Laboratory was submerged in the special Formalin up to the calf. If Chu Rui wanted to kill Xin Jide, then it must in this map. Once he walked out, then it was equivalent to giving up the mission, giving up on him. If it was like this, then Xin Jide would be restored to his peak state by the system. Chui Rui had used his skills and strategy to bring Xin Jide to this point with great difficulty, how could he give up right now? Moreover, Chu Rui still hasn't lost. He had one chance, one chance to attack.

One move to determine it all!

The longer time dragged on, the more unfavorable Chu Rui's position would be. Not only will Xin Jide regenerate his life points, but also the extreme poison was slowly spreading over to Chu Rui's side. Xin Jide could patiently wait, but Chu Rui could not.

He quickly make a move!

Chu Rui's expression chilled. He became calm and his expression became deep. His entire body exploded with strength and entered into peak state. At this moment, he had already completely become his strongest — The King of Assassins, Crimson Shadow Ghost!

Front and back, left and right, Xin Jide's entire body was full of spikes without any openings. Even if a crack could be found, the spikes were alive and slightly move. There was simply no ordinary place to stab and kill him. Moreover, stabbing at unimportant locations could not kill him. Momentarily, Chu Rui's head began hurting.

A human's body structure flashed in his mind. Chu Rui's eyes suddenly shone and unwaveringly stared at a place on Xin Jide's body.

An assassin's understanding of the human body does not need to be explained. Chu Rui's understanding of the human body had even exceeded many experts, especially acupuncture points, arteries and veins, and nerves. In the entire world, it would be hard to find someone comparable to him.

Chapter 98 - Xin Jide's Disordered Stance

The mysteries of the human body cannot be expressed in words. The positions of the organs could only be roughly determined by oneself, there was simply no way feel it clearly.

However, through their diligence, people have found the parts of the body that are necessary for them to live. These parts are the most vital parts, which also means that people had more methods to quickly kill each other.

The brain, the temple, the throat, the heart, the arteries and veins...

As long as these parts were injured, it would be fatal. Among these the arteries and veins needed to be greatly damaged or else there was still a chance for them to be saved. Other than that, damaging other vital parts would lead to instant death.

Being the King of Assassins, Chu Rui naturally knew how to fatally wound a person and the places to hit in order to kill them instantly. Even with his eyes closed, he could do it to a perfect degree.

Although Xin Jide had transformed, he was still a human. He only borrowed the power of other genes. Even if he could not be counted as a human, he still had the characteristics of a human, the characteristic of life. He has a heart and a brain.

However, right now, his heart, throat, vein and arteries were all

covered and blocked by disgusting spikes. The only place that Chu Rui could attack was the brain.

If he charged ahead, he would definitely suffer for it. Xin Jide would definitely use those agile spikes to block him. At that time, even if Xin Jide did not hit Chu Rui, once Chu Rui touches the poison, it would be the end of him.

How was he going to find a chance to ambush Xin Jide and attack his head, piercing his brain? Chu Rui could not fly, even if he could, Xin Jide would just simply perform a corresponding action to deal with it, thus evading or blocking Chu Rui's fatal strike!

Wanting to perform an ambush under these conditions?

It was too difficult!

Chu Rui wore an ugly expression.

He had already thought of a way. However, carrying it out seemed to be impossible. If only he had absolute speed. Speed that would not give Xin Jide enough time to defend his attack! However, is there such a thing? If Nimble Wind was still active he still had the chance, but now it was still on cooldown. If he waited for the cool down time to end, Xin Jide's life might have recovered to its peak.

Retreating a few steps, Chu Rui looked at the poisonous liquid as it continued to spread. He couldn't help but wrinkle his brows.

Could it be that he must truly give up?

Chu Rui was unwilling, he was truly unwilling. He had already walked to this point and was so close to picking the fruits of victory. However, he was completely unable to overcome this final step. Let alone touching Xin Jide, Chu Rui did not even dare approach the expanding poisonous liquid. Moreover, as the liquid spreads, the farther he was from Xin Jide. If this continues for a while longer, even if Chu Rui wanted to risk his life to launch an attack, he wouldn't be able to do it due to the distance.

At this crucial time, Chu Rui did not panic. Instead, he calmly analyzed his surroundings, trying to find an opportunity. However, other than the remains of the broken glass columns, there was nothing else.

He looked down with a bit of disappointment. Chu Rui opened his backpack and skimmed over his items, searching for something that could turn around the situation.

Golem Doll?

When Chu Rui saw that he still had one more use for the Golem Doll, his eyes shone. If he could summon the mud golem, he could attack while standing on it. At that time, he could stay on high ground and won't be touched by the poisonous liquid below.

Just as Chu Rui prepared to carry out his plans, he suddenly stopped in silence. His hands that were about to throw the golem

doll stopped rigidly in midair. This kind of plan was too obvious. If Chu Rui could do it, then how could Xin Jide not see through it? Xin Jide was not an idiot after all. This plan would truly allow Chu Rui to attack conveniently, at the same time it gave him a good position to attack. Unfortunately, Xin Jide was capable of clearly seeing through him. Chu Rui's main plan was to ambush Xin Jide without him knowing, only then will it be a success. If he could not do it, then everything would be over. Chu Rui reached the conclusion that he could not openly perform this step. He would definitely be blocked by Xin Jide. Even if he could injure Xin Jide, the attack would surely not kill him.

Disappointed, Chu Rui stuffed the Golem Doll back inside the backpack. Since the plan was bad, he would not waste the Golem Doll. This toy would definitely have its uses in the future.

However, just as Chu Rui looked at his hand, or to be more precise, landed on the two rings on his fingers, he immediately stared blankly and became incomparable ecstatic after a short while.

If he remembered correctly, when he had killed the Spider Empress, Elise, he had obtained a precious yet special ring — the Strong Spider Silk Ring!

He once again opened his bag and began to turn over the things inside. He finally found the rings that were buried underneath the backpack!

Strong Spider Silk Ring: Unique Equipment

[Description] Able to shoot out a strong sticky spider silk.
Longest shooting range: 3 metres

Cool down: 5 mins

With an incomparably simple description, it was an unremarkable equipment. In short, in the eyes of other players, it was just trash. However, right now it was in Chu Rui's hands, meaning it now contained endless possibilities. Right now, this Strong Spider Silk Ring was Chu Rui's important key to victory!

Raising his head, Chu Rui charged towards the distant Xin Jide with a cold smile.

Bastard, do you think you are already invulnerable? This granddaddy will let you witness what's called a miracle!

Seeing Chu Rui's radiating eyes, Xin Jide was surprised. At this moment, he was beaten to the point that he was completely afraid of Chu Rui. Even if he had transformed, he only stood on the spot and let the poison spread. At that point Chu Rui would either be forced to leave or be killed by the poison. He believed that under this situation, Chu Rui would have no alternatives. However, when he saw the radiance in Chu Rui's eyes, his confidence shook.

There were no absolutes in this world!

Xin Jide was very clear of this point!

“Could it be, he has already found a way to break through this situation?”

Xin Jide was surprised and immediately concentrated. He adjusted his body to its peak condition and stared at Chu Rui. As long as there was a sign of danger, he could come up with countermeasures.

Seeing Xin Jide's actions, the corner of Chu Rui's mouth raised into a sneer. This mutant's stance was now disordered.

Once the stance was disordered, it would be the beginning of one's defeat!

After that, Chu Rui would surround him step by step, forcing Xin Jide to his death and finish him off with a dagger.

Chapter 99 - Three Step Strategy

“Battle Cry!”

Chu Rui opened his mouth and a wild howl surged out from his mouth. The loud sound, filled with vigor and confidence, echoed and shook the entire Biochemistry Laboratory.

First he showed a clear and bright expression, next was an encouraging battle cry. Xin Jide who was already agitated and hot tempered began to fidget.

However, Chu Rui does not plan on letting Xin Jide go with just this.

If Chu Rui wanted to kill him, he must make him mad!

As he charged towards Xin Jide with a strange smile, he gradually disappeared under Xin Jide's eyes!

“Stealth!”

An expression of boundless confidence, a battle cry of unshakable willpower, and a strange smile as his figure disappeared!

With three successive moves, Chu Rui gave the frightened Xin Jide a stronger mental pressure!

Was facing a crazed opponent better or facing a calm opponent better?

This was very hard to say!

Crazed opponents would recklessly use their strength to endlessly terrify their opponents. Unfortunately, if they was not calm enough and lose their reasoning, they would completely rely on their brute strength, hot-bloodedness, and crazed conviction. This kind of enemy was very easy to lead by the nose and be played until death!

Calm opponents would advance gradually and prepare an ambush everywhere. They would utilize their wits and give you a hard time. Unfortunately, these plans would not be flexible and lack recklessness. Their plans would never catch up fast enough to changes in the battlefield. No matter what kind of flawless their plan was, there was a chance that others would find a hole in it and break through. Moreover, if they fought against reckless and crazed opponents the results would be undetermined!

Whether it was crazed or calm, each of them has their own pros and cons.

Chu Rui would not rashly force an opponent into a crazed state, but he would also not let an opponent be completely calm. The most ideal situation when dealing with an opponent would be to make him impatient and overly suspicious. This kind of opponent was half crazed and half calm. They wouldn't know left from right and were the easiest to deal with.

In this world, the bosses and NPCs might be intelligent. However, they were only given relevant knowledge. They were simply not the same as real humans planning and scheming far ahead. Although Chu Rui was not an expert at playing with other's hearts, he still understood it. For unqualified assassins, who failed their missions and caught by the enemy, they would not face death but instead face interrogation by torture. Using brute force to gather information was the lowest class. If you want to obtain information, using psychology and playing with the person's heart until collapse was real interrogation.

Although Chu Rui's methods were not the best but it was quite good. Using it to deal with the insignificant Xin Jide was still simple!

“Bastard come out! You coward, if you have the guts then come out, COME OUT!”

There was not a soul in sight, other than the dripping sound from the formalin, it was incomparably quiet, as if he was the only one there. At this intangible pressure and weird atmosphere, while knowing that Chu Rui was still there, Xin Jide became a bit more crazed.

What kind of opponent was the scariest?

Ones that are hidden in the darkness!

Chu Rui was now hidden in the shadows, and Xin Jide was out in

the open. Originally Chu Rui was a weak ant that could be easily be pinched to death, but he had never imagined that it was actually a wolf in sheep's clothing. He had gravely injured Xin Jide. Xin Jide, who had been cheated, felt wronged. Mother fucker, if you were so strong then show it. Mother fucker, why did you have to pretend to be trash? I hate people who pretend to be a pig to eat the tiger the most.

The three step strategy had caused Xin Jide to be slightly crazed. Now, Chu Rui still did not move, which made deepened Xin Jide's unease. Right now he was already half crazed. This was the best time to strike!

Chu Rui coldly stared at the continuously shouting Xin Jide. The corner of his mouth leaked a sinister smile.

Where was he? He was in the same spot and did not move a single bit!

Below him was the pool of formalin. If he moved, it would naturally cause sounds. It would have some effect on the following plan. So, in order to not reveal himself and to further increase the pressure in Xin Jide's heart, Chu Rui chose to stand on the spot without moving and quietly stare at Xin Jide after using stealth.

Naturally, after twenty seconds of absolute silence, Xin Jide's psychological barriers collapsed. He finally entered into a crazed state.

He looked around everywhere with a fierce expression. He

continuously sprayed poison all around him. Chu Rui who continuously accumulated power within him finally moved!

Chu Rui immediately jumped softly onto the closest broken glass pillar

“Plop...”

Soft rippling sounds echoed as Chu Rui jumped due to the formalin below him forming ripples. It was clear to the naked eye and even if he wanted to hide it, it was impossible. However, Xin Jide was now half crazed and kept roaring. His voice concealed the sound created by the ripples. His body kept moving leading to disruptions in the water surface and erased the ripples. However, he was still a strong boss monster. Moreover, after transforming, his senses have also sharpened, even the wind blowing through the grass would alert Xin Jide..

“Found you, you bastard!”

With a loud roar, Xin Jide strode over. Poison momentarily sprayed on the spot where Chu Rui was before, the formalin instantly became poison and began corroding the broken glass pillars.

Seeing the scene before him, Chu Rui was shocked. This mother fucking system was truly shit. Does common sense still apply? A bit of poison had actually corroded the broken glass like this. If it hit his body, wouldn't he be immediately turned into a skeleton? No, none of his bone would probably remain!

“What the fuck, this mother fucking boss actually used such a single handed move to deal with a level ten rogue? He was already poisonous, berserk and transformed. Damn, what the fuck was this? Mother fucker, do you still have any humanity in you? If the mother fucking reward did not satisfy this daddy, this daddy will definitely go to Kismet’s Marketing Department Chairman’s room and spit on his fucking face!”

Seeing the frightening poison, Chu Rui’s complexion endlessly changed. In his heart, he continuously cursed. However, cursing was also a method to relax the pressure before the battle. Chu Rui clenched his hands tightly. He heightened his concentration and his expression remained calm and unflustered.

Closer, closer, gradually getting closer...

Chapter 100 - Attack That Surpassed The Limits

Xin Jide was now getting closer to the broken glass pillar that Chu Rui was hiding on! However, for some reason, he suddenly stopped at around two meters!

Chu Rui's expression trembled as a flash appeared!

Stealth only had five more seconds left!

Since Xin Jide did not follow his plans, Chui Rui could only use his final move and follow his final plan!

Last five seconds!

“Spirit Immunity!”

Chu Rui prepared for the unexpected and activated Spirit Immunity to block against any mental type attacks and preventing any tragic events from ruining his plans.

Last four seconds!

“Final Stand!”

Chu Rui immediately activated Final Stand. In an instant, Chu

Rui felt his strength rose like a tide. His vitality, agility and intelligence were all converted into strength. After adding the values of his equipment, it became an extremely frightening number. At the same time, his HP and defense were converted to attack; his MP and magic defense became magic attack. His speed remained the same at 15 points!

Last three seconds!

Chu Rui activated the Strong Spider Silk Ring. In an instant, the ring shot a string of silk towards the top of the glass pillar closest to Xin Jide. Xin Jide was either very good at choosing locations or extremely unlucky. The broken glass pillar besides Xin Jide was not completely destroyed. Only a hole was opened with the broken glass, while the metallic frame work remained intact. The glass pillar was very tall, probably taller than Xin Jide by one and a half meters. Moreover, he did not notice Chu Rui's spider silk on top of it.

Last two seconds!

Chu Rui stored the Strong Spider Silk Ring and pulled on the strong spider silk. His body rose to the air and quickly advanced towards Xin Jide.

The Death God had already descended and closed in on Xin Jide, pitifully Xin Jide was not even the slightest bit aware of it. He continuously searched the surroundings for Chu Rui's figure. As for the spider silk, it was just too high and too thin, so it couldn't be helped that Xin Jide did not notice it. As for Chu Rui, he should have been discovered easily, but he just had to deliberately activate

stealth. According to normal logic, a low leveled rogue should not even be able to get close to a Gold ranked Boss. However, Chu Rui's ability to hide his presence was too good. Moreover, Xin Jide was in a crazed state and he could never have imagined that Chu Rui was so close to him.

Last second!

Chu Rui's body moved in midair as he pulled the string until he reached above Xin Jide's head. He could completely see the veins on Xin Jide's ugly skin.

Stealth had ended!

Chu Rui's figure appeared! Moreover, along with his figure, his concealed presence and killing intent also appeared!

Feeling the frightening killing intent above him, the half crazed Xin Jide was alarmed and quickly raised his head. He only saw Chu Rui's figure as he latched on the thread, looking at him with a cold expression. On Chu Rui's right hand, the glittering dagger, that had injured Xin Jide countless times, had been replaced by a normally useless steel dagger!

“Last Stand!”

A frightening death-like voice came out from Chu Rui's mouth as a surge of killing intent burst forth. Xin Jide wanted to move, but he discovered that his body did not listen anymore. The berserk

killing intent was already locked onto him. The glowing dagger quickly moved. The frightening voice that seemed to pierce the mind made Xin Jide slightly faint. Along with the enveloping killing intent that locked onto him, his entire body actually trembled.

The dagger that broke the sound barrier seemed like a brilliant flash of light crossing the horizon. Nobody could have imagined that it would produce such a breathtaking color. Even Chu Rui was surprised!

In an extremely short duration, the normal dagger already crossed the remaining distance.

-18566

A frightening five digit number in gold appeared above Xin Jide’s head. Xin Jide, who had barely healed 5000 HP, could not emit a sound. Just like that, he was instantly killed by an attack that surpassed the limits!

Ding! Congratulations for successfully killing the Gold-ranked Boss—— Evil Alchemist Xin Jide.

You have been awarded:

1,300,000 experience

2000 fame

Ding! Congratulations for clearing the hidden quest——
Destroy the Evil Biochemistry Laboratory.

You have been awarded:

1,000,000 experience

Xin Jide's Medical Recipes

Ding! Congratulations, your contribution points for Datajia City has increased by 5000 points.

You have been awarded:

Title [The Protector]

After the system update, a title system was added? Chu Rui was immediately interested.

When he looked at it, he was immediately surprised!

There were many titles in the title system. This included [Mercenary], [Master Magician] etc. Furthermore, the contribution title had seven categories.

[The Respectable] – 100 points

[The Virtuous] – 500 points

[The Chivalrous] – 1000 points

[The Protector] – 5000 points

[The Saint] – 10000 points

[The Hero] – 100000 points

[The Savior] – 1000000 points

A title is not simply a title. It changes the level of respect the city treats a player. For example, Chu Rui's title would not only let all the NPCs respect him, but it also comes with a few privileges, such as discounts from stores or even have immunity from prosecution, etc. This made Chu Rui excited!

This time he had obtained 2,300,000 experience from killing Xin Jide. Chu Rui had leveled up by three levels putting him at level 19 and 76% experience. This was simply uncomparable!

From the 15 attribute points, he added 11 to agility, this way it had reached 95 points. Adding the 35 points from the equipment, he got 130 points. His speed, which was 13 points, added with 2 points from his boots and 2 points from his status would give him 17 points. As for the 4 attribute points Chu Rui placed them all on strength, increasing his damage by 4!

After the system update, the level up attribute allocation system did not change, but there was an increased scaling for HP and MP per level up. This increase was dependent on the job class.

Knights would gain 50 HP and 10 MP.

Warriors would gain 40 HP and 20 MP.

Magicians would gain 20 HP and 50 MP.

Rogues, Archers and Tamers would gain 30 HP and 30 MP.

Priests would gain 20 HP and 40 MP.